

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.  
Rate Schedule FERC No. 24

---

**AMENDED AND RESTATED  
OPERATING AGREEMENT  
OF  
PJM INTERCONNECTION, L.L.C.**

---

**AMENDED AND RESTATED  
OPERATING AGREEMENT  
OF  
PJM INTERCONNECTION, L.L.C.**

This Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., dated as of this 2nd day of June, 1997, amends and restates as of the Effective Date the Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. filed with the FERC on April 2, 1997, as amended.

WHEREAS, certain of the Members have previously entered into an agreement, originally dated September 26, 1956, as amended and supplemented up to and including December 31, 1996, stating “their respective rights and obligations with respect to the coordinated operation of their electric supply systems and the interchange of electric capacity and energy among their systems” (such agreement as amended and supplemented being referred to as the “Original PJM Agreement”), and which coordinated operations and interchange came to be known as the PJM Interconnection; and

WHEREAS, pursuant to a resolution of June 16, 1993, an unincorporated association comprised of the parties to the Original PJM Agreement was formed for the purpose of implementation of the Original PJM Agreement as it then existed and as it subsequently has been amended and supplemented, such association being known as the “PJM Interconnection Association”; and

WHEREAS, because of changes in federal law and policy, the Original PJM Agreement, together with other documents and agreements, was amended, restated and submitted to FERC on December 31, 1996 to restructure fundamental aspects of the operation of the Interconnection; and

WHEREAS, so that the provisions of the Original PJM Agreement could be placed into effect consistent with a February 28, 1997 order of FERC, including those provisions related to the governance of the Interconnection, the parties to the Original PJM Agreement, along with the other interested parties, approved the conversion of the PJM Interconnection Association into the LLC pursuant to the provisions of the Delaware Limited Liability Company Act, as amended (the “Delaware LLC Act”), pursuant to a Certificate of Formation (the “Certificate of Formation”) and a Certificate of Conversion (the “Certificate of Conversion”), each filed with the Delaware Secretary of State (the “Recording Office”) on March 31, 1997; and

WHEREAS, the Members wish to amend and restate the Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. adopted in connection with the formation of the LLC and as in effect immediately prior to the Effective Date in the form set forth below; and

WHEREAS, the Members intend to form an Independent System Operator in accordance with the regulations of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission; and

WHEREAS, the Members wish to amend and restate the Operating Agreement to provide for expansion of the operations of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. into additional Control Areas.

Now, therefore, in consideration of the foregoing, and of the covenants and agreements hereinafter set forth, the Members hereby agree as follows:

---

## **OPERATING AGREEMENT TABLE OF CONTENTS**

1. DEFINITIONS
  - OA Definitions - A - B
  - OA Definitions - C - D
  - OA Definitions - E - F
  - OA Definitions – G - H
  - OA Definitions – I – L
  - OA Definitions – M – N
  - OA Definitions – O – P
  - OA Definitions – Q – R
  - OA Definitions – S – T
  - OA Definitions – U – Z
2. FORMATION, NAME; PLACE OF BUSINESS
  - 2.1 Formation of LLC; Certificate of Formation
  - 2.2 Name of LLC
  - 2.3 Place of Business
  - 2.4 Registered Office and Registered Agent
3. PURPOSES AND POWERS OF LLC
  - 3.1 Purposes
  - 3.2 Powers
4. EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERMINATION
  - 4.1 Effective Date and Termination
  - 4.2 Governing Law
5. WORKING CAPITAL AND CAPITAL CONTRIBUTIONS
  - 5.1 Funding of Working Capital and Capital Contributions
  - 5.2 Contributions to Association
6. TAX STATUS AND DISTRIBUTIONS
  - 6.1 Tax Status
  - 6.2 Return of Capital Contributions
  - 6.3 Liquidating Distribution
7. PJM BOARD
  - 7.1 Composition
  - 7.2 Qualifications
  - 7.3 Term of Office
  - 7.4 Quorum
  - 7.5 Operating and Capital Budgets
  - 7.6 By-laws
  - 7.7 Duties and Responsibilities of the PJM Board
8. MEMBERS COMMITTEE
  - 8.1 Sectors
  - 8.2 Representatives
  - 8.3 Meetings



- 8.4 Manner of Acting
- 8.5 Chair and Vice Chair of the Members Committee
- 8.6 Senior, Standing, and Other Committees
- 8.7 User Groups
- 8.8 Powers of the Members Committee
- 9. OFFICERS
  - 9.1 Election and Term
  - 9.2 President
  - 9.3 Secretary
  - 9.4 Treasurer
  - 9.5 Renewal of Officers; Vacancies
  - 9.6 Compensation
- 10. OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION
  - 10.1 Establishment
  - 10.2 Processes and Organization
    - 10.2.1 Financial Interests
  - 10.3 Confidential Information
  - 10.4 Duties and Responsibilities
- 11. MEMBERS
  - 11.1 Management Rights
  - 11.2 Other Activities
  - 11.3 Member Responsibilities
  - 11.4 Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol
  - 11.5 Member Right to Petition
  - 11.6 Membership Requirements
  - 11.7 Associate Membership Requirements
- 12. TRANSFERS OF MEMBERSHIP INTEREST
- 13. INTERCHANGE
  - 13.1 Interchange Arrangements with Non-Members
  - 13.2 Energy Market
- 14. METERING
  - 14.1 Installation, Maintenance and Reading of Meters
  - 14.2 Metering Procedures
  - 14.3 Integrated Megawatt-Hours
  - 14.4 Meter Locations
  - 14.5 Metering of Behind The Meter Generation
- 14A. TRANSMISSION LOSSES
  - 14A.1 Description of Transmission Losses
  - 14A.2 Inclusion of State Estimator Transmission Losses
  - 14A.3 Other Losses
- 14B. BILLING AND PAYMENT
  - 14B.1 Billing Procedure
  - 14B.2 Payments
  - 14B.3 Interest on Unpaid Balances
  - 14B.4 Additional Billing and Payment Provisions With Respect to Counterparty
- 15. ENFORCEMENT OF OBLIGATIONS

|         |  |
|---------|--|
| 15.1    | Failure to Meet Obligations                      |
| 15.2    | Enforcement of Obligations                       |
| 15.3    | Obligations to a Member in Default               |
| 15.4    | Obligations of a Member in Default               |
| 15.5    | No Implied Waiver                                |
| 15.6    | Limitation on Claims                             |
| 16.     | LIABILITY AND INDEMNITY                          |
| 16.1    | Members  |
| 16.2    | LLC Indemnified Parties                          |
| 16.3    | Workers Compensation Claims                      |
| 16.4    | Limitation of Liability                          |
| 16.5    | Resolution of Disputes                           |
| 16.6    | Gross Negligence or Willful Misconduct           |
| 16.7    | Insurance  |
| 17.     | MEMBER REPRESENTATIONS, WARRANTIES AND COVENANTS |
| 17.1    | Representations and Warranties                   |
| 17.2    | Municipal Electric Systems                       |
| 17.3    | Survival   |
| 18.     | MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS                         |
| 18.1    | [Reserved.]                                      |
| 18.2    | Fiscal and Taxable Year                          |
| 18.3    | Reports  |
| 18.4    | Bank Accounts; Checks, Notes and Drafts          |
| 18.5    | Books and Records                                |
| 18.6    | Amendment  |
| 18.7    | Interpretation                                   |
| 18.8    | Severability                                     |
| 18.9    | Catastrophic Force Majeure                       |
| 18.10   | Further Assurances                               |
| 18.11   | Seal   |
| 18.12   | Counterparts                                     |
| 18.13   | Costs of Meetings                                |
| 18.14   | Notice   |
| 18.15   | Headings   |
| 18.16   | No Third-Party Beneficiaries                     |
| 18.17   | Confidentiality                                  |
| 18.18   | Termination and Withdrawal                       |
| 18.18.1 | Termination                                      |
| 18.18.2 | Withdrawal                                       |
| 18.18.3 | Winding Up                                       |
|         | RESOLUTION REGARDING ELECTION OF DIRECTORS       |
|         | SCHEDULE 1 – PJM INTERCHANGE ENERGY MARKET       |
| 1.      | MARKET OPERATIONS                                |
| 1.1     | Introduction                                     |
| 1.2     | Cost-Based Offers                                |
| 1.2A    | Transmission Losses                              |

|      |   |
|------|---|
| 1.3  | [Reserved for Future Use]   |
| 1.4  | Market Buyers   |
| 1.4A | <i>Energy Storage Resource Participation</i>                              |
| 1.4B | <i>[Reserved for Future Use]</i>  |
| 1.4C | Participation of Hybrid Resources   |
| 1.4D | <i>Participation of Mixed Technology Facilities</i>                       |
| 1.5  | Market Sellers  |
| 1.5A | Economic Load Response Participant  |
| 1.6  | Office of the Interconnection   |
| 1.6A | PJMSettlement   |
| 1.7  | General   |
| 1.8  | Selection, Scheduling and Dispatch Procedure Adjustment Process           |
| 1.9  | Prescheduling   |
| 1.10 | Scheduling  |
| 1.11 | Dispatch  |
| 1.12 | Dynamic Transfers   |
| 2.   | CALCULATION OF LOCATIONAL MARGINAL PRICES                                 |
| 2.1  | Introduction  |
| 2.2  | General   |
| 2.3  | Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator              |
| 2.4  | Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices       |
| 2.5  | Calculation of Real-time Prices   |
| 2.6  | Calculation of Day-ahead Prices   |
| 2.6A | Interface Prices  |
| 2.7  | Performance Evaluation  |
| 3.   | ACCOUNTING AND BILLING  |
| 3.1  | Introduction  |
| 3.2  | Market Buyers   |
| 3.3  | Market Sellers  |
| 3.3A | Economic Load Response Participants                                       |
| 3.4  | Transmission Customers  |
| 3.5  | Other Control Areas   |
| 3.6  | Metering Reconciliation   |
| 3.7  | Inadvertent Interchange   |
| 3.8  | Market-to-Market Coordination   |
| 4.   | [Reserved For Future Use]   |
| 5.   | CALCULATION OF CHARGES AND CREDITS FOR TRANSMISSION CONGESTION AND LOSSES |
| 5.1  | Transmission Congestion Charge Calculation                                |
| 5.2  | Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation                                |
| 5.3  | Unscheduled Transmission Service (Loop Flow)                              |
| 5.4  | Transmission Loss Charge Calculation                                      |
| 5.5  | Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges                           |
| 5.6  | Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor                                    |
| 6.   | “MUST-RUN” FOR RELIABILITY GENERATION                                     |
| 6.1  | Introduction  |

|   |   |
|---|---|
| 6.2   | Identification of Facility Outages  |
| 6.3   | Dispatch for Local Reliability  |
| 6.4   | Offer Price Caps  |
| 6.5   | [Reserved]  |
| 6.6   | Minimum Generator Operating Parameters – Parameter-Limited Schedules            |
| 6A  | [Reserved]  |
| 6A.1  | [Reserved]  |
| 6A.2  | [Reserved]  |
| 6A.3  | [Reserved]  |
| 7.  | FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTIONS  |
| 7.1   | Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights                                       |
| 7.1A  | Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions                                |
| 7.2   | Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics                                   |
| 7.3   | Auction Procedures  |
| 7.4   | Allocation of Auction Revenues  |
| 7.5   | Simultaneous Feasibility  |
| 7.6   | New Stage 1 Resources   |
| 7.7   | Alternate Stage 1 Resources   |
| 7.8   | Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Rights   |
| 7.9   | Residual Auction Revenue Rights   |
| 7.10  | Financial Settlement  |
| 7.11  | PJM Settlement as Counterparty  |
| 8.  | EMERGENCY AND PRE-EMERGENCY LOAD RESPONSE PROGRAM                               |
| 8.1   | Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Options         |
| 8.2   | Participant Qualifications  |
| 8.3   | Metering Requirements   |
| 8.4   | Registration  |
| 8.5   | Pre-Emergency Operations  |
| 8.6   | Emergency Operations  |
| 8.7   | Verification  |
| 8.8   | Market Settlements  |
| 8.9   | Reporting and Compliance  |
| 8.10  | Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot   |
| 8.11  | Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation |
| SCHEDULE 2 – COMPONENTS OF COST   |   |
| SCHEDULE 2 –EXHIBIT A, EXPLANATION OF THE TREATMENT OF THE COSTS OF EMISSION ALLOWANCES |   |
| SCHEDULE 3 –ALLOCATION OF THE COST AND EXPENSES OF THE OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION    |   |
| SCHEDULE 4 –STANDARD FORM OF AGREEMENT TO BECOME A MEMBER OF THE LLC                    |   |
| SCHEDULE 5 –PJM DISPUTE RESOLUTION PROCEDURES   |   |
| 1.  | DEFINITIONS   |
| 1.1   | Alternate Dispute Resolution Committee  |
| 1.2   | MAAC Dispute Resolution Committee   |

- 1.3 Related PJM Agreements
- 2. PURPOSES AND OBJECTIVES
  - 2.1 Common and Uniform Procedures
  - 2.2 Interpretation
- 3. NEGOTIATION AND MEDIATION
  - 3.1 When Required
  - 3.2 Procedures
  - 3.3 Costs
- 4. ARBITRATION
  - 4.1 When Required
  - 4.2 Binding Decision
  - 4.3 Initiation
  - 4.4 Selection of Arbitrator(s)
  - 4.5 Procedures
  - 4.6 Summary Disposition and Interim Measures
  - 4.7 Discovery of Facts
  - 4.8 Evidentiary Hearing
  - 4.9 Confidentiality
  - 4.10 Timetable
  - 4.11 Advisory Interpretations
  - 4.12 Decisions
  - 4.13 Costs
  - 4.14 Enforcement
- 5. ALTERNATE DISPUTE RESOLUTION COMMITTEE
  - 5.1 Membership
  - 5.2 Voting Requirements
  - 5.3 Officers
  - 5.4 Meetings
  - 5.5 Responsibilities
- SCHEDULE 6 – REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION  
PLANNING PROTOCOL
  - 1. REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION PLANNING PROTOCOL
    - 1.1 Purpose and Objectives
    - 1.2 Conformity with NERC and Other Applicable Criteria
    - 1.3 Establishment of Committees
    - 1.4 Contents of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
    - 1.5 Procedure for Development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
    - 1.6 Approval of the Final Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
    - 1.7 Obligation to Build
    - 1.8 Interregional Expansions
    - 1.9 Relationship to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff
- SCHEDULE 7 – UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATIONS AND CHARGES
  - 1. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATION
    - 1.1 Application
    - 1.2 Obligations
  - 2. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES

3. DISTRIBUTION OF UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES

3.1 Share of Charges

3.2 Allocation by the Office of the Interconnection

SCHEDULE 8 – DELEGATION OF PJM CONTROL AREA RELIABILITY  
RESPONSIBILITIES

1. DELEGATION

2. NEW PARTIES

3. IMPLEMENTATION OF RELIABILITY ASSURANCE AGREEMENT

SCHEDULE 9B – PJM SOUTH REGION EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGES

1. EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGE

2. DISTRIBUTION OF EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGES

2.1 Complying Parties

2.2 All Parties

SCHEDULE 10 – FORM OF NON-DISCLOSURE AGREEMENT

1. DEFINITIONS

1.1 Affected Member

1.2 Authorized Commission

1.3 Authorized Person

1.4 Confidential Information

1.5 FERC

1.6 Information Request.

1.7 Operating Agreement

1.8 Market Monitoring Unit

1.9 PJM Tariff

1.10 Third Party Request.

2. Protection of Confidentiality

2.1 Duty to Not Disclose

2.2 Discussion of Confidential Information with Other Authorized Persons

2.3 Defense Against Third Party Requests

2.4 Care and Use of Confidential Information

2.5 Ownership and Privilege

3. Remedies

3.1 Material Breach

3.2 Judicial Recourse

3.3 Waiver of Monetary Damages

4. Jurisdiction

5. Notices

6. Severability and Survival

7. Representations

8. Third Party Beneficiaries

9. Counterparts

10. Amendment

SCHEDULE 10A – FORM OF CERTIFICATION

1. Definitions

2. Requisite Authority

3. Protection of Confidential Information

4. Defense Against Requests for Disclosure
5. Use and Destruction of Confidential Information
6. Notice of Disclosure of Confidential Information
7. Release of Claims
8. Ownership and Privilege
- Exhibit A - Certification List of Authorized Persons

#### SCHEDULE 11 – ALLOCATION OF COSTS ASSOCIATED WITH NERC

##### PENALTY ASSESSMENTS

- 1.1 Purpose and Objectives
- 1.2 Definitions
- 1.3 Allocation of Costs When PJM is the Registered Entity
- 1.4 Allocation of Costs When a PJM Member is the Registered Entity
- 1.5

#### SCHEDULE 12 – PJM MEMBER LIST

##### RESOLUTION TO AMEND THE PROCEDURES REQUIRING THE RETENTION OF AN INDEPENDENT CONSULTANT TO PROPOSE A LIST OF CANDIDATES FOR THE BOARD OF MANAGERS ELECTION FOR 2001

## **1. DEFINITIONS**

Unless the context otherwise specifies or requires, capitalized terms used in this Agreement shall have the respective meanings assigned herein or in the Schedules hereto, or in the PJM Tariff or RAA if not otherwise defined in this Agreement, for all purposes of this Agreement (such definitions to be equally applicable to both the singular and the plural forms of the terms defined). Unless otherwise specified, all references herein to Sections, Schedules, Exhibits or Appendices are to Sections, Schedules, Exhibits or Appendices of this Agreement. As used in this Agreement:



## **Definitions A - B**

### **30-minute Reserve:**

“30-minute Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Economic Load Response Participant resources whose demand can be reduced within 30 minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve and Secondary Reserve.

### **30-minute Reserve Requirement:**

“30-minute Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, as Secondary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The 30-minute Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The requirement can be satisfied by any combination of Synchronized Reserve, Non Synchronized Reserve or Secondary Reserve resources.

### **Acceleration Request:**

“Acceleration Request” shall mean a request pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.9.4A and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage scheduled pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.9.2 or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.9.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.9.2 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.9.4.

### **Act:**

“Act” shall mean the Delaware Limited Liability Company Act, Title 6, §§ 18-101 to 18-1109 of the Delaware Code.

### **Active and Significant Business Interest:**

“Active and Significant Business Interest” is a term that shall be used to assess the scope of a Member’s PJM membership and shall be based on a Member’s activity in the PJM RTO and/or Interchange Energy Markets. A Member’s Active and Significant Business Interest shall: 1) be determined relative to the scope of the Member’s PJM membership and activity in the PJM RTO and/or Interchange Energy Markets considering, among other things, the Member’s public statements and/or regulatory filings regarding its PJM activities; and 2) reflect a substantial contributor to the Member’s recent market activity, revenues, costs, investment, and/or earnings when considering the Member and its corporate affiliates’ interests within the PJM footprint.

### **Affected Member:**

“Affected Member” shall mean a Member of PJM which as a result of its participation in PJM’s markets or its membership in PJM provided confidential information to PJM, which confidential

information is requested by, or is disclosed to an Authorized Person under a Non-Disclosure Agreement.

**Affiliate:**

“Affiliate” shall mean any two or more entities, one of which Controls the other or that are under common Control. “Control,” as that term is used in this definition, shall mean the possession, directly or indirectly, of the power to direct the management or policies of an entity. Ownership of publicly-traded equity securities of another entity shall not result in Control or affiliation for purposes of the Tariff or Operating Agreement if the securities are held as an investment, the holder owns (in its name or via intermediaries) less than 10 percent (10%) of the outstanding securities of the entity, the holder does not have representation on the entity's board of directors (or equivalent managing entity) or vice versa, and the holder does not in fact exercise influence over day-to-day management decisions. Unless the contrary is demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Members Committee, Control shall be presumed to arise from the ownership of or the power to vote, directly or indirectly, ten percent or more of the voting securities of such entity.

**Agreement, Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Operating Agreement or PJM Operating Agreement:**

“Agreement,” “Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.,” “Operating Agreement” or “PJM Operating Agreement” shall mean this Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. dated as of April 1, 1997 and as amended and restated as of June 2, 1997, including all Schedules, Exhibits, Appendices, addenda or supplements thereto, as amended from time to time thereafter, among the Members of PJM Interconnection L.L.C., on file with the Commission.

**Annual Meeting of the Members:**

“Annual Meeting of the Members” shall mean the meeting specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.3.1.

**Applicable Regional Entity:**

“Applicable Regional Entity” shall mean the Regional Entity for the region in which a Network Customer, Transmission Customer, New Service Customer, or Transmission Owner operates.

**Applicable Standards:**

“Applicable Standards” shall mean the requirements and guidelines of NERC, the Applicable Regional Entity, and the Control Area in which the Customer Facility is electrically located; the PJM Manuals; and Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards.

**Associate Member:**

“Associate Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 11.7.

**Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Auction Revenue Rights” or “ARRs” shall mean the right to receive the revenue from the Financial Transmission Right auction, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.

**Auction Revenue Rights Credits:**

“Auction Revenue Rights Credits” shall mean the allocated share of total FTR auction revenues or costs credited to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights, calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.3.

**Authorized Commission:**

“Authorized Commission” shall mean (i) a State public utility commission that regulates the distribution or supply of electricity to retail customers and is legally charged with monitoring the operation of wholesale or retail markets serving retail suppliers or customers within its State or (ii) an association or organization comprised exclusively of State public utility commissions described in the immediately preceding clause (i).

**Authorized Person:**

“Authorized Person” shall have the meaning set forth in Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

**Balancing Congestion Charges:**

“Balancing Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of congestion charges collected from Market Participants that are purchasing energy in the Real-time Energy Market minus [the sum of congestion charges paid to Market Participants that are selling energy in the Real-time Energy Market plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, plus any charges or credits calculated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.8, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.8, as applicable)].

**Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant Resource:**

“Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant Resource” shall mean an Economic Load Response Participant Resource that has a cyclical production process such that at most times during the process it is consuming energy, but at consistent regular intervals, ordinarily for periods of less than ten minutes, it reduces its consumption of energy for its production processes to minimal or zero megawatts.

**Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Behind The Meter Generation” shall refer to a generating unit that delivers energy to load without using the Transmission System or any distribution facilities (unless the entity that owns or leases the distribution facilities has consented to such use of the distribution facilities and such consent has been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection); provided, however, that Behind The Meter Generation does not include (i) at any time, any portion of such generating unit’s capacity that is designated as a Generation Capacity Resource, or (ii) in any hour, any portion of the output of such generating unit that is sold to another entity for consumption at another electrical location or into the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Board Member:**

“Board Member” shall mean a member of the PJM Board.

## **Definitions C - D**

### **Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.

### **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

### **Charge Economic Maximum Megawatts:**

“Charge Economic Maximum Megawatts” shall mean the greatest magnitude of megawatt power consumption available for charging in economic dispatch by an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Continuous Mode or in Charge Mode. Charge Economic Maximum Megawatts shall be the Economic Minimum for an Energy Storage Resource or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Charge Mode or in Continuous Mode.

### **Charge Economic Minimum Megawatts:**

“Charge Economic Minimum Megawatts” shall mean the smallest magnitude of megawatt power consumption available for charging in economic dispatch by an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Charge Mode. Charge Economic Minimum Megawatts shall be the Economic Maximum for an Energy Storage Resource or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Charge Mode.

### **Charge Mode:**

“Charge Mode” shall mean the mode of operation of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource that only includes negative megawatt quantities (i.e.,

the Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource is only withdrawing megawatts from the grid).

**Charge Ramp Rate:**

“Charge Ramp Rate” shall mean the Ramping Capability of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Charge Mode.

**Closed-Loop Hybrid Resource:**

“Closed-Loop Hybrid Resource” shall mean a Hybrid Resource without a storage component, or that does not operate by charging its storage component from the grid.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans, water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Co-Located Resource:**

“Co-Located Resource” shall mean a component of a Mixed Technology Facility that operates in the capacity, energy, and/or ancillary services market(s) as a separate resource from the other components of such facility.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.6, for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

“Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program” shall mean the program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

**Composite Energy Offer:**

“Composite Energy Offer” for generation resources shall mean the sum (in \$/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, and for Economic Load Response Participant resources the sum (in \$/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized shutdown costs, as determined in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A and the PJM Manuals.

**Condense Energy Use:**

“Condense Energy Use” shall mean the power (MW) used by a condensing resource while operating in condensing mode. The value must be less than or equal to the actual power consumed.

**Condense Startup Cost:**

“Condense Startup Cost” shall mean the applicable costs for a resource to transition from offline state to operate in condensing mode. Condense Startup Cost shall consist primarily of the unit’s start heat input (adjusted by the performance factor) times the fuel cost associated with the transition from offline state to operate in condensing mode. It also may include operating costs, Maintenance Adders, emissions allowances/adders, and station service cost associated with the transition from offline state to operate in condensing mode. Condense Startup Cost shall be capped at the applicable Start-Up Cost of the Cost-Based Offer.

### **Condense to Generate Cost:**

“Condense to Generate Cost” shall mean the applicable costs for a resource to transition from operating in condensing mode to operating in generating mode. Condense to Generate Cost shall consist primarily of the unit’s start heat input (adjusted by the performance factor) times the fuel cost associated with the transition from operating in condensing mode to operating in generating mode. It also may include operating costs, Maintenance Adders, emissions allowances/adders, and station service cost associated with the transition from operating in condensing mode to operating in generating mode. Condense to Generate Cost shall be capped at the applicable Start-Up Cost of the Cost-Based Offer.

### **Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

### **Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:**

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or “Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

### **Continuous Mode:**

“Continuous Mode” shall mean the mode of operation of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource that includes both negative and positive megawatt quantities (i.e., the Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource is capable of continually and immediately transitioning from withdrawing megawatt quantities from the grid to injecting megawatt quantities onto the grid or injecting megawatts to withdrawing megawatts). Energy Storage Resource Model Participants or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource operating in Continuous Mode are considered to have an unlimited ramp rate. Continuous Mode requires Discharge Economic Maximum Megawatts to be zero or correspond to an injection, and Charge Economic Maximum Megawatts to be zero or correspond to a withdrawal.

### **Control Area:**



“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**Control Zone:**

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

**Coordinated External Transaction:**

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Counterparty:**

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply

of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load.

**Credit Breach:**

"Credit Breach" shall mean (a) the failure of a Participant to perform, observe, meet or comply with any requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements, other than a Financial Default, or (b) a determination by PJM and notice to the Participant that a Participant represents an unreasonable credit risk to the PJM Markets; that, in either event, has not been cured or remedied after any required notice has been given and any cure period has elapsed.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45) Schedule A. The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C, Attachment 3, section 2.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailment Service Provider:**

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the

Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits” shall mean those congestion credits paid to Market Participants for supply transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market including generation schedules, Increment Offers, Up-to Congestion Transactions, import transactions, and Day-ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges” shall mean those congestion charges collected from Market Participants for withdrawal transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market from transactions including Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, Export Transactions, and Day-ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions.

**Day-ahead Loss Price:**

“Day-ahead Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

“Day-ahead System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 15.2.2.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall mean an entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8.

**Direct Charging Energy:**

“Direct Charging Energy” shall mean the energy that an Energy Storage Resource or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and (i) later resells to the PJM Interchange Energy Market; or (ii) is lost to conversion inefficiencies, provided that such inefficiencies are an unavoidable component of the conversion, storage, and discharge process that is used to resell energy back to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Discharge Economic Maximum Megawatts:**

“Discharge Economic Maximum Megawatts” shall mean the maximum megawatt power output available for discharge in economic dispatch by an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Continuous Mode or in Discharge Mode. Discharge Economic Maximum Megawatts shall be the Economic Maximum for an Energy Storage Resource or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Discharge Mode or in Continuous Mode.

**Discharge Economic Minimum Megawatts:**

“Discharge Economic Minimum Megawatts” shall mean the minimum megawatt power output available for discharge in economic dispatch by an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Discharge Mode. Discharge Economic Minimum Megawatts shall be the Economic Minimum for an Energy Storage Resource or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Discharge Mode.

**Discharge Mode:**

“Discharge Mode” shall mean the mode of operation of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource that only includes positive megawatt quantities (i.e., the Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource is only injecting megawatts onto the grid).

**Discharge Ramp Rate:**

“Discharge Ramp Rate” shall mean the Ramping Capability of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource in Discharge Mode.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource receives from the electric grid pursuant to PJM dispatch while providing one of the following services in the PJM markets: Energy Imbalance Service pursuant to Tariff, Schedule 4; Regulation; Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves; or Reactive Service. Energy Storage Resource Model Participants and Open-Loop Hybrid Resource shall be considered to be providing Energy Imbalance Service when they are dispatchable by PJM in real-time.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

## **Definitions E - F**

### **Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall mean an enhancement or expansion described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

### **Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### **Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### **Effective Date:**

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits the Operating Agreement to go into effect.

### **Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common

ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

**EIDSN, Inc.:**

“EIDSN, Inc.” shall mean the nonstock, nonprofit corporation, formerly known as Eastern Interconnection Data Sharing Network, Inc., or any successor thereto, that is operated primarily for the purpose of developing operating tools and the facilitation of the secure, consistent, effective, and efficient sharing of important electric transmission and operational data among Reliability Coordinators and other relevant parties to help improve electric industry operations and promote the reliable and efficient operation of the bulk electric system in the Eastern Interconnection.

**Electric Distributor:**

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

**Eligible Fast-Start Resource:**

“Eligible Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a Fast-Start Resource that is eligible for the application of Integer Relaxation during the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.2.

**Emergency:**

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

**Emergency Load Response Program:**

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.



### **End-Use Customer:**

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. For purposes of Member Committee classification, a Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use Customer if: (1) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

### **Energy Market Opportunity Cost:**

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

### **Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant. Open-Loop Hybrid Resources are not Energy Storage Resources.

### **Energy Storage Resource Model Participant:**

“Energy Storage Resource Model Participant” shall mean an Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.

### **Energy Storage Resource Participation Model:**

“Energy Storage Resource Participation Model” shall mean the participation model accepted by the Commission in Docket No. ER19-469-000.

### **Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended 30-minute Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended 30-minute Reserve Requirement” shall equal the 30-minute Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended 30-minute Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**Fast-Start Resource:**

“Fast-Start Resource” shall have the meaning set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.2A

**FERC or Commission:**

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Finance Committee:**

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 7.5.1.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.

**FTR Holder:**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offer(s) for a generation resource.

## **Definitions G - H**

### **Generating Market Buyer:**

“Generating Market Buyer” shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer’s load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

### **Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Generation Owner:**

“Generation Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases, with right equivalent to ownership, or otherwise controls and operates one or more operating generation resources located in the PJM Region. The foregoing notwithstanding, for a planned generation resource to qualify a Member as a Generation Owner, such resource shall have cleared an RPM auction, and for Energy Resources, the resource shall have a FERC-jurisdictional interconnection agreement or wholesale market participation agreement within PJM. Purchasing all or a portion of the output of a generation resource shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Generation Owner. For purposes of Members Committee sector classification a Member that is primarily a retail end-user of electricity that owns generation may qualify as a Generation Owner if: (1) the generation resource is the subject of a FERC-jurisdictional interconnection agreement or wholesale market participation agreement within PJM; (2) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period exceeds the average PJM capacity obligation of the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; and (3) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within PJM over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period exceeds the average energy consumed by the Member and its affiliates within PJM over the same time period.

### **Generation Resource Maximum Output:**

“Generation Resource Maximum Output” shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit’s pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit’s Economic Maximum.

### **Generator Forced Outage:**

“Generator Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

**Generator Maintenance Outage:**

“Generator Maintenance Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

**Generator Planned Outage:**

“Generator Planned Outage” shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Good Utility Practice:**

“Good Utility Practice” shall mean any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region; including those practices required by Federal Power Act Section 215(a)(4).

**Hot Weather Alert:**

“Hot Weather Alert” shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

**Hybrid Resource:**

“Hybrid Resource” shall mean an Energy Resource or a Generation Capacity Resource composed of more than one component behind the same Point of Interconnection operating in the capacity, energy, and/or ancillary services market(s) as a single integrated resource, whereby each component is a separate generation and/or storage technology type. A Hybrid Resource forms all or part of a Mixed Technology Facility.



## **Definitions I - L**

### **Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall mean a reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3.

### **Inadvertent Interchange:**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### **Increment Offer:**

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean the cost in dollars per MWh of providing an additional MWh from a synchronized unit. It consists primarily of the cost of fuel, as determined by the unit’s incremental heat rate (adjusted by the performance factor) times the fuel cost. It also includes operating costs, Maintenance Adders, emissions allowances, tax credits, and energy market opportunity costs.

### **Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h).

### **Information Request:**

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of the Operating Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

### **Integer Relaxation:**

“Integer Relaxation” shall mean the process by which the commitment status variable for an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is allowed to vary between zero and one, inclusive of zero and one, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.



**Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**LLC:**

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

**Load Management:**

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Load Management Event:**

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

**Load Reduction Event:**

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Load Serving Charging Energy:**

“Load Serving Charging Energy” shall mean energy that is purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market and stored in an Energy Storage Resource or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource for later resale to end-use load.

**Load Serving Entity:**

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

**Local Plan:**

“Local Plan” shall include Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone and Subregional RTEP projects developed to comply with all applicable reliability criteria, including Transmission Owners’ planning criteria or based on market efficiency analysis and in consideration of Public Policy Requirements.

**Location:**

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

**Locational Marginal Price:**

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

**LOC Deviation:**

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind or solar units, Hybrid Resources, or Energy Storage Resource Model Participants, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any reduction in megawatts due to Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind or solar units, Hybrid Resources, or Energy Storage Resource Model Participants, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output, inclusive of state of charge, for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any reduction in megawatts due to Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve assignments, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit, where the actual output of the unit is floored at 0.

**Long-lead Project:**

“Long-lead Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

**Loss Price:**

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

## **Definitions M - N**

### **M2M Flowgate:**

“M2M Flowgate” shall have the meaning provided in the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

### **Maintenance Adder:**

“Maintenance Adder” shall mean an adder that may be included to account for variable operation and maintenance expenses in a Market Seller’s Fuel Cost Policy. The Maintenance Adder is calculated in accordance with the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15, and may only include expenses incurred as a result of electric production.

### **Market Buyer:**

“Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement in Tariff, Attachment Q, and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Market Monitoring Unit or MMU:**

“Market Monitoring Unit” or “MMU” shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit defined in 18 CFR § 35.28(a)(7) and established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff that is responsible for implementing the Market Monitoring Plan, including the Market Monitor. The Market Monitoring Unit may also be referred to as the IMM or Independent Market Monitor for PJM.

### **Market Operations Center:**

“Market Operations Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **Market Participant:**

“Market Participant” shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, and/or an Economic Load Response Participant, except when that term is used in or pertaining to Tariff, Attachment M, Tariff, Attachment Q, Operating Agreement, section 15, Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.4. “Market Participant,” when such term is used in Tariff, Attachment M, shall mean an entity that generates, transmits, distributes, purchases, or sells electricity, ancillary services, or any other product or service provided under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within, into, out of, or through the PJM Region, but it shall not include an Authorized Government Agency that consumes energy for its own use but

does not purchase or sell energy at wholesale. “Market Participant,” when such term is used in or pertaining to Tariff, Attachment Q, Operating Agreement, section 15, Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.4, shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, an FTR Participant, a Capacity Market Buyer, or a Capacity Market Seller.

**Market Participant Energy Injection:**

“Market Participant Energy Injection” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Day-ahead generation schedules, real-time generation output, Increment Offers, internal bilateral transactions and import transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Participant Energy Withdrawal:**

“Market Participant Energy Withdrawal” shall mean transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, including but not limited to Demand Bids, Decrement Bids, real-time load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero), internal bilateral transactions and Export Transactions, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

**Market Revenue Neutrality Offset:**

“Market Revenue Neutrality Offset” shall mean the revenue in excess of the cost for a resource from the energy, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Secondary Reserve markets realized from an increase in real-time market megawatt assignment from a day-ahead market megawatt assignment in any of these markets due to the decrease in the real-time reserve market megawatt assignment from a day-ahead reserve market megawatt assignment in any of the reserve markets.

**Market Seller:**

“Market Seller” shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement in Tariff, Attachment Q, and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**Market Suspension:**

“Market Suspension” shall mean the inability of the Office of the Interconnection to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.8(d) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.8(d), or the inability of the Office of the Interconnection to produce Zonal Dispatch Rates for a total of seven (7) or more Real-time Settlement Intervals within a clock hour, for the purposes of the Real-time Energy Market, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.11.6 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.11.6.

**Maximum Emergency:**

“Maximum Emergency” shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

**Maximum Generation Emergency:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Maximum Daily Starts:**

“Maximum Daily Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in an Operating Day under normal operating conditions.

**Maximum Generation Emergency Alert:**

“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert” shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

**Maximum Run Time:**

“Maximum Run Time” shall mean the maximum number of hours a generating unit can run over the course of an Operating Day, as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**Maximum Weekly Starts:**

“Maximum Weekly Starts” shall mean the maximum number of times that a generating unit can be started in one week, defined as the 168 hour period starting Monday 0001 hour, under normal operating conditions.

**Member:**

“Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 11.6 and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 4.

**Members Committee:**

“Members Committee” shall mean the committee specified in Operating Agreement, section 8, composed of representatives of all the Members.

**Minimum Generation Emergency:**

“Minimum Generation Emergency” shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

**Minimum Down Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours under normal operating conditions between unit shutdown and unit startup, calculated as the shortest time difference between the unit’s generator breaker opening and after the unit’s generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Down Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours between the last generator breaker opening and after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero.

**Minimum Run Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the minimum number of hours a unit must run, in real-time operations, from the time after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, to the time of generator breaker opening, as measured by PJM's State Estimator. For combined cycle units, “Minimum Run Time” shall mean the time period after the first combustion turbine generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero, and the last generator breaker opening as measured by PJM’s State Estimator.

**MISO:**

“MISO” shall mean the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**Mixed Technology Facility:**

“Mixed Technology Facility” shall mean a facility composed of distinct generation and/or electric storage technology types behind the same Point of Interconnection. Co-Located Resources and Hybrid Resources form all or part of Mixed Technology Facilities.

**Multi-Driver Project:**

“Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

**NERC:**

“NERC” shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Corporation, or any successor thereto.

**NERC Functional Model:**

“NERC Functional Model” shall be the set of functions that must be performed to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system. The NERC Reliability Standards establish the requirements of the responsible entities that perform the functions defined in the Functional Model.

**NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator:**

“NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator” shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

**NERC Reliability Standards:**

“NERC Reliability Standards” shall mean those standards that have been developed by NERC and approved by FERC to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system.

**NERC Rules of Procedure:**

“NERC Rules of Procedure” shall be the rules and procedures developed by NERC and approved by the FERC. These rules include the process by which a responsible entity, who is to perform a set of functions to ensure the reliability of the electric bulk power system, must register as the Registered Entity.

**Net Benefits Test:**

“Net Benefits Test” shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Operating Agreement,



Schedule 1, section 3.3A.4 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.4.

**Network Resource:**

“Network Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

**Network Service User:**

“Network Service User” shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

**Network Transmission Service:**

“Network Transmission Service” shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Tariff, Part III, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

**New York ISO or NYISO:**

“New York ISO” or “NYISO” shall mean the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

**No-load Cost:**

“No-load Cost” shall mean the hourly cost required to theoretically operate a synchronized unit at zero MW. It consists primarily of the cost of fuel, as determined by the unit’s no load heat (adjusted by the performance factor) times the fuel cost. It also includes operating costs, Maintenance Adders, and emissions allowances.

**Non-Disclosure Agreement:**

“Non-Disclosure Agreement” shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Operating Agreement, section, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

**Non-Dispatched Charging Energy:**

“Non-Dispatched Charging Energy” shall mean all Direct Charging Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or Open-Loop Hybrid Resource receives from the electric grid that is not otherwise Dispatched Charging Energy.

**Nonincumbent Developer:**

“Nonincumbent Developer” shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J.

**Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost:**

“Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

**Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:**

“Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation” shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

**Non-Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Non-Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

**Non-Variable Loads:**

“Non-Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, 1.5A.6.

**Normal Maximum Generation:**

“Normal Maximum Generation” shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

**Normal Minimum Generation:**

“Normal Minimum Generation” shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## **Definitions O - P**

### **Offer Data:**

“Offer Data” shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the Transmission System in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **Office of the Interconnection:**

“Office of the Interconnection” shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

### **Office of the Interconnection Control Center:**

“Office of the Interconnection Control Center” shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **On-Site Generators:**

“On-Site Generators” shall mean generation facilities or portions of a generation facility (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Generation Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid for the portion of a generation facility that participates as an Economic Load Response Participant or as a Demand Resource, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Open Access Same-Time Information System (OASIS) or PJM Open Access Same-time Information System:**

“Open Access Same-Time Information System,” “PJM Open Access Same-time Information System” or “OASIS” shall mean the electronic communication system and information system and standards of conduct contained in Part 37 and Part 38 of the Commission’s regulations and all additional requirements implemented by subsequent Commission orders dealing with OASIS for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

### **Open-Loop Hybrid Resource:**

“Open-Loop Hybrid Resource” shall mean a Hybrid Resource with a storage component that operates by charging its storage component from the grid.

**Operating Day:**

“Operating Day” shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

**Operating Margin:**

“Operating Margin” shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

**Operating Margin Customer:**

“Operating Margin Customer” shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

**Operating Reserve:**

“Operating Reserve” shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

**Operating Reserve Demand Curve:**

“Operating Reserve Demand Curve” shall mean a curve with prices on the y-axis and megawatts on the x-axis, which defines the relationship between each incremental megawatt of reserves that can be used to meet a given reserve requirement.

**Operator-initiated Commitment:**

“Operator-initiated Commitment” shall mean a commitment after the Day-ahead Energy Market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, whether manual or automated, for a reason other than minimizing the total production costs of serving load.

**Original PJM Agreement:**

“Original PJM Agreement” shall mean that certain agreement between certain of the Members, originally dated September 26, 1956, and as amended and supplemented up to and including December 31, 1996, relating to the coordinated operation of their electric supply systems and the interchange of electric capacity and energy among their systems.

**Other Supplier:**

“Other Supplier” shall mean a Member that: (i) is engaged in buying, selling or transmitting electric energy, capacity, ancillary services, financial transmission rights or other services available under PJM’s governing documents in or through the Interconnection or has a good faith intent to do so, and; (ii) does not qualify for the Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer sectors.

**PJM Board:**

“PJM Board” shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement, except when such term is being used in Tariff, Attachment M, in which case PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of PJM or its designated representative, exclusive of any members of PJM Management.

**PJM Control Area:**

“PJM Control Area” shall mean the Control Area recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

**PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures:**

“PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures” shall mean the procedures for the resolution of disputes set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 5.

**PJM Governing Agreements:**

“PJM Governing Agreements” shall mean the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, the Operating Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or any other applicable agreement approved by the FERC and intended to govern the relationship by and among PJM and any of its Members.

**PJM Interchange:**

“PJM Interchange” shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Operating Agreement and Tariff: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its interval Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the interval outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the interval scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the interval net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the interval scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the interval scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

**PJM Interchange Energy Market:**

“PJM Interchange Energy Market” shall mean the regional competitive market administered by the Office of the Interconnection for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale in

interstate commerce and related services established pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix.

**PJM Interchange Export:**

“PJM Interchange Export” shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Operating Agreement and Tariff: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its interval Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the interval outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the interval scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the interval net metered output of any other Market Seller.

**PJM Interchange Import:**

“PJM Interchange Import” shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Operating Agreement and Tariff: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its interval Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the interval outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the interval scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the interval scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

**PJM Manuals:**

“PJM Manuals” shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

**PJM Mid-Atlantic Region:**

“PJM Mid-Atlantic Region” shall mean the aggregate of the Transmission Facilities of Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Mid-Atlantic Interstate Transmission, LLC, PECO Energy Company, PPL Electric Utilities Corporation, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, and Rockland Electric Company.

**PJM Region:**

“PJM Region” shall mean the aggregate of the Zones within PJM as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J.

**PJMSettlement:**

“PJMSettlement” or “PJM Settlement, Inc.” shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Operating Agreement, section 3.3.

**PJM South Region:**

“PJM South Region” shall mean the Transmission Facilities of Virginia Electric and Power Company.

**PJM Tariff, Tariff, O.A.T.T., OATT or PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff:**

“PJM Tariff,” “Tariff,” “O.A.T.T.,” or “PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff” shall mean that certain “PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff”, including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto, on file with FERC and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**PJM West Region:**

“PJM West Region” shall mean the Zones of Allegheny Power; Commonwealth Edison Company (including Commonwealth Edison Co. of Indiana); AEP East Affiliate Companies; The Dayton Power and Light Company; the Duquesne Light Company; American Transmission Systems, Incorporated; Duke Energy Ohio, Inc., Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc. and East Kentucky Power Cooperative, Inc.

**Planning Period:**

“Planning Period” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Planning Period Balance:**

“Planning Period Balance” shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

**Planning Period Quarter:**

“Planning Period Quarter” shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

**Point-to-Point Transmission Service:**

“Point-to-Point Transmission Service” shall mean the reservation and transmission of capacity and energy on either a firm or non-firm basis from the Point(s) of Delivery under Tariff, Part II.

**PRD Curve:**

“PRD Curve” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**PRD Provider:**



“PRD Provider” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**PRD Reservation Price:**

“PRD Reservation Price” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**PRD Substation:**

“PRD Substation” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:**

“Pre-Emergency Load Response Program” shall be the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-appendix, section 8.

**President:**

“President” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, section 9.2.

**Price Responsive Demand:**

“Price Responsive Demand” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Primary Reserve:**

“Primary Reserve” shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Economic Load Response Participant resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

**Primary Reserve Alert:**

“Primary Reserve Alert” shall mean a notification from PJM to alert Members of an anticipated shortage of Operating Reserve capacity for a future critical period.

**Primary Reserve Requirement:**

“Primary Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The requirement can be satisfied by any combination of Synchronized Reserve or Non-Synchronized Reserve resources.

### **Prohibited Securities:**

“Prohibited Securities” shall mean the Securities of a Member, Eligible Customer, or Nonincumbent Developer, or their Affiliates, if:

- (1) the primary business purpose of the Member or Eligible Customer, or their Affiliates, is to buy, sell or schedule energy, power, capacity, ancillary services or transmission services as indicated by an industry code within the “Electric Power Generation, Transmission, and Distribution” industry group under the North American Industry Classification System (“NAICS”) or otherwise determined by the Office of the Interconnection;
- (2) the Nonincumbent Developer has been pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6;
- (3) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during its most recently completed fiscal year is equal to or greater than 0.5% of its gross revenues for the same time period; or
- (4) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during the prior calendar year is equal to or greater than 3% of the total transactions for which PJMSettlement is a Counterparty pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 3.3 for the same time period.

The Office of the Interconnection shall compile and maintain a list of the Prohibited Securities publicly traded and post this list for all employees and distribute the list to the Board Members.

### **Proportional Multi-Driver Project:**

“Proportional Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h).

### **Pseudo-Tie:**

“Pseudo-Tie shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

### **Public Policy Objectives:**

“Public Policy Objectives” shall refer to Public Policy Requirements, as well as public policy initiatives of state or federal entities that have not been codified into law or regulation but which nonetheless may have important impacts on long term planning considerations.

**Public Policy Requirements:**

“Public Policy Requirements” shall refer to policies pursued by: (a) state or federal entities, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted statutes or regulations, including but not limited to, state renewable portfolio standards and requirements under Environmental Protection Agency regulations; and (b) local governmental entities such as a municipal or county government, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted laws or regulations passed by the local governmental entity.

## **Definitions Q - R**

### **Ramping Capability:**

“Ramping Capability” shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### **Real-time Congestion Price:**

“Real-time Congestion Price” shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Loss Price:**

“Real-time Loss Price” shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Offer:**

“Real-time Offer” shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller’s existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted for use after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Real-time Prices:**

“Real-time Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Energy Market:**

“Real-time Energy Market” shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Real-time Settlement Interval:**

“Real-time Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every five minutes.

### **Real-time System Energy Price:**

“Real-time System Energy Price” shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### **Regional Entity:**

“Regional Entity” shall mean an organization that NERC has delegated the authority to propose and enforce reliability standards pursuant to the Federal Power Act.

**Regional RTEP Project:**

“Regional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated at 230 kV or above which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Registered Entity:**

“Registered Entity” shall mean the entity registered under the NERC Functional Model and NERC Rules of Procedures for the purpose of compliance with NERC Reliability Standards and responsible for carrying out the tasks within a NERC function without regard to whether a task or tasks are performed by another entity pursuant to the terms of the PJM Governing Agreements.

**Regulation:**

“Regulation” shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

**Regulation Zone:**

“Regulation Zone” shall mean any of those one or more geographic areas, each consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, regulation service.

**Related Parties:**

“Related Parties” shall mean, solely for purposes of the governance provisions of the Operating Agreement: (i) any generation and transmission cooperative and one of its distribution cooperative members; and (ii) any joint municipal agency and one of its members. For purposes of the Operating Agreement, representatives of state or federal government agencies shall not be deemed Related Parties with respect to each other, and a public body's regulatory authority, if any, over a Member shall not be deemed to make it a Related Party with respect to that Member.

**Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority:**

“Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority” shall mean an entity that has jurisdiction over and establishes prices and policies for competition for providers of retail electric service to end-customers, such as the city council for a municipal utility, the governing board of a cooperative utility, the state public utility commission or any other such entity.

**Reliability Assurance Agreement or PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

“Reliability Assurance Agreement” or “PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement” shall mean that certain Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load-Serving Entities in the PJM Region, on file with FERC as PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Rate Schedule FERC. No. 44, and as amended from time to time thereafter.

**Reliability Coordinator:**

“Reliability Coordinator” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Reserve Penalty Factor:**

“Reserve Penalty Factor” shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

**Reserve Sub-zone:**

“Reserve Sub-zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas wholly contained within a Reserve Zone, consisting of a combination of a portion of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Reserve Zone:**

“Reserve Zone” shall mean any of those geographic areas consisting of a combination of one or more Control Zone(s) as designated by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, relevant to provision of, and requirements for, reserve service.

**Residual Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Residual Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.5 in compliance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2(h), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2(h), and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2, and the parallel provisions of Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.2; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Tariff, Part VI; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost

responsibility pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

**Residual Metered Load:**

“Residual Metered Load” shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company’s fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

**Revenue Data for Settlements:**

“Revenue Data for Settlements” shall mean energy quantities used in accounting and billing as determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix and the corresponding provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.

## **Definitions S – T**

### **Sector Votes:**

“Sector Votes” shall mean the affirmative and negative votes of each sector of a Senior Standing Committee, as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.4.

### **Securities:**

“Securities” shall mean negotiable or non-negotiable investment or financing instruments that can be sold and bought. Securities include bonds, stocks, debentures, notes and options.

### **Segment:**

“Segment” shall have the same meaning as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(e).

### **Senior Standing Committees:**

“Senior Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, and the Markets and Reliability Committee, as established in Operating Agreement, section 8.1 and Operating Agreement, section 8.6.

### **SERC:**

“SERC” or “Southeastern Electric Reliability Council” shall mean the reliability council under section 202 of the Federal Power Act established pursuant to the SERC Agreement dated January 14, 1970, or any successor thereto.

### **Short-term Project:**

“Short-term Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date of more than three years but no more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

### **Special Member:**

“Special Member” shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.02, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.02, or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

### **Spot Market Backup:**



“Spot Market Backup” shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

### **Spot Market Energy:**

“Spot Market Energy” shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

### **Standing Committees:**

“Standing Committees” shall mean the Members Committee, the committees established and maintained under Operating Agreement, section 8.6, and such other committees as the Members Committee may establish and maintain from time to time.

### **Start Fuel:**

For units without a soak process, “Start Fuel” shall consist of fuel consumed from first fire of the start process to first breaker closing, plus any fuel expended from last breaker opening to shutdown.

For units with a soak process, “Start Fuel” is fuel consumed from first fire of the start process (initial reactor criticality for nuclear units) to dispatchable output (including auxiliary boiler fuel), plus any fuel expended from last breaker opening to shutdown, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements. Start Fuel included for each temperature state from breaker closure to dispatchable output shall not exceed the unit specific soak time period reviewed and approved as part of the unit-specific parameter process detailed in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.6(c) or the defaults below:

- Cold Soak Time =  $0.73 \times \text{unit specific Minimum Run Time (in hours)}$
- Intermediate Soak Time =  $0.61 \times \text{unit specific Minimum Run Time (in hours)}$
- Hot Soak Time =  $0.43 \times \text{unit specific Minimum Run Time (in hours)}$

### **Start-Up Costs:**

“Start-Up Costs” shall consist primarily of the cost of fuel, as determined by the unit’s start heat input (adjusted by the performance factor) times the fuel cost. It also includes operating costs, Maintenance Adders, emissions allowances/adders, and station service cost. Start-Up Costs can vary with the unit offline time being categorized in three unit temperature conditions: hot, intermediate and cold.

For units with a steam turbine and a soak process (nuclear, steam, and combined cycle), “Start Fuel” is fuel consumed from first fire of start process (initial reactor criticality for nuclear units):

Start-Up Costs shall mean the net unit costs from PJM's notification to the level at which the unit can follow PJM's dispatch, and from last breaker open to shutdown.

For units without a steam turbine and no soak process (engines, combustion turbines, Intermittent Resources, and Energy Storage Resources): Start-Up Costs shall mean the unit costs from PJM's notification to first breaker close and from last breaker open to shutdown.

**State:**

"State" shall mean the District of Columbia and any State or Commonwealth of the United States.

**State Certification:**

"State Certification" shall mean the Certification of an Authorized Commission, pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18, the form of which is appended to the Operating Agreement as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10A, wherein the Authorized Commission identifies all Authorized Persons employed or retained by such Authorized Commission, a copy of which shall be filed with FERC.

**State Consumer Advocate:**

"State Consumer Advocate" shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

**State Estimator:**

"State Estimator" shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3.

**State of Charge:**

"State of Charge" shall mean the quantity of physical energy stored in an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or in a storage component of a Hybrid Resource in proportion to its maximum State of Charge capability. State of Charge is quantified as defined in the PJM Manuals.

**State of Charge Management:**

"State of Charge Management" shall mean the control of State of Charge of an Energy Storage Resource Market Participant or a storage component of a Hybrid Resource using minimum and maximum discharge (and, as applicable, charge) limits, changes in operating mode (as applicable), discharging (and, as applicable, charging) offer curves, and self-scheduling of non-

dispatchable sales (and, as applicable, purchases) of energy in the PJM markets. State of Charge Management shall not interfere with the obligation of a Market Seller of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or of a Hybrid Resource to follow PJM dispatch, consistent with all other resources.

**Station Power:**

“Station Power” shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used in association with restoration or black start service; or (iv) that is Direct Charging Energy.

**Sub-meter:**

“Sub-meter” shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

**Subregional RTEP Project:**

“Subregional RTEP Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement rated below 230 kV which is required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

**Supplemental Project:**

“Supplemental Project” shall mean a transmission expansion or enhancement that is not required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance or economic criteria, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection and is not a state public policy project pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9(a)(ii). Any system upgrades required to maintain the reliability of the system that are driven by a Supplemental Project are considered part of that Supplemental Project and are the responsibility of the entity sponsoring that Supplemental Project.

**Synchronized Reserve:**

“Synchronized Reserve” shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Economic Load Response Participant resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

### **Synchronized Reserve Event:**

“Synchronized Reserve Event” shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by a directed amount of the assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve.

### **Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals. This requirement can only be satisfied by Synchronized Reserve resources.

### **System:**

“System” shall mean the interconnected electric supply system of a Member and its interconnected subsidiaries exclusive of facilities which it may own or control outside of the PJM Region. Each Member may include in its system the electric supply systems of any party or parties other than Members which are within the PJM Region, provided its interconnection agreements with such other party or parties do not conflict with such inclusion.

### **System Energy Price:**

“System Energy Price” shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

### **Target Allocation:**

“Target Allocation” shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.3 or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.4.3.

### **Third Party Request:**

“Third Party Request” shall mean any request or demand by any entity upon an Authorized Person or an Authorized Commission for release or disclosure of confidential information provided to the Authorized Person or Authorized Commission by the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit. A Third Party Request shall include, but shall not be limited to, any subpoena,

discovery request, or other request for confidential information made by any: (i) federal, state, or local governmental subdivision, department, official, agency or court, or (ii) arbitration panel, business, company, entity or individual.

**Tie Line:**

“Tie Line” shall have the same meaning provided in the Open Access Transmission Tariff.

**Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer:**

“Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity cost credits. For pool-scheduled resources specified in PJM Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1), the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generation resources, the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer shall equal the Real-time Settlement Interval offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, where for self-scheduled generation resources (a) operating pursuant to a cost-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be the greater of the originally submitted cost-based offer or the cost-based offer that the resource was dispatched on in real-time; or (b) operating pursuant to a market-based offer, the applicable offer curve shall be determined in accordance with the following process: (1) select the greater of the cost-based day-ahead offer and updated costbased Real-time Offer; (2) for resources with multiple cost-based offers, first, for each cost-based offer select the greater of the day-ahead offer and updated Real-time Offer, and then select the lesser of the resulting cost-based offers; and (3) compare the offer selected in (1), or for resources with multiple cost-based offers the offer selected in (2), with the market-based day-ahead offer and the market-based Real-time Offer and select the highest offer.

**Total Operating Reserve Offer:**

“Total Operating Reserve Offer” shall mean the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual Real-time Settlement Interval energy offers, inclusive of Start-Up Costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs, for every Real-time Settlement Interval in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer used to calculate day-ahead Operating Reserve credits shall be the Committed Offer, and the applicable offer used to calculate balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

**Transmission Congestion Charge:**

“Transmission Congestion Charge” shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.1.

**Transmission Congestion Credit:**

“Transmission Congestion Credit” shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.

**Transmission Customer:**

“Transmission Customer” shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

**Transmission Facilities:**

“Transmission Facilities” shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC’s Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii) have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

**Transmission Forced Outage:**

“Transmission Forced Outage” shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

**Transmission Loading Relief:**

“Transmission Loading Relief” shall mean NERC’s procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

**Transmission Loss Charge:**

“Transmission Loss Charge” shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.

**Transmission Operator:**

“Transmission Operator” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Transmission Owner:**

“Transmission Owner” shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities and is a signatory to the PJM Transmission Owners Agreement. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

**Transmission Owner Upgrade:**

“Transmission Owner Upgrade” shall mean an upgrade to a Transmission Owner’s own transmission facilities, which is an improvement to, addition to, or replacement of a part of, an existing facility and is not an entirely new transmission facility.

**Transmission Planned Outage:**

“Transmission Planned Outage” shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, or the PJM Manuals.

**Turn Down Ratio:**

“Turn Down Ratio” shall mean the ratio of a generating unit’s economic maximum megawatts to its economic minimum megawatts.

## Definitions U - Z

### Up-to Congestion Transaction:

“Up-to Congestion Transaction” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A.

### User Group:

“User Group” shall mean a group formed pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 8.7.

### VACAR:

“VACAR” shall mean the group of five companies, consisting of Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC; Duke Energy Progress, Inc.; South Carolina Public Service Authority; South Carolina Electric and Gas Company; and Virginia Electric and Power Company.

### Variable Loads:

“Variable Loads” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A.6, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.6.

### Virtual Transaction:

“Virtual Transaction” shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

### Voting Member:

“Voting Member” shall mean (i) a Member as to which no other Member is an Affiliate or Related Party, or (ii) a Member together with any other Members as to which it is an Affiliate or Related Party.

### Weighted Interest:

“Weighted Interest” shall be equal to  $(0.1(1/N) + 0.5(B/C) + 0.2(D/E) + 0.2(F/G))$ , where:

- N = the total number of Members excluding ex officio Members and State Consumer Advocates (which, for purposes of Operating Agreement, section 15.2 shall be calculated as of five o'clock p.m. Eastern Time on the date PJM declares a Member in default)
- B = the Member's internal peak demand for the previous calendar year (which, for Load Serving Entities under the Reliability Assurance Agreement, shall be that used to calculate Accounted For Obligation as determined by the Office of the



Interconnection pursuant to RAA, Schedule 7 averaged over the previous calendar year)

C = the sum of factor B for all Members

D = the Member's generating capability from Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region as of January 1 of the current calendar year, determined by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to RAA, Schedule 9

E = the sum of factor D for all Members

F = the sum of the Member's circuit miles of transmission facilities multiplied by the respective operating voltage for facilities 100 kV and above as of January 1 of the current calendar year

G = the sum of factor F for all Members

**Zone or Zonal:**

“Zone” or “Zonal” shall mean an area within the PJM Region, as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J and RAA, Schedule 15, or as such areas may be (i) combined as a result of mergers or acquisitions or (ii) added as a result of the expansion of the boundaries of the PJM Region. A Zone shall include any Non-Zone Network Load located outside the PJM Region that is served from such Zone under Tariff, Attachment H-A.

## **2. FORMATION, NAME; PLACE OF BUSINESS**

## **2.1 Formation of LLC; Certificate of Formation.**

The Members of the LLC hereby:

- (a) acknowledge the conversion of the PJM Interconnection Association into the LLC, a limited liability company pursuant to the Act, by virtue of the filing of both the Certificate of Formation and the Certificate of Conversion with the Recording Office, effective as of March 31, 1997;
- (b) confirm and agree to their status as Members of the LLC;
- (c) enter into this Agreement for the purpose of amending and restating the rights, duties, and relationship of the Members; and
- (d) agree that if the laws of any jurisdiction in which the LLC transacts business so require, the PJM Board also shall file, with the appropriate office in that jurisdiction, any documents necessary for the LLC to qualify to transact business under such laws; and (ii) agree and obligate themselves to execute, acknowledge, and cause to be filed for record, in the place or places and manner prescribed by law, any amendments to the Certificate of Formation as may be required, either by the Act, by the laws of any jurisdiction in which the LLC transacts business, or by this Agreement, to reflect changes in the information contained therein or otherwise to comply with the requirements of law for the continuation, preservation, and operation of the LLC as a limited liability company under the Act.

## **2.2 Name of LLC.**

The name under which the LLC shall conduct its business is “PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.”

## **2.3 Place of Business.**

The location of the principal place of business of the LLC shall be 2750 Monroe Blvd., Audubon, Pennsylvania 19403. The LLC may also have offices at such other places both within and without the State of Delaware as the PJM Board may from time to time determine or the business of the LLC may require.

## **2.4 Registered Office and Registered Agent.**

The street address of the initial registered office of the LLC shall be 1209 Orange Street, Wilmington, Delaware 19801, and the LLC's registered agent at such address shall be The Corporation Trust Company. The registered office and registered agent may be changed by resolution of the PJM Board.

### **3. PURPOSES AND POWERS OF LLC**

### **3.1 Purposes.**

The purposes of the LLC shall be:

- (a) to operate in accordance with FERC requirements as an Independent System Operator, comprised of the PJM Board, the Office of the Interconnection, and the Members Committee, with the authorities and responsibilities set forth in this Agreement;
- (b) as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region as specified above: (i) to acquire and obtain licenses, permits and approvals, (ii) to own or lease property, equipment and facilities, and (iii) to contract with third parties to obtain goods and services, provided that, the LLC may procure goods and services from a Member only after open and competitive bidding; however, open and competitive bidding shall not be required to the LLC's procurement of goods and services from any Member which does not meet the definition of Prohibited Securities in this Agreement whether or not such Member issues Securities; and
- (c) to engage in any lawful business permitted by the Act or the laws of any jurisdiction in which the LLC may do business and to enter into any lawful transaction and engage in any lawful activities in furtherance of the foregoing purposes and as may be necessary, incidental or convenient to carry out the business of the LLC as contemplated by this Agreement.



### **3.2 Powers.**

The LLC shall have the power to do any and all acts and things necessary, appropriate, advisable, or convenient for the furtherance and accomplishment of the purposes of the LLC, including, without limitation, to engage in any kind of activity and to enter into and perform obligations of any kind necessary to or in connection with, or incidental to, the accomplishment of the purposes of the LLC, so long as said activities and obligations may be lawfully engaged in or performed by a limited liability company under the Act.

### **3.3 Counterparty.**

(a) In accordance with Operating Agreement, section 10.1, the Office of the Interconnection shall implement this Agreement and administer the PJM Tariff. Under the Tariff and this Operating Agreement, the LLC administers the provision of transmission service and associated ancillary services to customers and operates and administers various centralized electric power and energy markets. In obtaining transmission service and in these centralized markets, customers conduct transactions with PJMSettlement as a counterparty. Market participants also may conduct bilateral transactions with other market participants and they may self-supply power and energy to the electric loads they serve. Such bilateral and self-supply arrangements are not transactions with PJMSettlement.

(b) For purposes of contracting with customers and conducting financial settlements regarding the use of the transmission capacity of the Transmission System, the LLC has established PJMSettlement. The LLC also has established PJMSettlement as the entity that is the Counterparty with respect to the agreements and transactions in the centralized markets that the LLC administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement (i.e., the agreements and transactions that are not bilateral arrangements between market participants or self-supply). PJMSettlement will serve as the Counterparty to Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights instruments held by a Market Participant. Any subsequent bilateral transfer of these instruments by the Market Participant to another Market Participant shall require the consent of PJMSettlement, but shall not implicate PJMSettlement as a contracting party with respect to such subsequent bilateral transfer.

(c) As specified in Operating Agreement, section 11 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 4, Members agree that PJMSettlement is the Counterparty to certain transactions as specified in this Operating Agreement and the PJM Tariff.

(d) As a party to the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the LLC has acquired the right to use the transmission capacity of the transmission system that is required to provide service under the PJM Tariff and the authorization to resell transmission service using such capacity on the transmission system. Under the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the LLC compensates the Transmission Owners for the use of their transmission capacity by distributing certain revenues to the Transmission Owners as set forth in the PJM Tariff and the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement. The LLC has assigned its right to use the transmission capacity of the Transmission System to PJMSettlement. Accordingly, PJMSettlement shall compensate the Transmission Owners for the use of the transmission capacity required to provide service under the PJM Tariff and this Agreement.

(e) Unless otherwise expressly stated in the PJM Tariff or this Agreement, PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the customers purchasing Transmission Service and Network Integration Transmission Service, and to the other transactions with customers and other entities under the PJM Tariff and this Agreement.

(f) PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to other non-transmission transactions that are (i) bilateral transactions between market participants, or (ii) self-supplied or self-scheduled transactions reported to the LLC.

(g) Notwithstanding the foregoing, PJMSettlement shall not be the Counterparty with respect to agreements and transactions regarding the LLC's administration of Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI, Tariff, Schedule 1, Tariff, Schedule 9 (excluding Schedule 9-PJMSettlement), Tariff, Schedule 10-NERC, Tariff, Schedule 10-RFC, Tariff, Schedule 14, Tariff, Schedule 16, Tariff, Schedule 16-A, and Tariff, Schedule 17.

(h) Confidentiality. PJMSettlement shall be bound by the same confidentiality requirements as the LLC.

(i) PJMSettlement Costs. All costs of the services provided by PJMSettlement for the benefit of Market Participants and Transmission Customers shall be included in the charges for Administrative Services set forth in Schedule 9-PJMSettlement of the PJM Tariff.

(j) Amendment of Previously Effective Arrangements.

(i) Transmission Service Agreements. Transmission Service Agreements in effect at the time this section 3.3 becomes effective shall be deemed to be revised to include PJMSettlement as a Counterparty to the Transmission Service Agreement in the same manner and to the same extent as agreements entered after the effective date of this section 3.3.

(ii) Reliability Pricing Model. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the transactions arising from the cleared Base Residual Auctions and Incremental Auctions that occurred prior to the effective date of this section 3.3 and for which delivery will occur after the effective date of this section 3.3 in the same manner and to the same extent as transactions arising from auctions cleared after the effective date of this section 3.3.

(iii) Auction Revenue Rights and Financial Transmission Rights. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty with respect to the rights and obligations arising from Auction Revenue Rights and Financial Transmission Rights acquired in an auction or assigned by PJM prior to the effective date of this section 3.3 to the same extent as with respect to rights and obligations arising from auctions or assignments of Auction Revenue Rights and Financial Transmission Rights after the effective date of this section 3.3.

#### **4. EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERMINATION**

#### **4.1 Effective Date and Termination.**

- (a) The existence of the LLC commenced on March 31, 1997, as provided in the Certificate of Formation and Certificate of Conversion which were filed with the Recording Office on March 31, 1997. This Agreement shall amend and restate the Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, LLC as of the Effective Date.
- (b) The LLC shall continue in existence until terminated in accordance with the terms of this Agreement. The withdrawal or termination of any Member is subject to the provisions of Operating Agreement, section 18.18.
- (c) Any termination of this Agreement or withdrawal of any Member from the Agreement shall be filed with the FERC pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act and shall become effective only upon the FERC's approval, acceptance without suspension, or, if suspended, the expiration of the suspension period before the FERC has issued an order on the merits of the filing.

## **4.2 Governing Law.**

This Agreement and all questions with respect to the rights and obligations of the Members, the construction, enforcement and interpretation hereof, and the formation, administration and termination of the LLC shall be governed by the provisions of the Act and other applicable laws of the State of Delaware, and the Federal Power Act.

## **5. WORKING CAPITAL AND CAPITAL CONTRIBUTIONS**

## **5.1 Funding of Working Capital and Capital Contributions.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall attempt to obtain financing of up to twenty-five percent (25%) of the approved annual operating budget of the LLC adopted by the PJM Board pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 7.5.2 to meet the working capital needs of the LLC, which shall be limited to such working capital needs that arise from timing in cash flows from interchange accounting, tariff administration and payment of the operating costs of the Office of the Interconnection. Such financing, which shall be non-recourse to the Members of the LLC and which shall be for a stated term without penalty for prepayment, may be obtained by borrowing the amount required at market-based interest rates, negotiated on an arm's length basis, (i) from a Member or Members or (ii) from a commercial lender, supported, if necessary, by credit enhancements provided by a Member or Members; provided, however, no Member shall be obligated to provide such financing or credit enhancements. The LLC shall make such filings and seek such approvals as necessary in order for the principal, interest and fees related to any such borrowing to be repaid through charges under the Tariff as appropriate under Operating Agreement, Schedule 3.

(b) In the event financing of the working capital needs of the Office of the Interconnection is unavailable on commercially reasonable terms, the PJM Board may require the Members to contribute capital in the aggregate up to five million two hundred thousand dollars (\$5,200,000) for the working capital needs that could not be financed; provided that in such event each Member's obligation to contribute additional capital shall be in proportion to its Weighted Interest, multiplied by the amount so requested by the PJM Board. Each Member that contributes such capital shall be entitled to earn a return on the contribution to the extent such contribution has not been repaid, which return shall be at a fair market rate as determined by the PJM Board but in no event less than the current interest rate established pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 35.19a(a)(2)(iii); provided further, that any Member not wanting to contribute the requested capital contribution may withdraw from the LLC upon 90 days written notice as provided in Operating Agreement, section 18.18.2.

(c) Authority to borrow capital for LLC Operations. Nothing in section 5.1(a) and (b) above, shall be construed to restrict the authority of the PJM Board to authorize the LLC to borrow or raise capital in excess of twenty-five percent of the approved annual operating budget of the LLC, for working capital or otherwise, as the PJM Board deems appropriate to fund the operations of the LLC, in accordance with the general powers of the LLC under Operating Agreement, section 3.2 to enter into obligations of any kind to accomplish the purposes of the LLC. Nor shall anything in section 5.1(a) and (b) above, in any way restrict the authority of the PJM Board to authorize the LLC to grant to lenders such security interests or other rights in assets or revenues received under the Tariff with respect to the costs of operating the LLC and the Office of the Interconnection and to take such other actions as it deems necessary and appropriate to obtain such financing in accordance with such general powers of the LLC under Operating Agreement, section 3.2.



## **5.2 Contributions to Association.**

All contributions prior to the Effective Date of the original Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. of cash or other assets to the PJM Interconnection Association by persons who are now or in the future may become Members of the LLC shall be deemed contributions by such Members to the LLC.

## **6. TAX STATUS AND DISTRIBUTIONS**

## **6.1 Tax Status.**

The LLC shall make all necessary filings under the applicable Treasury Regulations to have the LLC taxed as a corporation.

## **6.2 Return of Capital Contributions.**

(a) In the event Members are required to contribute capital to the LLC in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 5.1, the LLC shall request the Transmission Owners to recover such working capital through charges under the Tariff as provided in Operating Agreement, Schedule 3. In the event all or a portion of the working capital is recovered pursuant to the Tariff, such amount(s) shall be returned to the Members in accordance with their actual contributions.

(b) Except for return of capital contributions and liquidating distributions as provided in the foregoing section and Operating Agreement, section 6.3, respectively, the LLC does not intend to make any distributions of cash or other assets to its Members.

### **6.3 Liquidating Distribution.**

Upon termination or liquidation of the LLC, the cash or other assets of the LLC shall be distributed as follows:

- (a) first, in the event the LLC has any liabilities at the time of its termination or dissolution, the LLC shall liquidate such of its assets as is necessary to satisfy such liabilities;
- (b) second, any capital contribution in cash or in kind by any Member of the PJM Interconnection Association prior to the Effective Date shall be distributed by the LLC back to such Member in the form received by the PJM Interconnection Association; and
- (c) third, any remaining assets of the LLC shall be distributed to the Members in proportion to their Weighted Interests.

## **7. PJM BOARD**

## **7.1 Composition.**

There shall be an LLC Board of Managers, referred to herein as the “PJM Board,” composed of nine voting members, with the President as a non-voting member. The nine voting Board Members shall be elected by the Members Committee. A Nominating Committee, consisting of one representative elected annually from each sector of the Members Committee established under Operating Agreement, section 8.1 and three voting Board Members (provided that one such Board Member shall serve only as a non-voting member of the Nominating Committee), shall retain an independent consultant, which shall be directed to prepare a list of persons qualified and willing to serve on the PJM Board. Not later than 30 days prior to each Annual Meeting of the Members, the Nominating Committee shall distribute to the representatives on the Members Committee one nominee from among the list proposed by the independent consultant for each vacancy or expiring term on the PJM Board, along with information on the background and experience of the nominees appropriate to evaluating their fitness for service on the PJM Board; provided, however, that the Nominating Committee in its discretion may nominate, without retaining an independent consultant, a Board member whose term is expiring and who desires to serve an additional term. Elections for the PJM Board shall be held at each Annual Meeting of the Members, for the purpose of selecting the initial PJM Board in accordance with the provisions of Operating Agreement, section 7.3(a), or selecting a person to fill the seat of a Board Member whose term is expiring. Should the Members Committee fail to elect a full PJM Board from the nominees proposed by the Nominating Committee, then the Nominating Committee shall propose a further nominee from the list prepared by the independent consultant (or a replacement consultant) for each remaining vacancy on the PJM Board for consideration by the Members at the next regular meeting of the Members Committee.

## **7.2 Qualifications.**

A Board Member shall not be, and shall not have been at any time within two years of election to the PJM Board, a director, officer or employee of a Member or of an Affiliate or Related Party of a Member. Except as provided in the LLC's Standards of Conduct filed with the FERC, at any time while serving on the PJM Board, a Board Member shall have no direct business relationship or other affiliation with any Member or its Affiliates or Related Parties. Of the nine Board Members, four shall have expertise and experience in the areas of corporate leadership at the senior management or board of directors level, or in the professional disciplines of finance or accounting, engineering, or utility laws and regulation, one shall have expertise and experience in the operation or concerns of transmission dependent utilities, one shall have expertise and experience in the operation or planning of transmission systems, and one shall have expertise and experience in the area of commercial markets and trading and associated risk management.



### **7.3 Term of Office.**

- (a) The persons serving as the Board of Managers of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date shall continue in office until the first Annual Meeting of the Members. At the first Annual Meeting of the Members, the then current members of the PJM Board who desire to continue in office shall be elected by the Members to serve until the second Annual Meeting of the Members or until their successors are elected, along with such additional persons as necessary to meet the composition requirements of Operating Agreement, section 7.1 and the qualification requirements of Operating Agreement, section 7.2.
- (b) A Board Member shall serve for a term of three years commencing with the Annual Meeting of the Members at which the Board Member was elected; provided, however, that two of the Board Members elected at the first Annual Meeting of the Members following the Effective Date shall be chosen by lot to serve a term of one year, three of such Board Members shall be chosen by lot to serve a term of two years and the final two such Board Members shall serve a term of three years; provided further, however, that the initial term of one of the two Board Members elected to fill one of the two new Board seats added in 2003 shall be chosen by lot to serve a term of four years and the initial term of the other Board Member elected to fill the other new Board seat added in 2003 shall serve a term of five years.
- (c) Vacancies on the PJM Board occurring between Annual Meetings of the Members shall be filled by vote of the then remaining Board Members; a Board Member so selected shall serve until the next Annual Meeting at which time a person shall be elected to serve the balance of the term of the vacant Board Seat. Removal of a Board Member shall require the approval of the Members Committee.

#### **7.4 Quorum.**

The presence in person or by telephone or other authorized electronic means of a majority of the voting Board Members shall constitute a quorum at all meetings of the PJM Board for the transaction of business except as otherwise provided by statute. If a quorum shall not be present, the Board Members then present shall have the power to adjourn the meeting from time to time, until a quorum shall be present. Provided a quorum is present at a meeting, the PJM Board shall act by majority vote of the Board Members present.

## **7.5 Operating and Capital Budgets; Sources and Uses of Funds.**

### **7.5.1 Finance Committee.**

(a) Not later than December 1 of each year, the entities specified below shall select the members of a Finance Committee. The Finance Committee shall be composed of two representatives elected from each sector of the Members Committee as defined in Operating Agreement, section 8.1, one representative of the Office of the Interconnection selected by the President, and two Board Members selected by the PJM Board. The Office of the Interconnection representative shall be the Chair of the Finance Committee. The Chair of the Finance Committee and the two PJM Board Members on the Finance Committee shall not vote on the recommendations of the Finance Committee to the PJM Board and Members Committee. Each Member Representative of the PJM Finance Committee shall be entitled to vote on final recommendations to the PJM Board and the PJM Members Committee. The Member Representatives shall represent the interests of their respective sectors. In accordance with Operating Agreement, section 7.7 and Operating Agreement, section 11.1, the Members Representatives shall avoid undue influence by any Member or group of Members on the operations of PJM and Member management of the business of PJM.

(b) The purpose of the PJM Finance Committee is to review PJM's consolidated financial statements, budgeted and actual capital costs, operating budgets and expenses, and cost management initiatives and in an advisory capacity to submit to the PJM Board its analysis of and recommendations on PJM's annual budgets and on other matters pertaining to the appropriate level of PJM's rates, proposed major new investments and allocation and disposition of funds consistent with PJM's duties and responsibilities as specified in Operating Agreement, section 7.7. The Finance Committee shall also review and comment upon any additional or amended budgets prepared by the Office of the Interconnection at the request of the PJM Board or the Members Committee. Copies of the Finance Committee's submissions to the PJM Board shall be provided to the Members Committee.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall prepare annual operating and capital budgets and multi-year projections of expenses and capital in accordance with processes and procedures established by the PJM Board, and shall timely submit its budgets to the Finance Committee for review. The Office of the Interconnection shall also provide the Finance Committee with such additional financial information regarding other matters pertaining to the appropriate level of PJM's rates, proposed major new investments and allocation and disposition of funds as may be reasonably requested by the Finance Committee to assist it with its review. PJM shall provide complete and transparent financial data and reporting to all Members through the PJM Finance Committee, such data and reporting to include but not necessarily be limited to: unaudited quarterly PJM financial statements; audited annual PJM financial statements; quarterly PJM FERC Form 3-Q; annual PJM FERC Form 1; and PJM budget and forecast data and Results.

### **7.5.2 Adoption of Budgets.**

The PJM Board shall adopt, upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Finance Committee, operating and capital budgets for the LLC, and shall distribute to the

Members for their information final annual budgets for the following fiscal year not later than 60 days prior to the beginning of each fiscal year of the LLC.

## **7.6 By-laws.**

To the extent not inconsistent with any provision of this Agreement, the PJM Board shall adopt such by-laws establishing procedures for the implementation of this Agreement as it may deem appropriate, including but not limited to by-laws governing the scheduling, noticing and conduct of meetings of the PJM Board, selection of a Chair and Vice Chair of the PJM Board, action by the PJM Board without a meeting, and the organization and responsibilities of standing and special committees of the PJM Board. Such by-laws shall not modify or be inconsistent with any of the rights or obligations established by this Agreement.

## **7.7 Duties and Responsibilities of the PJM Board.**

In accordance with this Agreement, the PJM Board shall supervise and oversee all matters pertaining to the PJM Region and the LLC, and carry out such other duties as are herein specified, including but not limited to the following duties and responsibilities:

- i) As its primary responsibility, ensure that the President, the other officers of the LLC, and Office of the Interconnection perform the duties and responsibilities set forth in this Agreement, including but not limited to those set forth in Operating Agreement, section 9.2, Operating Agreement, section 9.3, Operating section 9.4, and Operating Agreement, section 10.4 in a manner consistent with (A) the safe and reliable operation of the PJM Region, (B) the creation and operation of a robust, competitive, and non-discriminatory electric power market in the PJM Region, and (C) the principle that a Member or group of Members shall not have undue influence over the operation of the PJM Region;
- ii) Select the Officers of the LLC;
- iii) Adopt budgets for the LLC;
- iv) Approve The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan in accordance with the provisions of the Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6;
- v) On its own initiative or at the request of a User Group as specified herein, submit to the Members Committee such proposed amendments to this Agreement or any Schedule hereto, or a proposed new Schedule, as it may deem appropriate;
- vi) Petition FERC to modify any provision of this Agreement or any Schedule or practice hereunder that the PJM Board believes to be unjust, unreasonable, or unduly discriminatory under section 206 of the Federal Power Act, subject to the right of any Member or the Members to intervene in any resulting proceedings;
- vii) Review for consistency with the creation and operation of a robust, competitive and non-discriminatory electric power market in the PJM Region any change to rate design or to non-rate terms and conditions proposed by Transmission Owners for filing under section 205 of the Federal Power Act;
- viii) If and to the extent it shall deem appropriate, intervene in any proceeding at FERC initiated by the Members in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 11.5(b), and participate in other state and federal regulatory proceedings relating to the interests of the LLC;
- ix) Review, in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 15.1.3, determinations of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to events of default;

- x) Assess against the other Members in proportion to their Default Allocation Assessment an amount equal to any payment to PJMSettlement and the Office of the Interconnection, including interest thereon, as to which a Member is in default;
- xi) Establish reasonable sanctions for failure of a Member to comply with its obligations under this Agreement;
- xii) Direct the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the LLC and PJMSettlement to take appropriate legal or regulatory action against a Member (A) to recover any unpaid amounts due from the Member to the Office of the Interconnection under this Agreement and to make whole any Members subject to an assessment as a result of such unpaid amount, or (B) as may otherwise be necessary to enforce the obligations of this Agreement;
- xiii) [Reserved.]
- xiv) [Reserved.]
- xv) Solicit the views of Members on, and commission from time to time as it shall deem appropriate independent reviews of, (a) the performance of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, (b) compliance by Market Participants with the rules and requirements of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (c) the performance of the Office of the Interconnection under performance criteria proposed by the Members Committee and approved by the PJM Board; and
- xvi) Terminate a Member as may be appropriate under the terms of this Agreement.

## **8. MEMBERS COMMITTEE**



## **8.1 Sectors.**

### **8.1.1 Designation.**

Voting on the Senior Standing Committees shall be by sectors. The Senior Standing Committee shall be composed of five sectors, one for Generation Owners, one for Other Suppliers, one for Transmission Owners, one for Electric Distributors, and one for End-Use Customers, provided that there are at least five Members in each Sector. Except as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.1.2, each Voting Member shall have one vote. Each Voting Member shall, within thirty (30) days after the Effective Date or, if later, thirty (30) days after becoming a Member, and thereafter not later than 10 days prior to the Annual Meeting of the Members for each annual period beginning with the Annual Meeting of the Members, submit to the President a sealed notice of the sector in which it is qualified to vote or, if qualified to participate in more than one sector, its rank order preference of the sectors in which it wishes to vote, and shall be assigned to its highest-ranked sector that has the minimum number of Members specified above. If a Member is assigned to a sector other than its highest-ranked sector in accordance with the preceding sentence, its higher sector preference or preferences shall be honored as soon as a higher-ranked sector has five or more Members. A Voting Member may designate as its voting sector any sector for which it or its Affiliate or Related Party Members is qualified. The sector designations of the Voting Members shall be announced by the Office of the Interconnection at the Annual Meeting and shall apply to all Senior Standing Committees.

### **8.1.2 Related Parties.**

The Members in a group of Related Parties shall each be entitled to a vote, provided that all the Members in a group of Related Parties that chooses to exercise such rights shall be assigned to the Electric Distributor sector.

### **8.1.3 Sector Challenge.**

(a) Any Member (“Challenging Member”) may request that PJM review the qualification of another Member (“Challenged Member”) in the Challenging Member’s sector to participate in that sector. Any five Members may request that PJM review the qualification of another Member to participate in the sector in which that Member is presently assigned.

(b) A request pursuant to section 8.1.3(a) above, (“Challenge”) shall be submitted in writing and shall describe the basis for the Challenge, which shall include, but not limited to, the reasons why the Challenged Member may not have any Active and Significant Business Interests in its present sector. Except for new Members, a Challenge must be submitted within 30 days after the Annual Meeting of the Members. For new Members, a Challenge must be submitted within 30 days after the meeting in which they are introduced.

(c) PJM shall review the Challenge and inform the Challenged Member of the Challenge by providing a copy of the Challenge to the Challenged Member as soon as practicable, and in no case later than 10 working days after PJM receives the Challenge.

- (d) The Challenged Member shall submit to PJM a list of the sectors in which it is qualified to vote and its rank order preference of those sectors. PJM may also request information from the Challenged Member to assist in determining the Active and Significant Business Interests of Challenged Member. The Challenged Member shall respond to any such request within 60 days from the date of the request, which shall be the date the request was issued by PJM.
- (e) Considering the sector definitions and Active and Significant Business Interests, PJM, in its sole discretion, shall determine if the Challenged Member meets the requirements to participate in its present sector. PJM shall make this determination within the later of 30 days after receiving the information provided pursuant to section 8.1.3(d) above, or 10 days after the next scheduled meeting of the Members Committee.
- (f) If the Challenged Member does not meet the requirements for its present sector, PJM shall assign the Challenged Member to the next highest preferred sector for which it is qualified in accordance with the rank order preference established by the Challenged Member pursuant to section 8.1.3(d) above.
- (g) PJM shall notify the Challenged Member and Challenging Member as soon as practicable after making a determination pursuant to section 8.1.3(e) above, and shall announce the outcome of any such determination at the Members Committee meeting following PJM's decision. PJM shall disclose the identity of the Challenging Party and the Challenged Party when making the announcement.
- (h) If a sector is required pursuant to section 8.1.3(e) above, it shall become effective on the date of the Members Committee meeting following PJM's decision.
- (i) Until PJM rules on a Challenge, the Challenged Member shall remain in its present sector and shall be permitted to vote in that sector.

## **8.2 Representatives.**

### **8.2.1 Appointment.**

Each Member may appoint one representative to serve on each of the Standing Committees, potentially a different person for each committee, with authority to act for that Member with respect to actions or decisions thereof. Each Member may appoint up to three alternate representatives to each such committee to act for that Member at meetings thereof in the absence of the representative. A Member participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent may be represented on the Standing Committee by that agent. A Member shall appoint its representatives and alternates by giving written notice thereof to the Office of the Interconnection. Members that are Affiliates or Related Parties may each appoint a representative and alternate representatives to each of the Standing Committees, but shall vote on Senior Standing Committees as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.1.

### **8.2.2 Regulatory Authorities.**

FERC and any other federal agency with regulatory authority over a Member and each State electric utility regulatory commission with regulatory jurisdiction within the PJM Region, may nominate one representative to serve as an ex officio non-voting member on each of the Standing Committees.

### **8.2.3 State Offices of Consumer Advocate.**

(a) Each State Consumer Advocate may nominate one representative to serve as an ex officio member on each of the Standing Committees. Upon a written request by a State Consumer Advocate to the Office of the Interconnection, and upon the payment of the fee prescribed by Operating Agreement, Schedule 3, section (b), a State Consumer Advocate may designate a representative to each of the Standing Committees who, subject to subparagraph b, shall be entitled to cast one (1) non-divisible vote in the End-Use Customer Sector in Senior Standing Committees. As an ex officio member, a State Consumer Advocate shall have no liability under this Agreement, other than the annual fee required by Operating Agreement, Schedule 3. The State Consumer Advocates shall not be entitled to indemnification by the other Members under any provisions of this Agreement. Additionally, the State Consumer Advocates shall not be eligible to participate in any markets managed by PJM under the terms contained in this Agreement.

(b) Each State Consumer Advocate shall be entitled to cast only one (1) vote in the Senior Standing Committees per State or the District of Columbia. If more than one representative from a given state has been nominated to be a voting member of the Senior Standing Committees, all State Offices of Consumer Advocate from such state that have nominated representatives to vote at the Senior Standing Committees shall designate to the Office of the Interconnection one (1) representative who shall be entitled to vote on all of their behalf's, prior to being permitted to vote at any meetings of the Senior Standing Committees.

### **8.2.4 Initial Representatives.**

Initial representatives to the Members Committee shall be appointed no later than 30 days after the Effective Date; provided, however, that each representative to the Management Committee under the Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. as in effect immediately prior to the Effective Date shall automatically become a representative to the Members Committee on the Effective Date unless replaced as specified in section 8.2.5 below. An entity becoming a Member shall appoint a representative to each Standing Committee no later than 30 days after becoming a Member.

#### **8.2.5 Change of or Substitution for a Representative.**

Any Member may change its representative or alternate on the Standing Committees at any time by providing written notice to the Office of the Interconnection identifying its replacement representative or alternate. Any representative to the Standing Committees may, by written notice to the applicable Chair, designate a substitute representative from that Member to act for him or her with respect to any matter specified in such notice.

### **8.3 Meetings.**

#### **8.3.1 Regular and Special Meetings.**

The Standing Committees shall hold regular meetings, no less frequently than once each calendar quarter at such time and at such place as shall be fixed by the Chair thereof. The Members Committee may adopt bylaws, including rules of procedure, governing its meetings and activities and the meetings and activities of the other Standing Committees, and other committees, subcommittees, task forces, working groups and other bodies under its auspices. The Members Committee shall hold an Annual Meeting of the Members each calendar year at such time and place as shall be specified by the Chair. At the Annual Meeting of the Members, Board Members as necessary shall be elected. The Standing Committees may hold special meetings for one or more designated purposes within the scope of the authority of the applicable committee when called by the Chair on the Chair's own initiative, or at the request of five or more representatives on the applicable committee. The notice of a regular or special meeting shall be distributed to the representatives as specified in Operating Agreement, section 18.14 not later than seven days prior to the meeting, shall state the time and place of the meeting, and shall include an agenda sufficient to notify the representatives of the substance of matters to be considered at the meeting; provided, however, that meetings may be called on shorter notice at the discretion of the Chair as the Chair shall deem necessary to deal with an emergency or to meet a deadline for action.

#### **8.3.2 Attendance.**

Regular and special meetings may be conducted in person or by telephone, or other electronic means as authorized by the Members Committee. The attendance in person or by telephone or other electronic means of a representative or a duly designated substitute shall be required in order to vote.

#### **8.3.3 Quorum.**

The attendance as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.3.2 of a majority of the Voting Members from each of at least three sectors that each have at least five Members shall constitute a quorum at any meeting of the Members Committee; however, a quorum shall only require ten Voting Members from any sector that has more than 20 Voting Members. At the beginning of any meeting of the Members Committee, a determination shall be made if a quorum is present. Once the determination is made that a quorum is present at the beginning of the meeting, a quorum will be deemed to continue during the entire scheduled time of the meeting, as specified in the notice of the meeting that is published and distributed as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.3.1. Actions taken during this scheduled time will be deemed to have been taken with a quorum present, and quorum calls are not permitted during this scheduled time. Other than actions taken during the scheduled time for meeting of the Members Committee in accordance with this rule, no action may be taken by the Members Committee at a meeting unless a quorum is present. However, if a meeting of the Members Committee extends beyond its scheduled time, any Voting Members then present shall have the right to request a quorum call. The Voting Members then present shall have the power to adjourn the meeting from time to

time until a quorum shall be present. At the discretion of the Chair, administrative or reporting items may be accomplished if a quorum is not deemed to be present. A quorum shall not be required to conduct a meeting of any Committee other than the Members Committee; however, the Chair of any committee other than the Members Committee, in his discretion, may declare adjourned any meeting which fewer than ten Members attend.

#### **8.4 Manner of Acting.**

- (a) The procedures for the conduct of meetings of the Standing Committees may be stated in bylaws adopted by the Members Committee.
- (b) In a Senior Standing Committee, each Sector shall be entitled to cast one and zero one-hundredths (1.00) Sector Votes. Each Voting Member shall be entitled to cast one (1) non-divisible vote in its sector. In the case of a Voting Member comprised of Affiliates or Related Parties, any representative, alternate or substitute of any of the Affiliated or Related Parties may cast the vote of the Voting Member. The Sector Vote of each sector shall be split into an affirmative component based on votes for the pending motion, and a negative component based on votes against the pending motion, in direct proportion to the votes cast within the sector for and against the pending motion, rounded to two decimal places.
- (c) The sum of affirmative Sector Votes necessary to pass a pending motion in a Senior Standing Committee shall be greater than (but not merely equal to) the product of .667 multiplied by the number of sectors that have at least five Members and that participated in the vote; provided, however, that the sum of the affirmative Sector Votes necessary to pass a motion to elect a Board Member or to elect the Chair or Vice Chair of the Members Committee shall be greater than (but not merely equal to) the product of .5 multiplied by the number of sectors that have at least five Members and that participated in the vote.
- (d) Voting Members not in attendance at the meeting as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.3.2 or abstaining shall not be counted as affirmative or negative votes.

## **8.5 Chair and Vice Chair of the Members Committee.**

### **8.5.1 Selection and Term.**

The representatives or their alternates or substitutes on the Members Committee shall elect from among the representatives a Chair and a Vice Chair. The offices of Chair and Vice Chair shall be held for a term of one year. The terms shall commence at the last regular meeting of the Members Committee each calendar year and end at the last regular meeting of the Members Committee of the following calendar year or until succession to the office occurs as specified herein. Except as specified below, at the last regular meeting of the Members Committee each calendar year, the Vice Chair shall succeed to the office of Chair, and a new Vice Chair shall be elected. If the office of Chair becomes vacant, or the Chair leaves the employment of the Member for whom the Chair is the representative, or the Chair is no longer the representative of such Member, the Vice Chair shall succeed to the office of Chair, and a new Vice Chair shall be elected at the next regular or special meeting of the Members Committee, both such officers to serve until the last regular meeting of the Members Committee of the calendar year following such succession or election to a vacant office. If the office of Vice Chair becomes vacant, or the Vice Chair leaves the employment of the Member for whom the Vice Chair is the representative, or the Vice Chair is no longer the representative of such Member, a new Vice Chair shall be elected at the next regular or special meeting of the Members Committee.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Chair and Vice Chair whose terms commenced on May 1, 2003, shall hold their offices until the last regular meeting of the Members Committee in 2004, and there shall not be an election of a new Vice Chair at the last regular meeting of the Members Committee in 2003.

### **8.5.2 Duties.**

The Chair shall call and preside at meetings of the Members Committee, and shall carry out such other responsibilities as the Members Committee shall assign. The Chair shall cause minutes of each meeting of the Members Committee to be taken and maintained, and shall cause notices of meetings of the Members Committee to be distributed. The Vice Chair shall preside at meetings of the Members Committee in the absence of the Chair, and shall otherwise act for the Chair at the Chair's request.



## **8.6 Senior, Standing, and Other Committees.**

The Members Committee shall establish and maintain the Markets and Reliability Committee as a Senior Standing Committee. The Members Committee also shall establish and maintain the Market Implementation Committee, Planning Committee, Operating Committee and Risk Management Committee (all under the Markets and Reliability Committee) as Standing Committees. The Members Committee may establish or dissolve other Standing Committees from time to time. The President shall appoint the Chair and Vice Chair of each Senior Standing Committee and Standing Committee and, after consultation with the Chair of a Standing Committee, the President shall appoint the Chair and Vice Chair of any other committees.

### **8.6.1 Markets and Reliability Committee.**

The Markets and Reliability Committee shall be established by and report to the Members Committee.

The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide advice and recommendations concerning the reliable and secure operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and Ancillary Services markets, mechanisms to provide an efficient marketplace for products needed for resource adequacy and operating security, and otherwise as directed by the Members Committee. The Markets and Reliability Committee also addresses matters related to the reliable and secure operation of the PJM system and planning strategies to assure the continued ability of the Members to operate reliably and economically, consistent with reliability principles and standards.

Voting on the Markets and Reliability Committee shall be by sectors in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 8.1 and Operating Agreement, section 8.4. Neither the Markets and Reliability Committee nor the Members Committee shall have authority to control or direct the actions of the PJM Board or the Office of the Interconnection with regard to the short-term reliability of grid operations within the PJM Region. The responsibilities of the Markets and Reliability Committee shall, more specifically, include, but not be limited to, the following:

- (a) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall develop and approve a Markets and Reliability Committee Annual Plan including prioritization of planned activities and initiation of activities supporting the approved plan.
- (b) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide advice and recommendations concerning issues pertaining to the operation and administration of the PJM markets, including but not limited to amendments to PJM's Operating Agreement, the PJMTariff, or market rules and procedures as necessary or appropriate to foster competition and assure the fair, reliable and efficient operation and administration of the PJM markets, as well as the reliable operation of the grid.
- (c) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide advice and recommendations as are necessary or appropriate to assure a high level of economy of service in the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and other markets, in accordance with established market operation

principles, practices and procedures, recognizing individual participant requirements for services, contractual obligations and other pertinent factors.

- (d) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide advice and recommendations concerning studies and analyses relating to the overall efficacy of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and in carrying out actions as may be initiated as a result thereof.
- (e) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide advice and recommendations concerning revisions to the Operating Agreement, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Tariff that pertain to its areas of responsibility.
- (f) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall make annual and timely recommendations concerning the generating capacity reserve requirement and related demand-side valuation factors for consideration by the Members Committee, in order to assist the Members Committee in making recommendations to the PJM Board of Managers.
- (g) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide direction to the Market Implementation Committee, which committee shall report to the Markets and Reliability Committee. The Market Implementation Committee shall provide advice and recommendations to the Markets and Reliability Committee directed to the advancement and promotion of competitive wholesale electricity markets in the PJM Region, and perform such other functions as the Markets and Reliability Committee may direct from time to time.
- (h) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall provide direction to the Operating Committee and Planning Committee, which committees shall report to the Markets and Reliability Committee. The Operating Committee shall advise the Markets and Reliability Committee and PJM on matters pertaining to the reliable and secure operation of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market, as appropriate, and other matters as the Markets and Reliability Committee may request. The Planning Committee shall advise the Markets and Reliability Committee and PJM on matters pertaining to system reliability, security, economy of service, and planning strategies and policies and other matters as the Markets and Reliability Committee may request. The Markets and Reliability Committee shall review technical recommendations and changes initiated by the Operating Committee and Planning Committees and provide comments as needed.
- (i) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall perform such other functions, directly or through delegation to a Standing Committee, subcommittee, working group or task force reporting to the Markets and Reliability Committee, as the Members Committee may direct.
- (j) The Markets and Reliability Committee shall create subcommittees, working groups or task forces when needed to assist in carrying out the duties and responsibilities of the Markets and Reliability Committee.

#### **8.6.2 [Reserved.]**

#### **8.6.3 Other Committees and Bodies.**

The Standing Committees may form, select the membership, and oversee the activities, of such other committees, subcommittees, task forces, working groups or other bodies as it shall deem appropriate, to provide advice and recommendations to the Standing Committees or Office of the Interconnection. Each such group shall terminate automatically upon completion of its assigned tasks and, if not terminated, shall terminate two years after formation unless reauthorized by the Standing Committee that directed its formation.

## **8.7 User Groups.**

- (a) Any five or more Members sharing a common interest may form a User Group, and may invite such other Members to join the User Group as the User Group shall deem appropriate. Notification of the formation of a User Group shall be provided to all Members of the Members Committee.
- (b) The Members Committee shall create a User Group composed of representatives of bona fide public interest and environmental organizations that are interested in the activities of the LLC and are willing and able to participate in such a User Group.
- (c) Meetings of User Groups shall be open to all Members and the Office of the Interconnection. Notices and agendas of meetings of a User Group shall be provided to all Members that ask to receive them.
- (d) Any recommendation or proposal for action adopted by affirmative vote of three-fourths or more of the Members of a User Group shall be submitted to the Chair of the Members Committee. The Chairman shall refer the matter for consideration by the applicable Standing Committee as appropriate for consideration at that Committee's next regular meeting, occurring not earlier than 30 days after the referral, for a recommendation to the Members Committee for consideration at its next regular meeting.
- (e) If the Members Committee does not adopt a recommendation or proposal submitted by a User Group, upon vote of nine-tenths or more of the members of the User Group the recommendation or proposal may be submitted to the PJM Board for its consideration in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 7.7(v).

## **8.8 Powers of the Members Committee.**

The Members Committee, acting by adoption of a motion as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.4, shall have the power to take the actions specified in this Agreement, including:

- i) Elect the members of the PJM Board;
- ii) In accordance with the provisions of Operating Agreement, section 18.6 , amend any portion of this Agreement, including the Schedules hereto, or create new Schedules, and file any such amendments or new Schedules with FERC or other regulatory body of competent jurisdiction;
- iii) Adopt bylaws that are consistent with this Agreement, as amended or restated from time to time;
- iv) Terminate this Agreement; and
- v) Provide advice and recommendations to the PJM Board and the Office of the Interconnection.

## **9. OFFICERS**

## **9.1 Election and Term.**

The officers of the LLC shall consist of a President, a Secretary and a Treasurer. The PJM Board may elect such other officers as it deems necessary to carry out the business of the LLC. All officers shall be elected by the PJM Board and shall hold office until the next annual meeting of the PJM Board and until their successors are elected. Any number of offices may be held by the same person, except that the offices of the President and Treasurer may not be held by the same person.

## **9.2 President.**

The PJM Board shall appoint a President and Chief Executive Officer of the LLC (the “President”). The President shall direct and supervise the day-to-day operation of the LLC, and shall report to the PJM Board. The President shall be responsible for directing and supervising the Office of the Interconnection in the performance of the duties and responsibilities specified in Operating Agreement, section 10.4. The President shall execute bonds, mortgages and other contracts requiring a seal, under the seal of the LLC, except where required or permitted by law to be otherwise signed and executed and except where the signing and execution thereof shall be expressly delegated by the board to some other officer or agent of the LLC. In the absence of the President or in the event of his or her inability or refusal to act, and if a vice president has been appointed by the PJM Board, the Vice President (or in the event there be more than one Vice President, the Vice Presidents in the order designated by the PJM Board in its Minutes) shall perform the duties of the President, and when so acting, shall have all the powers of and be subject to all the restrictions upon the President. The Vice President shall perform such other duties and have such other powers as the PJM Board may from time to time prescribe.



### **9.3 Secretary.**

The Secretary shall attend all meetings of the PJM Board and record all the proceedings of the meetings of the PJM Board in a minute book to be kept for that purpose and shall perform like duties for the standing committees or special committees when required. He or she shall give, or cause to be given, notice of all special meetings of the PJM Board, and shall perform such other duties as may be prescribed by the PJM Board or President, under whose supervision he or she shall be. He or she shall have custody of the corporate seal of the LLC, and he or she, or an assistant secretary, shall have authority to affix the same to any instrument requiring it and, when so affixed, it may be attested by his or her signature or by the signature of such assistant secretary. The PJM Board may give general authority to any other officer to affix the seal of the LLC and to attest the affixing by his or her signature.

#### **9.4 Treasurer.**

The Treasurer shall have or arrange for the custody of the LLC's funds and securities and shall keep full and accurate accounts of receipts and disbursements in books belonging to the LLC and shall deposit all moneys and other valuable effects in the name and to the credit of the LLC in such depositories as may be designated by the PJM Board. The Treasurer shall disburse the funds of the LLC as may be ordered by the PJM Board, taking proper vouchers for such disbursements, and shall render to the President and PJM Board at its regular meetings, or when the PJM Board so requires, an account of his or her transactions as Treasurer and of the financial condition of the LLC. If required by the Board, the Treasurer shall give the LLC a bond (which shall be renewed periodically) in such sum and with such surety or sureties as shall be satisfactory to the PJM Board for the faithful performance of the duties of his office and of the restoration to the LLC, in case of his or her death, resignation, retirement or removal from office, of all books, papers, vouchers, money and other property of whatever kind in his or her possession or under his or her control belonging to the LLC.

## **9.5 Renewal of Officers; Vacancies.**

Any officer elected or appointed by the PJM Board may be removed at any time by the affirmative vote of a majority of the PJM Board eligible to vote. Any vacancy occurring in any office of the LLC shall be filled by the PJM Board.

## **9.6 Compensation.**

The salaries of all officers and agents of the LLC, and the reasonable compensation of the PJM Board, shall be fixed by the PJM Board.

## **10. OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION**

## **10.1 Establishment.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall implement this Agreement, administer the PJM Tariff, and undertake such other responsibilities as set forth herein. All personnel of the Office of the Interconnection shall be employees of the LLC or under contract thereto. The cost of the Office of the Interconnection and expenses associated therewith, including salaries and expenses of said personnel, space and any necessary facilities or other capital expenditures, shall be recovered in accordance with Schedule 3. The Office of the Interconnection shall adopt, publish and comply with standards of conduct that satisfy the regulations of FERC.

## **10.2 Processes and Organization.**

In order to carry out the responsibilities of the Office of the Interconnection for the safe and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the President may establish processes and organization for operating personnel and facilities as the President shall deem appropriate, and shall request such Members as the President shall deem appropriate to participate in such processes and organization. All such processes and organization shall be carried out in accordance with all applicable code of conduct or other functional separation requirements of FERC.

### 10.2.1 Financial Interests:

No Board Member, officer or employee of the Office of the Interconnection, or spouse or dependent children thereof, shall own, control or hold with power to vote Prohibited Securities subject to the following:

1. Each Office of the Interconnection Board Member, officer, or employee or spouse or dependent children thereof, shall divest of those Prohibited Securities within six (6) months of: (i) the time of his affiliation or employment with the Office of the Interconnection, (ii) the time a new Member is added to this Agreement, a new Eligible Customer begins taking service under the Tariff or a Nonincumbent Developer is pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, where the Board Member, officer or employee of the Office of the Interconnection, or spouse or dependent children thereof owns such Prohibited Securities; or (iii) the time of receipt of such Prohibited Securities (*e.g.* marriage, bequest, gift, etc.).

2. Nothing in this section 10.2.1 shall be interpreted to preclude a Board Member, officer or employee of the Office of the Interconnection, or spouse or dependent children thereof, from indirectly owning publicly traded Prohibited Securities through a mutual fund or similar arrangement (other than a fund or arrangement specifically targeted towards, or principally comprised of, entities in the electric industry or the electric utility industry, or any segments thereof) under which the Board Member, officer or employee of the Office of the Interconnection, or spouse or dependent children thereof, does not control the purchase or sale of such Prohibited Securities. Any such ownership, including the nature and conditions of the interest, must be disclosed to the Office of the Interconnection's director, regulatory oversight and compliance who will report it to the PJM Board.

3. Ownership of Prohibited Securities as part of a pension plan or fund of a Member, Eligible Customer or Nonincumbent Developer shall be permitted. Any such ownership, including the nature and conditions of the interest, must be disclosed to the Office of the Interconnection's director, regulatory oversight and compliance who will report it to the PJM Board.

4. Ownership of Prohibited Securities by a spouse of a Board Member, officer or employee of the Office of the Interconnection who is employed by a Member, Eligible Customer or Nonincumbent Developer and is required to purchase and maintain ownership of Securities of such Member, Eligible Customer or Nonincumbent Developer as a part of his or her employment shall be permitted. Any such ownership by a spouse, including the nature and conditions of the interest, must be disclosed to the Office of the Interconnection's director, regulatory oversight and compliance who will report it to the PJM Board.

5. A Board Member shall disclose to the PJM Board if the Board Member is aware that he or she, or an immediate family member, has a financial interest in a Member, Eligible Customer or Nonincumbent Developer, or their Affiliates that is subject to a matter before the PJM Board. The chair of the PJM Board Governance Committee and the Office of the



Interconnection legal counsel shall consult with the Board Member to determine whether the PJM Board Member should be recused from the PJM Board deliberations and decision making regarding the matter before the PJM Board.

### **10.3 Confidential Information.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall comply with the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 18.17 with respect to any proprietary or confidential information received from or about any Member.

#### **10.4 Duties and Responsibilities.**

The Office of the Interconnection, under the direction of the President as supervised and overseen by the PJM Board, shall carry out the following duties and responsibilities, in accordance with the provisions of this Agreement:

- i) Administer and implement this Agreement;
- ii) Perform such functions in furtherance of this Agreement as the PJM Board, acting within the scope of its duties and responsibilities under this Agreement, may direct;
- iii) Prepare, maintain, update and disseminate the PJM Manuals;
- iv) Comply with NERC, and Applicable Regional Entity operation and planning standards, principles and guidelines;
- v) Maintain an appropriately trained workforce, and such equipment and facilities, including computer hardware and software and backup power supplies, as necessary or appropriate to implement or administer this Agreement;
- vi) Direct the operation and coordinate the maintenance of the facilities of the PJM Region used for both load and reactive supply, so as to maintain reliability of service and obtain the benefits of pooling and interchange consistent with this Agreement, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement;
- vii) Direct the operation and coordinate the maintenance of the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region with such facilities and systems of others not party to this Agreement in accordance with agreements between the LLC and such other systems to secure reliability and continuity of service and other advantages of pooling on a regional basis;
- viii) Perform interchange accounting and maintain records pertaining to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region;
- ix) Notify the Members of the receipt of any application to become a Member, and of the action of the Office of the Interconnection on such application, including but not limited to the completion of integration of a new Member's system into the PJM Region, as specified in Operating Agreement, section 11.6(f);
- x) Calculate the Weighted Interest and Default Allocation Assessment of each Member;
- xi) Maintain accurate records of the sectors in which each Voting Member is entitled to vote, and calculate the results of any vote taken in the Members Committee;
- xii) Furnish appropriate information and reports as are required to keep the Members regularly informed of the outlook for, the functioning of, and results achieved by the PJM Region;

- xiii) File with FERC on behalf of the Members any amendments to this Agreement or the Schedules hereto, any new Schedules hereto, and make any other regulatory filings on behalf of the Members or the LLC necessary to implement this Agreement;
- xiv) At the direction of the PJM Board, submit comments to regulatory authorities on matters pertinent to the PJM Region;
- xv) Consult with the standing or other committees established pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 8.6 on matters within the responsibility of the committee;
- xvi) Perform operating studies of the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region and make such recommendations and initiate such actions as may be necessary to maintain reliable operation of the PJM Region;
- xvii) Accept, on behalf of the Members, notices served under this Agreement;
- xviii) Perform those functions and undertake those responsibilities transferred to it under the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement including (A) directing the operation of the transmission facilities of the parties to the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement (B) administering the PJM Tariff, and (C) administering the Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6;
- xix) Perform those functions and undertake those responsibilities transferred to it under the Reliability Assurance Agreement, as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 8;
- xx) Monitor the operation of the PJM Region, ensure that appropriate Emergency plans are in place and appropriate Emergency drills are conducted, declare the existence of an Emergency, and direct the operations of the Members as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency;
- xxi) Incorporate the grid reliability requirements applicable to nuclear generating units in the PJM Region planning and operating principles and practices;
- xxii) Initiate such legal or regulatory proceedings as directed by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement; and
- xxiii) Select an individual to serve as the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator as specified in the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures.

## **11. MEMBERS**

### **11.1 Management Rights.**

The Members or any of them shall not take part in the management of the business of, and shall not transact any business for, the LLC in their capacity as Members, nor shall they have power to sign for or to bind the LLC.

## **11.2 Other Activities.**

Except as otherwise expressly provided herein, any Member may engage in or possess any interest in another business or venture of any nature and description, independently or with others, even if such activities compete directly with the business of the LLC, and neither the LLC nor any Member hereof shall have any rights in or to any such independent ventures or the income or profits derived therefrom.

## 11.3 Member Responsibilities.

### 11.3.1 General.

To facilitate and provide for the work of the Office of the Interconnection and of the several committees appointed by the Members Committee, each Member shall, to the extent applicable;

(a) Maintain complete and accurate records, if any, required to meet the purposes of this section and, subject to the provisions of this Agreement for the protection of the confidentiality of proprietary or commercially sensitive information, provide, as reasonably requested, data (excluding transactional data), documents, or records, to the Office of the Interconnection required for the following purposes: (i) maintenance of correct and updated Member and Affiliate Information, including appropriate personnel contacts, PJM committee representatives, organizational structure and other information as reasonably requested by the Office of the Interconnection to ensure the accuracy and completeness of Member records, (ii) maintenance of correct and updated Member and Affiliate Information on unit ownership, unit offer determination, unit offer submissions and unit operation, (iii) coordination of operations, (iv) accounting for all interchange transactions, (v) preparation of required reports, (vi) coordination of planning, including those data required for capacity accounting under the Reliability Assurance Agreement; (vii) preparation of maintenance schedules, (viii) analysis of system disturbances, and (ix) such other purposes, including those set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, as will contribute to the reliable and economic operation of the PJM Region and the administration by the Office of the Interconnection of the Agreement, the PJM Tariff and PJM Manuals – For the purposes of this subsection, Member and Affiliate Information means information regarding Members and either: (1) their direct and/or indirect subsidiaries subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC, or (2) their Related Parties;

(b) Provide such recording, telemetering, revenue quality metering, communication and control facilities as are required for the coordination of its operations with the Office of the Interconnection and those of the other Members and to enable the Office of the Interconnection to operate the PJM Region and otherwise implement and administer this Agreement, including equipment required in normal and Emergency operations and for the recording and analysis of system disturbances;

(c) Provide adequate and properly trained personnel to (i) permit participation in the coordinated operation of the PJM Region (ii) meet its obligation on a timely basis for supply of records and data, (iii) serve on committees and participate in their investigations, and (iv) share in the representation of the Interconnection in inter-regional and national reliability activities. Minimum training for Members that operate Market Operations Centers and local control centers shall include compliance with the applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 40, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;

(d) Share in the costs of committee activities and investigations (including costs of consultants, computer time and other appropriate items), communication facilities used by all the Members (in addition to those provided in the Office of the Interconnection), and such other



expenses as are approved for payment by the PJM Board, such costs to be recovered as provided in Operating Agreement, Schedule 3;

(e) Comply with the requirements of the PJM Manuals and all directives of the Office of the Interconnection to take any action for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, and authorize the Office of the Interconnection to direct the transfer or interruption of the delivery of energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency and to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, and be subject to the emergency procedure charges specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 9 for any failure to follow the Emergency instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. In addressing any Emergency, the Office of the Interconnection shall comply with the terms of any reserve sharing agreements in effect for any part of the PJM Region.

### **11.3.2 Facilities Planning and Operation.**

Consistent with and subject to the requirements of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, the governing agreements of each Applicable Regional Entity, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, each Member shall cooperate with the other Members in the coordinated planning and operation of the facilities of its System within the PJM Region so as to obtain the greatest practicable degree of reliability, compatible economy and other advantages from such coordinated planning and operation. In furtherance of such cooperation each Member shall, as applicable:

(a) Consult with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection, and coordinate the installation of its electric generation and Transmission Facilities with those of such other Members so as to maintain reliable service in the PJM Region;

(b) Coordinate with the other Members, the Office of the Interconnection and with others in the planning and operation of the regional facilities to secure a high level of reliability and continuity of service and other advantages;

(c) Cooperate with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection in the implementation of all policies and procedures established pursuant to this Agreement for dealing with Emergencies, including but not limited to policies and procedures for maintaining or arranging for a portion of a Member's Generation Capacity Resources, at least equal to the applicable levels established from time to time by the Office of the Interconnection, to have the ability to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system;

(d) Cooperate with the members of each Applicable Regional Entity to augment the reliability of the bulk power supply facilities of the region and comply with Applicable Regional Entities and NERC operating and planning standards, principles and guidelines and the PJM Manuals implementing such standards, principles and guidelines;

- (e) Obtain or arrange for transmission service as appropriate to carry out this Agreement;
- (f) Cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection's coordination of the operating and maintenance schedules of the Member's generating and Transmission Facilities with the facilities of other Members to maintain reliable service to its own customers and those of the other Members and to obtain economic efficiencies consistent therewith;
- (g) Cooperate with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection in the analysis, formulation and implementation of plans to prevent or eliminate conditions that impair the reliability of the PJM Region; and
- (h) Adopt and apply standards adopted pursuant to this Agreement and conforming to NERC, and Applicable Regional Entity standards, principles and guidelines and the PJM Manuals, for system design, equipment ratings, operating practices and maintenance practices.

### **11.3.3 Electric Distributors.**

In addition to any of the foregoing responsibilities that may be applicable, each Member that is an Electric Distributor, whether or not that Member votes in the Members Committee in the Electric Distributor sector or meets the eligibility requirements for any other sector of the Members Committee, shall:

- (a) Accept, comply with or be compatible with all standards applicable within the PJM Region with respect to system design, equipment ratings, operating practices and maintenance practices as set forth in the PJM Manuals, or be subject to an interconnected Member's requirements relating to the foregoing, so that sufficient electrical equipment, control capability, information and communication are available to the Office of the Interconnection for planning and operation of the PJM Region;
- (b) Assure the continued compatibility of its local system energy management system monitoring and telecommunications systems to satisfy the technical requirements of interacting automatically or manually with the Office of the Interconnection as it directs the operation of the PJM Region;
- (c) Maintain or arrange for a portion of its connected load to be subject to control by automatic underfrequency, under-voltage, or other load-shedding devices at least equal to the levels established pursuant to the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or be subject to another Member's control for these purposes;
- (d) Provide or arrange for sufficient reactive capability and voltage control facilities to conform to Good Utility Practice and (i) to meet the reactive requirements of its system and customers and (ii) to maintain adequate voltage levels and the stability required by the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region;

- (e) Shed connected load, share Generation Capacity Resources and take such other coordination actions as may be necessary in accordance with the directions of the Office of the Interconnection in Emergencies;
- (f) Maintain or arrange for a portion of its Generation Capacity Resources at least equal to the level established pursuant to the Reliability Assurance Agreement to have the ability to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system;
- (g) Provide or arrange through another Member for the services of a 24-hour local control center to coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection, each such control center to be furnished with appropriate telemetry equipment as specified in the PJM Manuals, and to be staffed by system operators trained and delegated sufficient authority to take any action necessary to assure that the system for which the operator is responsible is operated in a stable and reliable manner. In addition to meeting any training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, local control center staff shall be required to meet applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 40, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;
- (h) Provide to the Office of the Interconnection all System, accounting, customer tracking, load forecasting (including all load to be served from its System) and other data necessary or appropriate to implement or administer this Agreement, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement; and
- (i) Comply with the underfrequency relay obligations and charges specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 7.

#### **11.3.4 Reports to the Office of the Interconnection.**

Each Member shall report as promptly as possible to the Office of the Interconnection any changes in its operating practices and procedures relating to the reliability of the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region. The Office of the Interconnection shall review such reports, and if any change in an operating practice or procedure of the Member is not in accord with the established operating principles, practices and procedures for the PJM Region and such change adversely affects such region and regional reliability, it shall so inform such Member, and the other Members through their representative on the Operating Committee, and shall direct that such change be modified to conform to the established operating principles, practices and procedures.

#### **11.4 Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol.**

The Members shall participate in regional transmission expansion planning in accordance with the Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6.

### **11.5 Member Right to Petition.**

(a) Nothing herein shall deprive any Member of the right to petition FERC to modify any provision of this Agreement or any Schedule or practice hereunder that the petitioning Member believes to be unjust, unreasonable, or unduly discriminatory under section 206 of the Federal Power Act, subject to the right of any other Member (a) to oppose said proposal, or (b) to withdraw from the LLC pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 4.1.

(b) Nothing herein shall be construed as affecting in any way the right of the Members, acting pursuant to a vote of the Members Committee as specified in Operating Agreement, section 8.4, unilaterally to make an application to FERC for a change in any rate, charge, classification, tariff or service, or any rule or regulation related thereto, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act and pursuant to the rules and regulations promulgated by FERC thereunder, subject to the right of any Member that voted against such change in any rate, charge, classification, tariff or service, or any rule or regulation related thereto, to intervene in opposition to any such application.

## **11.6 Membership Requirements.**

- (a) To qualify as a Member, an Applicant shall:
- (i) Be a Transmission Owner, a Generation Owner, an Other Supplier, an Electric Distributor, or an End-Use Customer;
  - (ii) Accept the obligations set forth in this Agreement;
  - (iii) Cure any default, including but not limited to paying all outstanding and unpaid obligations due to PJM and/or PJMSettlement by any former Member that is an Affiliate of the Applicant, if any, as required by PJM and/or PJMSettlement based on its evaluation of the membership application; and
  - (iv) Cure any default, including but not limited to paying all outstanding and unpaid obligations due to PJM and/or PJMSettlement by any former Member, and for which Applicant should be treated as the same Member that experienced the outstanding default, pursuant to the factors identified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.4.8, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4.8, if any, as required by PJM and/or PJMSettlement based on its evaluation of the membership application.
- (b) Certain Members that are Load Serving Entities are parties to the Reliability Assurance Agreement. Upon becoming a Member, any Applicant that is a Load Serving Entity in the PJM Region and that wishes to become a Market Buyer shall also simultaneously execute the Reliability Assurance Agreement.
- (c) An Applicant that wishes to become a PJM Member and party to this Agreement shall apply, in writing, to the President of PJM setting forth its request, its qualifications for membership, its agreement to supply data and information as specified in this Agreement and any additional data or information reasonably requested by PJM and/or PJMSettlement, its agreement to pay all costs and expenses in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 3, and providing all additional information specified pursuant to the Agreements for entities that wish to become Market Participants. Among other things, PJM will evaluate the application to determine whether the entity seeking to become a Member (i) is qualified for membership, (ii) satisfies the requirements for participation in one of the sectors in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 8.1, and/or (iii) presents any unreasonable, inherent or material risks to PJM, including but not limited to unreasonable credit risk pursuant to Tariff, Attachment Q that cannot be cured by posting Collateral or credit support commensurate with the risk of the anticipated market activity of the Applicant to the PJM Markets and PJM Members. Such review shall include an examination of whether the Applicant should be treated as a former Member that experienced an outstanding default in PJM, including but not limited to the interconnectedness of the business relationships, overlap in relevant personnel, similarity of business activities, overlap of customer base, and the business engaged in prior to the attempted re-entry, and other relevant factors. PJM and PJMSettlement will review applications to determine whether they satisfy applicable requirements. The determination whether an application for membership is approved shall be made within ninety (90) days after receipt of all documentation and information required by the Agreements and/or requested by PJM and/or PJMSettlement in the consideration of the

application for membership. If an application for membership is not approved by the President of PJM, the Applicant will be provided a written notice explaining the basis for non-approval. An Applicant may appeal the non-approval of its application for membership to the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission.

(d) Nothing in Operating Agreement, section 11 is intended to remove, in any respect, the choice of participation by other utility companies or organizations in the operation of the PJM Region through inclusion in the System of a Member.

(e) An Applicant whose application is accepted by the President of PJM pursuant to section 11.6(c) above shall execute a supplement to this Agreement in substantially the form prescribed in Operating Agreement, Schedule 4, which supplement shall be countersigned by the President of PJM or the President's authorized designee. The Applicant shall become a Member effective on the date the supplement is countersigned by the President of PJM or the President's authorized designee.

(f) Applicants whose applications contemplate expansion or rearrangement of the PJM Region may become Members promptly as described in sections 11.6(c) and 11.6(e) above, but the integration of the Applicant's system into all of the operation and accounting provisions of the Agreements, shall occur only after completion of all required installations and modifications of metering, communications, computer programming, and other necessary and appropriate facilities and procedures, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the other Members when such integration has occurred.

(g) Applicants that become Members will be listed in Operating Agreement, Schedule 12.

(h) In accordance with this Agreement, Members agree that PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty with respect to certain transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Agreement.

## **11.7 Associate Membership Requirements.**

- (a) If any of the following conditions apply, an entity may qualify as an Associate Member:
  - (i) The entity is not a member of the End-Use Customer sector and has not been a Market Participant over the past six months, and has no verifiable plans to become a Market Participant over the next six months;
  - (ii) The entity does not meet the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 11.6 ;
- (b) The following rights and obligations shall apply to Associate Members:
  - (i) Associate Members shall pay the one half of the annual membership fee, and the application fee is waived;
  - (ii) Associate Members may participate in all stakeholder process activities;
  - (iii) Associate Members shall not vote in any stakeholder activities, working groups or committees;
  - (iv) Associate Members shall not participate in any of PJM's markets;
  - (v) Associate Members may become Members if they meet the requirements of a Member as defined in this Agreement;
  - (vi) Associate Members may participate in training offered by PJM at no cost;
  - (vii) Associate Members shall not be subject to default assessments pursuant to this Agreement.



## **12. TRANSFERS OF MEMBERSHIP INTEREST**

The rights and obligations created by this Agreement shall inure to and bind the successors and assigns of such Member; provided, however, that the rights and obligations of any Member hereunder shall not be assigned without the approval of the Members Committee except as to a successor in operation of a Member's electric operating properties by reason of a merger, consolidation, reorganization, sale, spin-off, or foreclosure, as a result of which substantially all such electric operating properties are acquired by such a successor, and such successor becomes a Member.

## **13. INTERCHANGE**

### **13.1 Interchange Arrangements with Non-Members.**

Any Member may enter into interchange arrangements with others that are not Members with respect to the delivery or receipt of capacity and energy to fulfill its obligations hereunder or for any other purpose, subject to the standards and requirements established in or pursuant to this Agreement.

## **13.2 Energy Market.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall administer an efficient energy market within the PJM Region, to be known as the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in which Members may buy and sell energy. The Office of the Interconnection will schedule in advance and dispatch generation on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by sellers within and into the PJM Region, continuing until sufficient generation is dispatched to serve the energy purchase requirements of such region and buyers out of such region, as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by such generation. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with applicable schedules to the PJM Tariff and the Schedules to this Agreement.

## **14. METERING**

#### **14.1 Installation, Maintenance and Reading of Meters.**

The quantities of electric energy involved in determination of the amounts of the billing rendered hereunder shall be ascertained by means of meters installed, maintained and read either at the expense of the party on whose premises the meters are located or as otherwise provided for by agreement between the parties concerned.

## **14.2 Metering Procedures.**

Procedures with respect to maintenance, testing, calibrating, correction and registration records, and precision tolerance of all metering equipment shall be in accordance with Good Utility Practice. The expense of testing any meter shall be borne by the party owning such meter, except that when a meter tested upon request of another party is found to register within the established tolerance the party making the request shall bear the expense of such test.

### **14.3 Integrated Megawatt-Hours.**

All metering of energy required herein shall be the integration of megawatt hours in the clock hour, and the quantities thus obtained shall constitute the megawatt load for such clock hour; provided, however, that adjustment shall be made for other contractual obligations of any Member as may be required to determine the quantity to be accounted for hereunder, and for transmission losses.



#### **14.4 Meter Locations.**

The meter locations to be used by the Members in determining their energy transactions on the PJM Region shall be as reasonably determined from time to time by the Member or the Office of the Interconnection.

## **14.5 Metering of Behind The Meter Generation.**

Generating units, designated as Behind The Meter Generation, individually rated at ten megawatts or greater or that otherwise have been identified by the Office of the Interconnection as requiring metering for operational security reasons must have both revenue quality metering and telemetry equipment for operational security purposes. Multiple generating units, designated as Behind The Meter Generation, that are individually rated less than ten megawatts but together total more than ten megawatts and are identified by the Office of the Interconnection as requiring revenue quality metering and telemetry equipment may meet these metering requirements by being metered as a single unit.

## **14A. TRANSMISSION LOSSES**

### **14A.1 Description of Transmission Losses.**

Transmission losses refer to the loss of energy in the transmission of electricity from generation resources to load, which is dissipated as heat through transformers, transmission lines and other transmission facilities.

## **14A.2 Inclusion of Transmission Losses.**

Whenever in this Agreement, transmission losses are included in the determination of a charge, credit, load (including deviations), or demand reduction, it is explicitly so stated and such included losses shall be those losses incurred on all Transmission Facilities (to facilitate such calculation, Transmission Owners shall ensure that all such facilities are included in the PJM network model) and those losses incurred on generator step-up transformers that a Market Seller has not elected to remove from the loss calculation. Absent such explicit statement, such losses are not included in the determination.

### **14A.3 Other Losses.**

Losses incurred on facilities other than those addressed in the preceding section may be included in the determination of charges, credits, load (including real-time deviations), or demand reductions as determined by electric distribution companies, unless this Agreement explicitly excludes such losses.

## **14B BILLING AND PAYMENT**

## **14B.1 Billing Procedure:**

PJMSettlement shall issue bills and billing statements pursuant to the provisions in this section 14B on behalf of itself and as agent for the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable. Payment of bills pursuant to this section 14B shall be made for the benefit of PJMSettlement and the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable.

- (a) **Monthly Bills.** By the fifth Business Day of each month, PJM Settlement, in its own name and as agent for the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable, shall issue a bill to Members and other entities for monthly activity and detailing the charges and credits for all services furnished under this Agreement, the PJM Tariff and any service or rate schedule during the preceding month (“billing month”), excluding amounts billed pursuant to weekly bills for activity during the preceding month.
- (b) **Weekly Bills.** By 5:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time each Tuesday (or Wednesday in the event that a Tuesday is a holiday), PJMSettlement, in its own name and as agent for the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable, will issue a weekly bill to Members and other entities for all activity for certain services furnished under this Agreement, the PJM Tariff and any service or rate schedule for the days of the billing month during the week ending the prior Wednesday. The services for which such weekly bills shall be issued are set forth in PJM Manual 29.
- (c) **Billing Statement.** PJMSettlement, in its own name and as agent for the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable, shall provide Members and other entities with billing statements at the time of issuance of the monthly and weekly bills, reflecting, in the form and manner set forth in PJM Manuals, the Member’s or other entity’s activity during the billing month and amounts due, net of activity previously billed.
- (d) **Market Suspensions:** For a Market Suspension that is less than or equal to 24 consecutive hours and where Day-ahead Prices and all data necessary to calculate the services is available in advance of the time needed for processing the bill, the timelines listed in subsections (a) and (b) shall apply. For all other Market Suspensions, billing activity as defined in subsection (b) will be included in a weekly bill that is issued at least five business days from the date on which PJM Settlement receives all data necessary to calculate the services included in the weekly bill for such Market Suspension. If there are no remaining weekly bills for the billing month associated with such Market Suspension, the billing activity as defined in subsection (b) will be billed in the next monthly bill that is issued at least five business days from the date on which PJM Settlement receives all data necessary to calculate the services. All other billing services for such Market Suspension will be billed within three calendar months after the calendar month that included such Market Suspension.



## **14B.2 Payments:**

(a) **Monthly Bills.** Net amounts due to PJMSettlement, in its own name or as agent for the LLC, as applicable, pursuant to a monthly bill shall be due and payable by the Member or other entity no later than noon Eastern Prevailing Time on the due date of the first weekly bill issued for activity in the month that the monthly bill is issued. It is possible, due to the timing of holidays, that the billing and payment cycle for monthly bills stated here would call for payment of a monthly bill on a Friday that occurs less than three Business Days after the issuance of the bill by PJM. Where this occurs, the payment period of the monthly bill will be extended such that payment will be due when payment for the second weekly bill is due.

(b) **Weekly Bills.** Net amounts due to PJMSettlement, in its own name or as agent for the LLC, as applicable, pursuant to a weekly bill shall be due and payable by the Member or other entity no later than noon Eastern Prevailing Time on the third Business Day following the issuance of the weekly bill. Weekly bills issued after 5:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time shall be considered to be issued the following Business Day.

### **(i) Municipal Electric Systems.**

Recognizing that municipal electric systems may, at times, face unique circumstances that could temporarily prevent their ability to make payments on a weekly bill issued pursuant to Section 14B.1 when due, the LLC may allow a municipal electric system to make arrangements with PJM whereby PJM would extend trade credit to the municipal electric system sufficient to enable it to make payment on a weekly bill provided that the following conditions are met:

- (a) the LLC determines, in its sole discretion, that it has sufficient excess working capital available to complete financial settlement with other market participants;
- (b) the municipal electric system reimburses PJM for the actual cost of such working capital;
- (c) the municipal electric system provides PJM with a binding representation that it has all legal right and authority to enter into the arrangement with PJM;
- (d) PJMSettlement will continue to issue weekly bills to the municipal electric system in accordance with Section 14B.1 above and the municipal electric system will make payment as due under the weekly bills using the proceeds it obtains under its arrangement with PJM. Reimbursement of these amounts, including PJM's actual costs of working capital, shall be due from the municipal electric system at the time payment is due for the invoice issued under Section 14B.2(a);
- (e) the aggregate of all financed amounts and accrued obligations shall not exceed the Working Credit Limit available to the municipal electric system;

(f) the municipal electric system provides the LLC with at least one week of notice (though PJM may waive this provision), and;

(g) the accumulated duration of such postponed payments shall not exceed three months in a rolling twelve-month period.

PJM may terminate this payment option at any time it determines its excess working capital is no longer sufficient to allow further or continued extension financing. In such cases, PJM shall attempt to give five Business Days, but not less than three Business Days notice to the affected municipal electric system, and may call for immediate reimbursement of any outstanding amounts owed by the municipal electric system.

(c) Form of Payments. All payments tendered in satisfaction of a Member's or other entity's obligations to PJMSettlement or the LLC shall be made in the form of immediately available funds payable to PJMSettlement, or by wire transfer to a bank named by PJMSettlement.

(d) Payments by PJMSettlement. Unless delayed by unforeseen events, payments made by PJMSettlement, in its own name or as agent for the LLC, for amounts due to Members and other entities shall be paid no later than 5:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time on the Business Day following the payment due date for net amounts owed to PJMSettlement, in its own name or as agent for the LLC, as specified above.

(e) Payment Calendar. A comprehensive billing and settlement calendar will be posted on the LLC's website prior to March 31 for the upcoming June – May annual period to communicate the schedule of holidays for settlement and billing purposes.

(f) Late Payments. In the event that a Member, or other entity, is delinquent in paying the amount set forth in its weekly or monthly bill two or more times within any rolling twelve (12) month period, PJMSettlement, in its own name or as agent for the LLC, may assess, in addition to the interest on each late payment as provided for in Section 7.2 of this Tariff, a late payment charge for a second and any subsequent failure to pay on time during such twelve (12) month period (a "Late Payment Charge"). The applicable Late Payment Charge will be assessed in an amount equal to the greater of: (i) two percent (2%) of the total amount set forth in the monthly or weekly bill that the Transmission Customer or other entity has been late in paying, or (ii) \$1,000; up to a maximum of \$100,000 per late bill payment. For the sole purpose of application of this Section 7.1A(f), weekly and monthly bills that are due on the same date shall be considered to be one bill; moreover, the term "on time" shall mean payment received on the date due; and "delinquent" shall mean any payment received on a day subsequent to the date due.

Late Payment Charges that are collected pursuant to this Section 7.1A(f) shall be credited to PJMSettlement administrative costs contemplated under Schedule 9 of this Tariff.

### **14B.3 Interest on Unpaid Balances:**

Interest on any unpaid amounts shall be calculated in accordance with the methodology specified for interest on refunds in the Commission's regulations at 18 C.F.R. § 35.19a(a)(2)(iii). Interest on delinquent amounts shall be calculated from the due date of the bill to the date of payment. When payments are made by mail, bills shall be considered as having been paid on the date of receipt by PJMSettlement.

#### **14B.4 Additional Billing and Payment Provisions With Respect to the Counterparty**

(a) Each Member shall receive from PJMSettlement (and not from any other party), and shall pay to PJMSettlement (and not to any other party), the amounts specified in the PJM Tariff and this Agreement for services and transactions for which PJMSettlement is the Counterparty, and PJMSettlement shall be correspondingly obliged and entitled.

(b) **Payment netting.** If, during the settlement period, amounts in respect of obligations associated with transactions for which PJMSettlement are owed, and would otherwise be paid, by both a Member and PJMSettlement to each other, then the respective obligations to pay such amounts will automatically be cancelled and replaced by a single obligation upon the Member or PJMSettlement (as the case may be) that would have had to pay the larger aggregate amount to pay the net amount (if any) to the other.

(c) **Conditions for payment by the Counterparty.**

(i) A Member shall be entitled to payment from PJMSettlement during the settlement period if, and only if, during the settlement period there is no amount in default due and payable by that Member to PJMSettlement with respect to transactions for which PJMSettlement is a Counterparty and not paid or recovered and so long as an amount in default, or any part of it, remains owing to PJMSettlement, that Member will not request, demand or claim to be entitled to payment by PJMSettlement.

(ii) Subject to Operating Agreement, section 15, a defaulting Member shall be entitled to payment from PJMSettlement with respect to transactions for which PJMSettlement is the Counterparty, if, and only if, all amounts, liabilities and other obligations due, owing, incurred or payable by that defaulting Member to PJMSettlement or the LLC, whether those liabilities or obligations are actual or contingent, present or future, joint or several (including, without limitation, all interest (after as well as before judgment) and expenses) have been paid or recovered and until that time the defaulting Member will not request, demand or claim to be entitled to payment by PJMSettlement or the LLC.

(d) **Set-off.**

(i) If during the settlement period an amount is due and, but for Operating Agreement, section 14B.4(c), would have been payable from PJMSettlement to a Member, but before that settlement period there was due from that Member an amount in default (as defined in Operating Agreement, section 15) that has not been paid or recovered, then notwithstanding Operating Agreement, section 14B.4(c), the amount owing by PJMSettlement shall be automatically and unconditionally set off against the amount(s) in default.

- (ii) If in respect of any non-paying Member there is more than one amount in default, then any amount due and payable from PJMSettlement shall be set off against the amounts in default in the order in which they originally became due and payable.

(e) **Liability of PJMSettlement.**

- (i) The liability of PJMSettlement to make payments during the settlement period shall be limited so that the aggregate of such payments does not exceed the aggregate amount of payments that has been paid to or recovered by PJMSettlement, from Members (including by way of realization of financial security) in respect of that settlement period.
- (ii) Where in relation to any settlement period, the aggregate amount that PJMSettlement pays to Members with respect to transactions for which PJMSettlement is the Counterparty is less than the amount to which those Members, but for the operation of section 14B(e)(i), would have been entitled: if and to the extent that, after the required time during the settlement period, PJMSettlement or the LLC is paid and recovers (including collection of such amount through Default Allocation Assessments) amounts from any Member, PJMSettlement shall to the extent of such receipts make payments (to certain Members) in accordance with the provisions of Operating Agreement, section 15.2.1.

## **15. ENFORCEMENT OF OBLIGATIONS**

## **15.1 Failure to Meet Obligations.**

### **15.1.1 Suspension and Termination of Market Participant Rights.**

PJM may limit, suspend or terminate a Market Participant's right to participate in any PJM Market if it determines that the Market Participant does not continue to meet the obligations set forth in any of the Agreements, including but not limited to the obligation to be in compliance with the terms, or operating characteristics of any of its prior scheduled transactions in any market operated by PJM, the creditworthiness requirements set forth in Tariff, Attachment Q and/or the obligation to make timely payment, provided that PJM and/or PJMSettlement has notified the Market Participant of any such deficiency and afforded the Market Participant a reasonable opportunity to cure pursuant to section 15.1.5 below, or Tariff, Attachment Q, as applicable. PJM shall reinstate a Market Participant's right to participate in any PJM Market upon a determination by PJM and/or PJMSettlement that the Market Participant has, within the parameters of its opportunity to cure provided pursuant to section 15.1.5 below, or Tariff, Attachment Q, as applicable, satisfied the applicable requirements and is in compliance with the obligations set forth in the Agreements.

### **15.1.2 [Reserved for Future Use]**

### **15.1.3 Payment of Bills.**

Members and Participants shall make full and timely payment, in accordance with the terms specified by PJM, of all bills rendered in connection with or arising under or from any of the Agreements, any service or rate schedule, any tariff, or any services performed by PJM or transactions with PJMSettlement, notwithstanding any disputed amount, but any such payment shall not be deemed a waiver of any right with respect to such dispute. Any Member or Participant that fails to make full and timely payment to PJMSettlement (of amounts owed either directly to PJMSettlement or PJMSettlement as agent for PJM) or otherwise fails to meet its financial or other obligations to a Member, PJMSettlement, or PJM under any of the Agreements, shall, in addition to any requirement set forth in Operating Agreement, section 15.1 and upon expiration of the cure period specified in section 15.1.5 below, be in default.

### **15.1.4 Breach Notification and Remedy**

If PJM or PJMSettlement concludes, upon its own initiative or the recommendation of or complaint by the Members Committee or any Member, that a Member or Participant is in breach of any of its obligation under any of the Agreements, including, but not limited to, the obligation to make timely payment and the obligation to meet PJM's creditworthiness standards and to otherwise comply with PJM's credit policies, PJM and/or PJMSettlement shall so notify such Member or Participant. The notified Member or Participant may remedy such asserted breach by: (i) paying all amounts assertedly due, along with interest on such amounts calculated in accordance with the methodology specified for interest on refunds in FERC's regulations at 18 C.F.R. § 35.19a(a)(2)(iii); and (ii) demonstration to the satisfaction of PJM and/or PJMSettlement that the Member or Participant has taken appropriate measures to meet any other obligation of which it was deemed to be in breach; provided, however, that any such payment or

demonstration may be subject to a reservation of rights, if any, to subject such matter to the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures; and provided, further, that any such determination by PJM and/or PJMSettlement may be subject to review by the PJM Board upon request of the Member or Participant involved or PJM and/or PJMSettlement.

#### **15.1.5 Default Notification and Remedy**

If a Member or Participant has not remedied a breach, as described in section 15.1.4 above, by 4:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time on the first Business Day following PJM's or PJMSettlement's issuance of a written notice of breach or Collateral Call, the notice of which is issued before 1:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time, or by 4:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time on the second Business Day following PJM's or PJMSettlement's issuance to the Member or Participant of a written notice of breach or Collateral Call, the notice of which is issued at or after 1:00 p.m. Eastern Prevailing Time, or receipt of the PJM Board's decision on review, if applicable, then the Member or Participant shall be in default and, in addition to such other remedies as may be available to PJM or PJMSettlement:

- i) A defaulting Market Participant may be precluded from buying or selling in any market operated by PJM until the default is remedied as set forth above;
- ii) A defaulting Member shall not be entitled to participate in the activities of any committee or other body established by the Members Committee or PJM; and
- iii) A defaulting Member shall not be entitled to vote on the Members Committee or any other committee or other body established pursuant to this Agreement.
- iv) PJM shall notify all other Members of the default.
- v) The Financial Transmission Rights positions of a Member in default shall be addressed as provided in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.3.9 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.3.9.
- vi) PJM may permit a defaulting Market Participant to continue to participate in PJM Markets: (a) in support of grid reliability, (b) when such Market Participant is a net market seller, (c) when such Market Participant has the ability to post collateral, or (d) to enable certain customers to continue to receive service prior to PJM receiving regulatory and or legal approval to terminate.

#### **15.1.6 Reinstatement of Member Following Default and Remedy**

a. A Member that has been declared in default, solely of PJM's and PJMSettlement's creditworthiness standards, or fails to otherwise comply with PJM's credit policies as more fully described in Tariff, Attachment Q, once within any 12 month period may be reinstated in full after remedying such default and satisfying any requirements imposed upon the Member as a result of the default.



b. A Member that has been declared in default of any of the Agreements for failing to: (i) make timely payments when due once during any prior 12 month period, or (ii) adhere to PJM's creditworthiness standards and credit policies, twice during any prior 12 month period, may be subject to the following restrictions:

- a) Loss of stakeholder privileges, including voting privileges, for 12 months following such default; and
- b) Loss of the allowance of unsecured credit for 12 months following such default

c. A Member that has been declared in default of this Agreement for failing to: (i) make timely payments when due twice during any prior 12 month period, or (ii) adhere to PJM's creditworthiness standards and credit policies, three times during any prior 12 month period, shall, except as provided for in section 15.1.6(d) below, not be eligible to be reinstated as a Member to this Agreement and its membership rights pursuant to this Agreement shall be terminated in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 4.1(c), notwithstanding whether such default has been remedied. Furthermore:

- a) PJM and PJMSettlement shall address all of the Member's current and forward positions in accordance with the provisions of this Agreement and the PJM Tariff; and
- b) A Member terminated in accordance with these provisions shall be precluded from seeking future membership in PJM under this Agreement whether in the name of the Member when it was terminated from PJM membership or as a new Applicant under a different name, affiliation, or organization if the Member or new Applicant experienced a previous default that resulted in a loss to the PJM Markets and was terminated from membership. Whether an Applicant should be considered the same as a Member that previously defaulted will be determined based on the factors identified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.4.8, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4.8.

d. A Member may appeal a determination made pursuant to the foregoing procedures utilizing PJM's Dispute Resolution Procedures as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 5, (provided, however, that a Member's decision to utilize these procedures shall not operate to stay the ability of PJM to exercise any and all of its rights under this Agreement and the PJM Tariff) and may be reinstated provided that the Member can demonstrate the following:

- a) that it has otherwise consistently complied with its obligations under this Agreement and the PJM Tariff; and
- b) the failure to comply was not material; and
- c) the failure to comply was due in large part to conditions that were not in the common course of business.

#### **15.1.7 Allocation of Costs and Proceeds Resulting from Addressing Defaulting Member Financial Transmission Rights Positions.**

Addressing a defaulting Member's Financial Transmission Rights positions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.3.9, and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.3.9, shall result in a final settlement amount. The final settlement amount may be aggregated with any other amounts owed by the defaulting Member to PJM and/or PJMSettlement and may be set off by PJM and/or PJMSettlement against any amounts owed by PJM and/or PJMSettlement to the defaulting Member for purposes of determining the Default Allocation Assessment pursuant to the provisions of section 15.2.2 below. Any payments made to a Member purchasing some or all of a liquidated Financial Transmission Rights portfolio shall be net of that Member's charge resulting from a Default Allocation Assessment.

## **15.2 Enforcement of Obligations.**

If PJM sends a notice to the PJM Board that a Member has failed to perform an obligation under any of the Agreements, the PJM Board, on behalf of PJM and PJMSettlement, shall initiate such action against such Member to enforce such obligation as the PJM Board shall deem appropriate. Subject to the procedures specified in section 15.1 above, a Member's failure to perform such obligation shall be deemed to be a default under this Agreement. In order to remedy a default, but without limiting any rights PJM or PJMSettlement may have against the defaulting Member, the PJM Board may assess against, and collect from, the Members not in default, in proportion to their Default Allocation Assessment, an amount equal to the amount that the defaulting Member has failed to pay to PJMSettlement or PJM (less amounts covered by Collateral, held by PJMSettlement, on behalf of itself and as agent for PJM, or indemnifications paid to PJM or PJMSettlement), along with appropriate interest. Such assessment shall in no way relieve the defaulting Member of its obligations. In addition to any amounts in default, the defaulting Member shall be liable to PJM and PJMSettlement for all reasonable costs incurred in enforcing the defaulting Member's obligations.

### **15.2.1 Collection by PJM.**

PJM and PJMSettlement are authorized to pursue collection through such actions, legal or otherwise, as it reasonably deems appropriate, including but not limited to the prosecution of legal actions and assertion of claims on behalf of the affected Members in the state and federal courts as well as under the United States Bankruptcy Code. Prior to initiating formal legal action in state or federal court to pursue collection, PJM and PJMSettlement shall provide to the Members Committee an explanation of its intended action. Upon the duly seconded motion of any Member, the Members Committee may conduct a vote to afford PJM and PJMSettlement a sense of the membership as regards to PJM's or PJMSettlement's intended action to pursue collection. PJM and PJMSettlement shall consider any such vote before initiating formal legal action and at all times during the course of any collection effort evaluate the expected benefits in pursuing such effort in light of any changed circumstances. After deducting the costs of collection, any amounts recovered by PJM and PJMSettlement shall be distributed to the Members who have paid their Default Allocation Assessment in proportion to the Default Allocation Assessment paid by each Member.

### **15.2.2 Default Allocation Assessment.**

(a) "Default Allocation Assessment" shall be equal to  $(0.1(1/N) + 0.9(A/Z))$ , where:

N = the total number of Members, calculated as of five o'clock p.m. eastern prevailing time on the date PJM declares a Member in default, excluding ex officio Members, State Consumer Advocates, Emergency and Economic Load Response Program Special Members, and municipal electric system Members that have been granted a waiver under Operating Agreement, section 17.2.

A = for Members comprising factor "N" above, the Member's gross activity as determined by summing the absolute values of the charges and credits for each of the Activity

Line Items identified in section 15.2.2(b) below as accounted for and billed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3 for the month of default and the two previous months.

$Z$  = the sum of factor  $A$  for all Members excluding ex officio Members, State Consumer Advocates, Emergency and Economic Load Response Program Special Members, and municipal electric system Members that have been granted a waiver under Operating Agreement, section 17.2.

The assessment value of  $(0.1(1/N))$  shall not exceed \$10,000 per Member per calendar year, cumulative of all defaults, or more than once per Member default if Default Allocation Assessment charges for a single Member default span multiple calendar years. For this purpose, a default by an individual Member that spans multiple billing periods without cure shall be considered a single default. If one or more defaults arise that cause the value to exceed \$10,000 per Member, then the excess shall be reallocated through the gross activity factor.

(b) Activity Line Items shall be each of the line items on the PJM monthly bills net of load reconciliation adjustments and adjustments applicable to activity for the current billing month appearing on the same bill.

### **15.3 Obligations to a Member or Participant in Default.**

The Members have no continuing obligation to provide the benefits of interconnected operations to a Member or Participant in default.

#### **15.4 Obligations of a Member or Participant in Default.**

A Member or Participant found to be in default shall take all possible measures to mitigate the continued impact of the default on the Members not in default, including, but not limited to, loading its own generation to supply its own load to the maximum extent possible.

### **15.5 No Implied Waiver.**

A failure of a Member, the PJM Board, PJMSettlement, or PJM to insist upon or enforce strict performance of any of the provisions of this Agreement shall not be construed as a waiver or relinquishment to any extent of such entity's right to assert or rely upon any such provisions, rights and remedies in that or any other instance; rather, the same shall be and remain in full force and effect.

## **15.6 Limitation on Claims.**

No adjustment in the billing for any service, transaction, or charge under this Agreement may be asserted by PJM, PJMSettlement, or any Member or Participant with respect to a month, if more than two years has elapsed since the first date upon which the billing for that month occurred. PJMSettlement, on behalf of itself or as agent for PJM, may make no adjustment to a Member's or Participant's bill with respect to a month for any service, transaction, or charge under this Agreement, if more than two years have elapsed since the first date upon which the billing for that month occurred, unless 1) a claim made by a Member or Participant in writing and addressed to the President of PJMSettlement seeking such adjustment has been received by PJMSettlement prior thereto or 2) PJM and/or PJMSettlement have notified the Member or Participant in writing of the need to make such an adjustment prior thereto.



## **16. LIABILITY AND INDEMNITY**

## **16.1 Members.**

(a) As between the Members, except as may be otherwise agreed upon between individual Members with respect to specified interconnections, each Member will indemnify and hold harmless each of the other Members, and its directors, officers, employees, agents, or representatives, of and from any and all damages, losses, claims, demands, suits, recoveries, costs and expenses (including all court costs and reasonable attorneys' fees), caused by reason of bodily injury, death or damage to property of any third party, resulting from or attributable to the fault, negligence or willful misconduct of such Member, its directors, officers, employees, agents, or representatives, or resulting from, arising out of, or in any way connected with the performance of its obligations under this Agreement, excepting only, and to the extent, such cost, expense, damage, liability or loss may be caused by the fault, negligence or willful misconduct of any other Member. The duty to indemnify under this Agreement will continue in full force and effect notwithstanding the expiration or termination of this Agreement or the withdrawal of a Member from this Agreement, with respect to any loss, liability, damage or other expense based on facts or conditions which occurred prior to such termination or withdrawal.

(b) The amount of any indemnity payment arising hereunder shall be reduced (including, without limitation, retroactively) by any insurance proceeds or other amounts actually recovered by the Member seeking indemnification in respect of the indemnified action, claim, demand, costs, damage or liability. If any Member shall have received an indemnity payment for an action, claim, demand, cost, damage or liability and shall subsequently actually receive insurance proceeds or other amounts for such action, claim, demand, cost, damage or liability, then such Member shall pay to the Member that made such indemnity payment the lesser of the amount of such insurance proceeds or other amounts actually received and retained or the net amount of the indemnity payments actually received previously.

## **16.2 LLC Indemnified Parties.**

(a) The LLC will indemnify and hold harmless the PJM Board, the LLC's officers, employees and agents, and any representatives of the Members serving on the Members Committee and any other committee created under Operating Agreement, section 8 (all such Board Members, officers, employees, agents and representatives for purposes of Operating Agreement, section 16 being referred to as "LLC Indemnified Parties"), of and from any and all actions, claims, demands, costs (including consequential or indirect damages, economic losses and all court costs and reasonable attorneys' fees) and liabilities to any third parties, arising from, or in any way connected with, the performance of the LLC under this Agreement, or the fact that such LLC Indemnified Party was serving in such capacity, except to the extent that such action, claim, demand, cost or liability results from the willful misconduct of any LLC Indemnified Party with respect to participation in the misconduct. To the extent any dispute arises between any Member and the LLC arising from, or in any way connected with, the performance of the LLC under this Agreement, the Member and the LLC shall follow the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures. To the extent that any such action, claim, demand, cost or liability arises from a Member's contractual or other obligation to provide electric service directly or indirectly to said third party, which obligation to provide service is limited by the terms of any tariff, service agreement, franchise, statute, regulatory requirement, court decision or other limiting provision, the Member designates the LLC and each LLC Indemnified Party a beneficiary of said limitation.

(b) An LLC Indemnified Party shall not be personally liable for monetary damages for any breach of fiduciary duty by such LLC Indemnified Party, except that an LLC Indemnified Party shall be liable to the extent provided by applicable law (i) for acts or omissions not in good faith or that involve intentional misconduct or a knowing violation of law, or (ii) for any transaction from which the LLC Indemnified Party derived an improper personal benefit. Notwithstanding (i) and (ii), indemnification shall be made in respect of any claim, issue or matter as to which such person shall have been adjudged to be liable to the LLC if and to the extent that the court in which such action or suit was brought shall determine upon application that, despite the adjudication of liability but in view of all the circumstances of the case, such person is fairly and reasonably entitled to indemnity for such expenses that such court shall deem proper. If applicable law is hereafter construed or amended to authorize the further elimination or limitation of the liability of LLC Indemnified Parties, then the liability of the LLC Indemnified Parties, in addition to the limitation on personal liability provided herein, shall be limited to the fullest extent permitted by law. No amendment to or repeal of this section shall apply to or have any effect on the liability or alleged liability of any LLC Indemnified Party or with respect to any acts or omissions occurring prior to such amendment or repeal. The termination of any action, suit or proceeding by judgment, order, settlement, conviction, or upon a plea of nolo contendere or its equivalent, shall not, of itself, create a presumption that the person did not act in good faith and in a manner which such person reasonably believed to be in or not opposed to the best interests of the LLC, and with respect to any criminal action or proceeding, had reasonable cause to believe that his or her conduct was unlawful.

(c) The LLC may pay expenses incurred by an LLC Indemnified Party in defending a civil, criminal, administrative or investigative action, suit or proceeding in advance of the final

disposition of such action, suit or proceeding upon receipt of an undertaking by or on behalf of such LLC Indemnified Party to repay such amount if it shall ultimately be determined that such LLC Indemnified Party is not entitled to be indemnified by the LLC as authorized in this Section.

(d) In the event the LLC incurs liability under this section 16.2 that is not adequately covered by insurance, such amounts shall be recovered pursuant to the PJM Tariff as provided in Operating Agreement, Schedule 3.

### **16.3 Workers Compensation Claims.**

Each Member shall be solely responsible for all claims of its own employees, agents and servants growing out of any Workers' Compensation Law.

#### **16.4 Limitation of Liability.**

No Member or its directors, officers, employees, agents, or representatives shall be liable to any other Member or its directors, officers, employees, agents, or representatives, whether liability arises out of contract, tort (including negligence), strict liability, or any other cause of or form of action whatsoever, for any indirect, incidental, consequential, special or punitive cost, expense, damage or loss, including but not limited to loss of profits or revenues, cost of capital of financing, loss of goodwill or cost of replacement power, arising from such Member's performance or failure to perform any of its obligations under this Agreement or the ownership, maintenance or operation of its System; provided, however, that nothing herein shall be deemed to reduce or limit the obligations of any Member with respect to the claims of persons or entities that are not parties to this Agreement.

## **16.5 Resolution of Disputes.**

To the extent any dispute arises between one or more Members regarding any issue covered by this Agreement, the Members shall follow the dispute resolution procedures set forth in the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures.

## **16.6 Gross Negligence or Willful Misconduct.**

Neither PJMSettlement, the LLC, nor the LLC Indemnified Parties shall be liable to the Members or any of them, or to any third party or other person, for any claims, demands or costs arising from, or in any way connected with, the performance of PJMSettlement or the LLC under this Agreement other than actions, claims or demands based on gross negligence or willful misconduct; provided, however, that nothing herein shall limit or reduce the obligations of PJMSettlement or the LLC to the Members or any of them under the express terms of this Agreement or the PJM Tariff, including, but not limited to, those set forth in Operating Agreement, section 6.2 and Operating Agreement, section 6.3.



## **16.7 Insurance.**

The PJM Board shall be authorized to procure insurance against the risks borne by the LLC and the LLC Indemnified Parties, the cost of which shall be treated as a cost and expense of the LLC.

## **17. MEMBER REPRESENTATIONS, WARRANTIES AND COVENANTS**

## **17.1 Representations and Warranties.**

Each Member makes the following representations and warranties to the LLC and each other Member, as of the Effective Date or such later date as such Member shall become admitted as a Member of the LLC.

### **17.1.1 Organization and Existence.**

Such Member is an entity duly organized, validly existing and in good standing under the laws of the state of its organization.

### **17.1.2 Power and Authority.**

Such Member has the full power and authority to execute, deliver and perform this Agreement and to carry out the transactions contemplated hereby.

### **17.1.3 Authorization and Enforceability.**

The execution and delivery of this Agreement by such Member and the performance of its obligations hereunder have been duly authorized by all requisite action on the part of the Member, and do not conflict with any applicable law or with any other agreement binding upon the Member. The Agreement has been duly executed and delivered by such Member and constitutes the legal, valid and binding obligation of such Member, enforceable against it in accordance with the terms thereof, except insofar as such enforceability may be limited by applicable bankruptcy, insolvency, reorganization, fraudulent conveyance, moratorium or other similar laws affecting the enforcement of creditors' rights generally, and to general principles of equity whether such principles are considered in proceedings in law or in equity.

### **17.1.4 No Government Consents.**

No authorization, consent, approval or order of, notice to or registration, qualification, declaration or filing with, any governmental authority is required for the execution, delivery and performance by such Member of this Agreement or the carrying out by such Member of the transactions contemplated hereby other than such authorization, consent, approval or order of, notice to or registration, qualification, declaration or filing that is pending before such governmental authority.

### **17.1.5 No Conflict or Breach.**

None of the execution, delivery and performance by such Member of this Agreement, the compliance with the terms and provisions hereof and the carrying out of the transactions contemplated hereby, conflicts or will conflict with or will result in a breach or violation of any of the terms, conditions or provisions of any law, governmental rule or regulation or the charter documents or bylaws of such Member or any applicable order, writ, injunction, judgment or decree of any court or governmental authority against such Member or by which it or any of its properties, is bound, or any loan agreement, indenture, mortgage, bond, note, resolution, contract

or other agreement or instrument to which such Member is a party or by which it or any of its properties is bound, or constitutes or will constitute a default thereunder or will result in the imposition of any lien upon any of its properties.

**17.1.6 No Proceedings.**

There are no actions at law, suits in equity, proceedings or claims pending or, to the knowledge of the Member, threatened against the Member before any federal, state, foreign or local court, tribunal or government agency or authority that might materially delay, prevent or hinder the performance by the Member of its obligations hereunder.

## **17.2 Municipal Electric Systems.**

Any provisions of Operating Agreement, section 17.1 notwithstanding, if any Member that is a municipal electric system believes in good faith that the provisions of Operating Agreement, section 5.1(b) and Operating Agreement, section 16.1 may not lawfully be applied to that Member under applicable state law governing municipal activities, the Member may request a waiver of the pertinent provisions of the Agreement. Any such request for waiver shall be supported by an opinion of counsel for the Member to the effect that the provision of the Agreement as to which waiver is sought may not lawfully be applied to the Member under applicable state law. The PJM Board shall have the right to have the opinion of the Member's counsel reviewed by counsel to the LLC. If the PJM Board concludes that either or both of Operating Agreement, section 5.1(b) and Operating Agreement, section 16.1 may not lawfully be applied to a municipal electric system Member, it shall waive the application of the affected provision or provisions to such municipal Member. Any Member not permitted by law to indemnify the other Members shall not be indemnified by the other Members.

### **17.3 Survival.**

All representations and warranties contained in this Section 17 shall survive the execution and delivery of this Agreement.

## **18. MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS**

## **18.1 [Reserved.]**



## **18.2 Fiscal and Taxable Year.**

The fiscal year and taxable year of the LLC shall be the calendar year.

### **18.3 Reports.**

Each year prior to the Annual Meeting of the Members, the PJM Board shall cause to be prepared and distributed to the Members a report of the LLC's activities since the prior report.

#### **18.4 Bank Accounts; Checks, Notes and Drafts.**

- (a) Funds of the LLC shall be deposited in an account or accounts of a type, in form and name and in a bank(s) or other financial institution(s) which are participants in federal insurance programs as selected by the PJM Board. The PJM Board shall arrange for the appropriate conduct of such accounts. Funds may be withdrawn from such accounts only for bona fide and legitimate LLC purposes and may from time to time be invested in such short-term securities, money market funds, certificates of deposit or other liquid assets as the PJM Board deems appropriate. All checks or demands for money and notes of the LLC shall be signed by any officer or by any other person designated by the PJM Board.
- (b) The Members acknowledge that the PJM Board may maintain LLC funds in accounts, money market funds, certificates of deposit, other liquid assets in excess of the insurance provided by the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation, or other depository insurance institutions and that the PJM Board shall not be accountable or liable for any loss of such funds resulting from failure or insolvency of the depository institution.
- (c) Checks, notes, drafts and other orders for the payment of money shall be signed by such persons as the PJM Board from time to time may authorize. When the PJM Board so authorizes, the signature of any such person may be a facsimile.

## **18.5 Books and Records.**

(a) At all times during the term of the LLC, the PJM Board shall keep, or cause to be kept, full and accurate books of account, records and supporting documents, which shall reflect, completely, accurately and in reasonable detail, each transaction of the LLC. The books of account shall be maintained and tax returns prepared and filed on the method of accounting determined by the PJM Board. The books of account, records and all documents and other writings of the LLC shall be kept and maintained at the principal office of the Interconnection.

(b) The PJM Board shall cause the Office of the Interconnection to keep at its principal office the following:

- i) A current list in alphabetical order of the full name and last known business address of each Member and the Members Committee sector of each Voting Member;
- ii) A copy of the Certificate of Formation and the Certificate of Conversion, and all Certificates of Amendment thereto;
- iii) Copies of the LLC's federal, state, and local income tax returns and reports, if any, for the three most recent years; and
- iv) Copies of the Operating Agreement, as amended, and of any financial statements of the LLC for the three most recent years.

## **18.6 Amendment.**

(a) Except as provided by law or otherwise set forth herein, this Agreement, including any Schedule hereto, may be amended, or a new Schedule may be created, only upon: (i) submission of the proposed amendment to the PJM Board for its review and comments; (ii) approval of the amendment or new Schedule by the Members Committee, after consideration of the comments of the PJM Board, in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 8.4, or written agreement to an amendment of all Members not in default at the time the amendment is agreed upon; and (iii) approval and/or acceptance for filing of the amendment by FERC and any other regulatory body with jurisdiction thereof as may be required by law. If and as necessary, the Members Committee may file with FERC or other regulatory body of competent jurisdiction any amendment to this Agreement or to its Schedules or a new Schedule not filed by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Notwithstanding the foregoing, an applicant eligible to become a Member in accordance with the procedures specified in this Agreement shall become a Member by executing a counterpart of this Agreement without the need for amendment of this Agreement or execution of such counterpart by any other Member.

(c) Each of the following fundamental changes to the LLC shall require or be deemed to require an amendment to this Agreement and shall require the prior approval of FERC:

- i) Adoption of any plan of merger or consolidation;
- ii) Adoption of any plan of sale, lease or exchange of assets relating to all, or substantially all, of the property and assets of the LLC;
- iii) Adoption of any plan of division relating to the division of the LLC into two or more corporations or other legal entities;
- iv) Adoption of any plan relating to the conversion of the LLC into a stock corporation;
- v) Adoption of any proposal of voluntary dissolution; or
- vi) Taking any action which has the purpose or effect of the adoption of any plan or proposal described in items (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) or (v) above.

## **18.7 Interpretation.**

Wherever the context may require, any noun or pronoun used herein shall include the corresponding masculine, feminine or neuter forms. The singular form of nouns, pronouns and verbs shall include the plural and vice versa.

## **18.8 Severability.**

Each provision of this Agreement shall be considered severable and if for any reason any provision is determined by a court or regulatory authority of competent jurisdiction to be invalid, void or unenforceable, the remaining provisions of this Agreement shall continue in full force and effect and shall in no way be affected, impaired or invalidated, and such invalid, void or unenforceable provision shall be replaced with valid and enforceable provision or provisions which otherwise give effect to the original intent of the invalid, void or unenforceable provision.

## **18.9 Catastrophic Force Majeure.**

Performance of any obligation arising under this Agreement, owed by a Member to either PJM or to another Member (either directly or indirectly), shall not be excused or suspended by reason of an event of force majeure unless such event constitutes an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure. An event of Catastrophic Force Majeure shall excuse a Member from performing obligations arising under this Agreement during the period such Member's performance is prevented by any event of Catastrophic Force Majeure, provided such event was not caused by such Member's fault or negligence. An event of Catastrophic Force Majeure may suspend but shall not excuse any payment obligation owed by a Member. Any excuse or exception to a performance obligation expressly provided for by specific terms of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, or the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall apply according to their terms and remain in full force and effect without regard to this provision. Unless expressly referenced in any section of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, or the Reliability Assurance Agreement, this provision shall not apply, and not supersede, other force majeure provisions that are expressly applicable to specific obligations arising under any sections of those documents. This provision shall apply in its entirety to all rules, rights and obligations specified in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Tariff, Attachment DD, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement. Other than this provision, no other force majeure provisions in this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, or the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall apply in any manner to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Tariff, Attachment DD, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement.



### **18.10 Further Assurances.**

Each Member hereby agrees that it shall hereafter execute and deliver such further instruments, provide all information and take or forbear such further acts and things as may be reasonably required or useful to carry out the intent and purpose of this Agreement and as are not inconsistent with the terms hereof.

### **18.11 Seal.**

The seal of the LLC shall have inscribed thereon the name of the LLC, the year of its organization and the words “Corporate Seal, Delaware.” The seal may be used by causing it or a facsimile thereof to be impressed or affixed or reproduced or otherwise.

## **18.12 Counterparts.**

This Agreement may be executed in any number of counterparts, each of which shall be an original but all of which together will constitute one instrument, binding upon all parties hereto, notwithstanding that all of such parties may not have executed the same counterpart.

### **18.13 Costs of Meetings.**

Each Member shall be responsible for all costs of its representative, alternate or substitute in attending any meeting. The Office of the Interconnection shall pay the other reasonable costs of meetings of the PJM Board and the Members Committee, and such other committees, subcommittees, task forces, working groups, User Groups or other bodies as determined to be appropriate by the Office of the Interconnection, which costs otherwise shall be paid by the Members attending. The Office of the Interconnection shall reimburse all Board Members for their reasonable costs of attending meetings.

#### **18.14 Notice.**

(a) Except as otherwise expressly provided herein, notices required under this Agreement shall be in writing and shall be sent to a Member by overnight courier, hand delivery, telecopier or other reliable electronic means to the representative on the Members Committee of such Member at the address for such Member previously provided by such Member to the Office of the Interconnection. Any such notice so sent shall be deemed to have been given (i) upon delivery if given by overnight couriers or hand delivery, or (ii) upon confirmation if given by telecopier or other reliable electronic means. Notices of meetings of the Members Committee or committees, subcommittees, task forces, working groups and other bodies under its auspices may be given as provided in the Members Committee by-laws.

(b) Notices, as well as copies of the agenda and minutes of all meetings of committees, subcommittees, task forces, working groups, User Groups, or other bodies formed under this Agreement, shall be posted in a timely fashion on and made available for downloading from the PJM website.

### **18.15 Headings.**

The section headings used in this Agreement are for convenience only and shall not affect the construction or interpretation of any of the provisions of this Agreement.

### **18.16 No Third-Party Beneficiaries.**

This Agreement is intended to be solely for the benefit of the Members and their respective successors and permitted assigns and, unless expressly stated herein, is not intended to and shall not confer any rights or benefits on any third party (other than successors and permitted assigns) not a signatory hereto.

## **18.17 Confidentiality.**

### **18.17.1 Party Access.**

(a) No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Office of the Interconnection, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data and other information that may be developed based on such confidential documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.

(b) Except as may be provided in this Agreement or in the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, the Office of the Interconnection shall not disclose to its Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Office of the Interconnection or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Office of the Interconnection from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality; provided further that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Office of the Interconnection from providing Member confidential information to the NERC, EIDSN, Inc., any Applicable Regional Entity, any Reliability Coordinator, any Transmission Operator, and the agents, representatives, or contractors of such entity, to the extent that (i) the Office of the Interconnection determines in its reasonable discretion that the exchange of such information is required to enhance and/or maintain reliability within the Members' Applicable Regional Entities and their neighboring Regional Entities, or within the region of any Reliability Coordinator, (ii) such entity is bound by a written agreement to maintain such confidentiality, and (iii) the Office of the Interconnection has notified the affected party of its intention to release such information no less than five Business Days prior to the release. The Office of the Interconnection, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag ("e-Tag") data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this section 18.17. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Office of the Interconnection or its designated agents, representatives, or contractors from providing to another Regional Transmission Organization ("RTO") or Independent System Operator ("ISO"), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such RTO or ISO has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such RTO or ISO is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential or, in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Office of the Interconnection consistent with FERC Order No. 771 and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations. The Office of the Interconnection shall collect and use confidential



information only in connection with its authority under this Agreement and the Open Access Transmission Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

(c) Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Office of the Interconnection from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has delivered to the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Office of the Interconnection shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Office of the Interconnection, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

(d) Reciprocal provisions to this section 18.17.1, Operating Agreement, section 18.17.2, Operating Agreement, section 18.17.3, Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4 and Operating Agreement, section 18.17.5, delineating the confidentiality requirements of PJM's Market Monitoring Unit, are set forth in Tariff, Attachment M – Appendix, section I.

(e) Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Office of the Interconnection shall post the following on its website:

(i) the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation on the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719. However, to protect the confidential, market sensitive and/or proprietary bidding strategies of Market Participants as well as the identity of Market Participants from being discernible from the published data, the posted information will not reveal the (a) name of the resource, (b) characteristics of a specific resource, (c) identity of the load, (d) name of the individual or entity submitting the data, (e) identity of the resource owner, or (f) location of the resource at a level lower than its Zone. The Office of the Interconnection also reserves the right to take any other precautionary measures that it deems appropriate to preserve the confidential, market sensitive and/or proprietary bidding strategies of Market Participants to the extent not specifically set forth herein.

(ii) Within 20 calendar days after the end of each month, (a) the total daily uplift credits by Zone as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J, and RAA, Schedule 15, and applicable uplift charge codes (including lost opportunity cost contained within operating reserves) and (b) the total daily uplift charges by applicable PJM Region or Zone, as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J and RAA, Schedule 15, and applicable uplift charge codes along with relevant subcategories by which they are allocated. The Office of the Interconnection shall incorporate the best available information at the time the posting is created.

(iii) Within 90 calendar days after the end of each month, the name of each generation resource unit and amount of uplift credit payments by applicable uplift charge codes (including lost opportunity cost contained within operating reserves, but excluding Black Start Service) for each resource unit that received uplift credits in that month. For Demand Resources or Economic Load Response Participants, the Office of Interconnection shall post, within 90 calendar days after the end of each month, the individual resource identification number associated with the Demand Resource or Economic Load Response Participant's relevant dispatch group or registration, the name of the associated Curtailment Service Provider, the Zone and energy pricing point used to settle the Demand Resource or Economic Load Response Participant's dispatch group or registration, and the corresponding amount of uplift credits by applicable uplift charge codes for the dispatch group or registration that received uplift credits in that month. The Office of Interconnection shall incorporate the best available information at the time the posting is created.

(iv) Within 30 calendar days after the end of each month, each Operator-initiated Commitment listing the size of the commitment in megawatts (where megawatts are equal to the economic maximum), Zone (as set forth in Tariff, Attachment J and RAA, Schedule 15), commitment reason, and commitment start time. Commitment reasons shall include, but are not limited to, system wide capacity, constraint management, and voltage support.

(f) To the extent permitted pursuant to 18 C.F.R. §38.2 (or successor provisions), nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Office of the Interconnection from sharing non-public, operational information with an interstate natural gas pipeline operator for the purpose of promoting reliable service or operational planning. Further, the Office of the Interconnection shall be permitted to share non-public, operational information with natural gas local distribution companies and/or intrastate natural gas pipeline operators, as appropriate, for the purpose of promoting reliable service or operational planning, provided that such party has acknowledged, in writing, that it shall not disclose, or use anyone as a conduit for disclosure of, non-public, operational information received from the Office of Interconnection to a third party or in an unduly discriminatory or preferential manner or to the detriment of any natural gas and/or electric market. Such non-public, operational information received from natural gas local distribution companies and/or intrastate natural gas pipeline operators pursuant to this section will be subject to the confidentiality provisions set forth in this section 18.17.

## **18.17.2 Required Disclosure.**

(a) Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of section 18.17.3 below, if the Office of the Interconnection is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection or its designated agents, representatives, or contractors may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Office of the Interconnection learns of the disclosure requirement and prior to it or its designated agents, representatives, or contractors making disclosure, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or

defense against the disclosure requirement. The Office of the Interconnection shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the information consistent with applicable law. The Office of the Interconnection shall cooperate with the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.

(b) Nothing in this section 18.17 shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Office of the Interconnection's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Office of the Interconnection without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Interconnection's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this section 18.17.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation or administration of this Agreement or of the Open Access Transmission Tariff a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with this Agreement. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

### **18.17.3 Disclosure to FERC and CFTC.**

(a) Notwithstanding anything in this section to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission ("CFTC"), or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Office of the Interconnection that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their respective staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Office of the Interconnection may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Office of the Interconnection may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Office of the Interconnection shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Office of the Interconnection receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly, or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Section 18.17.3(a) above shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC's Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection shall follow the procedures in section 18.17.2 above.

(c) Pursuant to the FERC Order No. 760, as codified under 18 C.F.R. § 35.28(g)(4), to the extent that the Office of the Interconnection already collects such data described in Order No. 760, the Office of the Interconnection shall electronically deliver to the FERC, on an ongoing basis and in a form and manner consistent with its own collection of data and in a form and manner acceptable to the FERC, data related to the markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers. Section 18.17.3(a) above shall not apply to data supplied to the FERC under this subsection (c) to satisfy the FERC Order No. 760 requirements.

(d) Pursuant to the FERC Order No. 771 and any clarifying orders, as codified under 18 C.F.R. § 366.2(d), the Office of the Interconnection shall ensure that FERC is included as an addressee on all e-Tags for transactions that sink within the PJM Region.

#### **18.17.4 Disclosure to Authorized Commissions.**

(a) Notwithstanding anything in this section to the contrary, the Office of the Interconnection shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to this Agreement, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:

- (i) The Authorized Commission has provided the FERC with a properly-executed Certification in the form attached hereto as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission's Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission's filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission's Certification, that party may file a protest with the Commission within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a FERC protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the Commission, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the Commission as set forth above in this paragraph.

The Office of the Interconnection may not disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the Commission's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the Commission approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized

Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.

- (ii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this section shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the Commission.
- (iii) The Office of the Interconnection shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.
- (iv) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Office of the Interconnection to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a non-disclosure agreement in the form attached hereto as Operating Agreement, Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.
- (v) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain a schedule of all Authorized Persons and the Authorized Commissions they represent, which shall be made publicly available on its website, or by written request. Such schedule shall be compiled by the Office of the Interconnection, based on information provided by any Authorized Commission. The Office of the Interconnection shall update the schedule promptly upon receipt of information from an Authorized Commission, but shall have no obligation to verify or corroborate any such information, and shall not be liable or otherwise responsible for any inaccuracies in the schedule due to incomplete or erroneous information conveyed to and relied upon by the Office of the Interconnection in the compilation and/or maintenance of the schedule.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without

the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Office of the Interconnection will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this section 18.17.4(b). In any such discussions, the Office of the Interconnection shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Office of the Interconnection shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) Business Day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) Business Days of the initial oral disclosure.

(c) As regards Information Requests:

- (i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Office of the Interconnection, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) Business Days after the receipt of the Information Request.
- (ii) Subject to the provisions of section (c)(iii) below, the Office of the Interconnection shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) Business Days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) Business Day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Office of the Interconnection cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule

for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Office of the Interconnection shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.

- (iii) Notwithstanding section (c)(ii) above, should the Office of the Interconnection or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) Business Days following the Office of the Interconnection's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the Commission pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) Business Days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission's ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission's Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that "exceptional circumstances," as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute "exceptional circumstances"

as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Office of Interconnection shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

- (iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at FERC within ten (10) Business Days following receipt of information designated as “Confidential,” challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as “Confidential” shall be designated by the party as a “fast track” complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit “Confidential” status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with “publicly available” not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).

(d) In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:

- (i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Office of the Interconnection, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this section.
- (ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this section upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Office of the Interconnection’s and/or the Market Monitoring Unit’s actions under this section shall be to FERC. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in section 18.17.4(a) above by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission’s re-certification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the re-certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.
- (iii) The Office of the Interconnection and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an



order from FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Office of the Interconnection.

- (iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this section (d)(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.
- (v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in section (d)(ii) or (d)(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in section (d)(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

**18.17.5 [Reserved]**

**18.17.6 Disclosure of EMS and Transmission System Data to Transmission Owners on PJM EMS Terminal and Via Other Reliability or Situational Awareness Tools**

(a) While the Office of the Interconnection has overall responsibility for power system reliability in the PJM Region, Transmission Owners within the PJM Region perform specified reliability functions with respect to their individual Transmission Facilities and distribution systems. In order to facilitate reliable operations between the Office of the Interconnection and the Transmission Owners, the Office of the Interconnection may, without written authorization from any Member, install a read-only terminal, or allow the Transmission Owner through a secure communication channel, in any Transmission Owner's secure control room facility to access the Office of the Interconnection's Energy Management System (EMS), or its other reliability or situational awareness tools, and the associated transmission and generation data under the terms and conditions set forth in this section 18.17.6.

(b) The data and information produced by the EMS or other situational awareness tool, are confidential and/or commercially sensitive because they will display the real-time status of electric transmission lines and generation facilities, the disclosure of which could impact the market and the commercial interests of its participants. In addition, the responsive information will contain detailed information about real-time grid conditions, transmission lines, power

flows, and outages, which may fall within the definition of Critical Energy Infrastructure Information (CEII) as set forth in 18 CFR § 388.113. The Office of the Interconnection shall not release any generator cost, price or other market information without written authorization pursuant to section 18.17.1 (c) above unless otherwise provided for under this Agreement. The only generator information that will be made available on the read-only PJM EMS terminal is real-time MW/MVAR output and Minimum/Maximum MW Range. The transmission system information that may be made available via a reliability or situational awareness tool is limited to geospatial locations and other real-time operational data.

(c) The confidential or CEII information provided to the Transmission Owner on a read-only PJM EMS terminal or via another reliability or situational awareness tool shall only be held in the secure control room facility of the Transmission Owner. Such data shall be used for informational and operational purposes within the control room by transmission function employees as defined in the FERC's rules and regulations, 18 C.F.R. § 358. No "screen-scraping" or other data transfer of information from the read-only terminal or other situational awareness tool to other Transmission Owner systems or databases shall be permitted. No storage of information from the read-only terminal or other reliability or situational awareness tool shall be permitted. The data shall be held confidential within the transmission function environment and not be disclosed to other personnel within the Transmission Owners' company, subsidiaries, marketing organizations, energy affiliates or independent third parties. The Transmission Owner may use the confidential or CEII information only for the purpose of performing Transmission Owner's reliability function and shall not otherwise use the confidential information for its own benefit or for the benefit of any other person.

(d) In the event of any breach:

- (i) The Transmission Owner(s) that caused the breach, or whose confidential information or CEII was used or disseminated beyond the limitations specified herein shall promptly notify the Office of the Interconnection, which shall, in turn, promptly notify FERC and any affected Member(s) of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential or CEII information disclosed as provided above.
- (ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall terminate all rights of the Transmission Owner to receive confidential or CEII information as provided in this section 18.17.6; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may restore a Transmission Owners' status after consulting with the affected Member(s) whose confidential or CEII information was used or disseminated beyond the limitations specified herein and to the extent that: (a) the Office of the Interconnection determines that the disclosure was not due to the intentional, reckless or negligent action or omission of the authorized transmission function employee; (b) there were no harm or damages suffered by the affected Member(s); or (c) similar good cause shown. Any appeal of the Office of the Interconnection's actions under this section shall be to FERC.

- (iii) The Office of the Interconnection and/or the affected Member(s) shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief and/or damages with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential or CEII information to the Office of the Interconnection.
- (iv) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in section (d)(ii) or (d)(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in section (d)(iii)(b) and (c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

#### **18.17.7 Disclosure of Generator Data to Transmission Owners**

(a) In order to facilitate reliable operations between the Office of the Interconnection and the Transmission Owners, the Office of the Interconnection may, without written authorization from any Member, provide to each Transmission Owner upon the Transmission Owner's request the following confidential generator information for any generator that: (1) is or will be modeled within the Transmission Owner's energy management system; or (2) is or will be identified in a Transmission Owner's restoration plan:

- (i) real-time unit status;
- (ii) real-time megawatt output;
- (iii) real-time megavolt amperes reactive ("MVAR");
- (iv) the start date, start time, stop date, and stop time for the unit's scheduled outages;
- (v) the unit's reactive capability curve; and
- (vi) data provided for Transmission Owner use for system restoration planning purposes only, including but not limited to the unit's start-up times, ramp rate, start-up auxiliary load profile and emergency low-load operation capabilities.

(b) In order to facilitate reliable operations between the Office of the Interconnection and the Transmission Owners, the Office of the Interconnection may, without written authorization from any Member, provide to each Transmission Owner the following generator information:

- (i) forecasted unit status;
- (ii) forecasted megawatt output;

- (iii) the start date, start time, stop date, and stop time for the information in this section 18.17.7 (b)(i) and 18.17.7 (b)(ii);
- (iv) the Zone in which the generator resides; and
- (v) generator operating parameters including, but not limited, to each unit's start-up times, ramp rate, Minimum Down Time, and Minimum Run Time.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection will provide the data in section 18.17.7(a) and (b) only where it possesses such data. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide this confidential information only to transmission function employees, as transmission function employee is defined in section 18 C.F.R. § 358 of the FERC rules and regulations.

(d) A Transmission Owner may only use the generator data provided under section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above for the purpose of executing the Transmission Owner's reliability function and transmission function, as transmission function is defined in section 18 C.F.R. § 358 of the FERC rules and regulations, and shall not otherwise use the confidential information for its own benefit or the benefit of any other person. A Transmission Owner may disclose the generator data obtained under section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above only to the Transmission Owner's transmission function employees whose access to such data is necessary to perform the Transmission Owner's transmission functions. Transmission Owners shall not disclose the generator data obtained under section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above to any person, including marketing function employees as defined in section 18 C.F.R. § 358 of the FERC rules and regulations, except as permitted under this section 18.17.7.

(e) Each Transmission Owner shall protect and keep confidential all the information it receives from the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this section 18.17.7. It may, copy, post, distribute, disclose or disseminate the data obtained pursuant to section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above only in the following manner. Each Transmission Owner may make a limited number of copies of written or electronic materials to enable the Transmission Owner to adequately use the information obtained pursuant to section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above within the terms and conditions of this section of this Agreement. If the Transmission Owner prints or electronically conveys any information in obtained pursuant to section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above, it shall protect each copy in accordance with this section 18.17.7 and mark each copy as "Confidential Information."

(f) The Transmission Owner shall destroy all information obtained under section 18.17.7(a) and (b) above upon the completion of the use of such information for the purpose of performing Transmission Owner's transmission functions, as transmission functions is defined in section 18 C.F.R. § 358 of the FERC rules and regulations.

(g) A Transmission Owner shall be responsible for the breach of this section 18.17.7 by any of its employees or representatives. In the event of any breach by the Transmission Owner of

this section 18.17.7 by any of its employees or representatives, section 18.17.6(d) shall apply to the release of the confidential information.

**18.17.8            Disclosure of Credit-Related Information to FERC-Jurisdictional RTOs and ISOs**

(a)     Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this Operating Agreement or in the Tariff, the Office of the Interconnection is permitted to share credit-related information of Members, Market Participants, and Applicants, including, without limitation, information of the respective Affiliates of the foregoing, with other FERC-jurisdictional RTOs and ISOs for the purpose of credit risk management and mitigation.

(b)     The Office of the Interconnection is permitted to use credit-related information received from other FERC-jurisdictional RTOs and ISOs to the same extent and for the same purposes that it may use credit-related information received from its Members, Market Participants, and Applicants. The Office of the Interconnection will treat credit-related information received from other FERC-jurisdictional RTOs and ISOs as confidential information to the same extent as it would treat such information if it were received directly from one of its Members, Market Participants or Applicants.

## **18.18 Termination and Withdrawal.**

### **18.18.1 Termination.**

Upon termination of this Agreement, final settlement for obligations under this Agreement shall include the accounting for the period ending with the last day of the last month for which the Agreement was effective.

### **18.18.2 Withdrawal.**

Subject to the requirements of Operating Agreement, section 4.1(c) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.4.6, any Member may withdraw from this Agreement upon 90 days notice to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **18.18.3 Winding Up.**

Any provision of this Agreement that expressly or by implication comes into or remains in force following the termination or expiration of this Agreement shall survive such termination or expiration. The surviving provisions shall include, but shall not be limited to: (i) those provisions necessary to permit the orderly conclusion, or continuation pursuant to another agreement, of transactions entered into prior to the decision to terminate this Agreement, (ii) those provisions necessary to conduct final billing, collection, and accounting with respect to all matters arising hereunder, and (iii) the indemnification provisions as applicable to periods prior to such termination or expiration.

IN WITNESS whereof, the Members have caused this Agreement to be executed by their duly authorized representatives.

## **RESOLUTION REGARDING ELECTION OF DIRECTORS**

1. Subject to the approval of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, the provisions of Section 7.1 of the Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (the "Operating Agreement"), to the extent that such section requires that the election of members to the PJM Board of Managers be held at the Annual Meeting of the Members, be, and they hereby are, waived, solely for election to those positions on the PJM Board of Managers that expire in the year 2001; and
2. An election of members of the PJM Board of Managers from the slate approved by the independent consultant retained by the Office of the Interconnection, is, and hereby shall be, authorized by the PJM Members Committee to occur at its meeting held on August 30, 2001; and
3. The Office of the Interconnection is, and hereby shall be, authorized to file such documents and make such pleadings before the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission as the Office of the Interconnection determines to be reasonably necessary seeking such waivers and authorizations as may be required to assure the validity of the aforementioned election of members to the PJM Board of Managers.

**SCHEDULE 1**  
**PJM INTERCHANGE ENERGY MARKET**

References to section numbers in this Schedule 1 refer to sections of this Schedule 1, unless otherwise specified.



## **1. MARKET OPERATIONS**

## **1.1 Introduction.**

This Schedule sets forth the scheduling, other procedures, and certain general provisions applicable to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market within the PJM Region. This Schedule addresses each of the three time-frames pertinent to the daily operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market: Prescheduling, Scheduling, and Dispatch. This schedule also addresses the settlement of transactions in the single PJM Interchange Energy Market at two component settlement prices: Day-Ahead prices and Real-Time prices.

## **1.2 Cost-based Offers.**

Unless otherwise specified in this Agreement, all cost-based offers for energy or other services to be sold on the PJM Interchange Energy Market from generating resources shall not exceed the variable cost of producing such energy or other service, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 to this Agreement and applicable regulatory standards, requirements and determinations; provided that, a Market Seller may offer to the PJM Interchange Energy Market the right to call on energy from a resource the output of which has been sold on a bilateral basis, with the rate for such energy if called equal to the curtailment rate specified in the bilateral contract.

## **1.2A Transmission Losses.**

### **1.2A.1 Description of Transmission Losses.**

Transmission losses refer to the loss of energy in the transmission of electricity from generation resources to load, which is dissipated as heat through transformers, transmission lines and other transmission facilities.

### **1.2A.2 Inclusion of Transmission Losses.**

Whenever in this Schedule 1, transmission losses are included in the determination of a charge, credit, load (including deviations), or demand reduction, it is explicitly so stated and such included losses shall be those losses incurred on all Transmission Facilities (to facilitate such calculation, Transmission Owners shall ensure that all such facilities are included in the PJM network model) and those losses incurred on generator step-up transformers that a Market Seller has not elected to remove from the loss calculation. Absent such explicit statement, such losses are not included in the determination.

### **1.2A.3 Other Losses.**

Losses incurred on facilities other than those addressed in the preceding section may be included in the determination of charges, credits, load (including real-time deviations) or demand reductions, as determined by electric distribution companies, unless this Schedule explicitly excludes such losses.

### **1.3 [Reserved for Future Use]**

## **1.4 Market Participant.**

### **1.4.1 Qualification.**

(a) To become a Market Participant, an Applicant shall submit an application to the Office of the Interconnection, in such form as shall be established by the Office of the Interconnection, and such further information detailed in Tariff, Attachment Q.

(b) An Applicant that is or will be a Load Serving Entity or that will purchase on behalf of or for ultimate delivery to a Load Serving Entity shall establish to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection that the end-users that will be served through energy and related services purchased in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, are located electrically within the PJM Region, or will be brought within the PJM Region prior to any purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such Applicant shall further demonstrate that:

- i) The Load Serving Entity for the end users is or will be obligated to meet the requirements of the Reliability Assurance Agreement, as applicable; and
- ii) The Load Serving Entity for the end users has or will have arrangements in place for Network Transmission Service or Point-To-Point Transmission Service for all PJM Interchange Energy Market purchases.

(c) An Applicant that is a Market Buyer and is not a Load Serving Entity or purchasing on behalf of or for ultimate delivery to a Load Serving Entity shall demonstrate that:

- i) The Applicant has obtained or will obtain Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for all PJM Interchange Energy Market purchases; and
- ii) The Applicant's PJM Interchange Energy Market purchases will ultimately be delivered to a load in another Control Area that is recognized by NERC and that complies with NERC's standards for operating and planning reliable bulk electric systems.

(d) An Applicant shall not be required to obtain transmission service for purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to cover quantity deviations from its sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Applicant applying to become a Market Participant shall demonstrate that it:

- i) is capable of complying with all applicable metering, data storage and transmission, and other reliability, operation, planning and accounting standards and requirements for the operation of the PJM Region and the PJM Markets, as applicable;
- ii) meets the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the

Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement, or has provided cash or a Credit Support Document acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement; and

iii) has paid all applicable fees and reimbursed the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement for all unusual or extraordinary costs of processing and evaluating its application to become a Market Participant, and has agreed in its application to subject any disputes arising from its application to the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures.

(f) The Applicant shall become a Market Participant upon a final favorable determination on its application by the Office of the Interconnection as specified below, which determination shall be made by the Office of the Interconnection in conjunction with input from PJMSettlement, and execution by the Applicant of counterparts of this Agreement.

#### **1.4.2 Submission of Information.**

The Applicant shall furnish all information reasonably requested by the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement in order to determine the Applicant's qualification to be a Market Participant and whether the entity should be allowed to remain a Market Participant. The Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement may waive the submission of information relating to any of the foregoing criteria, to the extent the information in the Office of the Interconnection's and/or PJMSettlement's possession is sufficient to evaluate the application against such criteria.

#### **1.4.3 Fees and Costs.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall require all Applicants seeking to become a Market Participant to pay a uniform application fee, initially in the amount of \$2,000, to defray the ordinary costs of processing such applications. The application fee shall be revised from time to time as the Office of the Interconnection shall determine to be necessary to recover its ordinary costs of processing applications. Any unusual or extraordinary costs incurred by the Office of the Interconnection in processing an application shall be reimbursed by the Applicant.

#### **1.4.4 Office of the Interconnection Determination.**

Upon submission of the information specified above, and such other information as shall reasonably be requested by the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement, the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement shall undertake an evaluation to determine whether the Applicant meets the criteria specified above, and in accordance with Tariff, Attachment Q.

As soon as practicable, but in any event not later than ninety (90) days after submission of the foregoing information, or such later date as may be necessary to satisfy the requirements of the Agreements, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Applicant and the Members Committee of its determination, along with a written summary of the basis for the determination, and whether there are any actions the Applicant can take that might cause the Office of the

Interconnection to change its determination, including but not limited to providing even further supplemental information, providing additional Restricted Collateral, the discontinuance of certain behaviors, implementing additional monitoring, and implementing of process or policy changes. The Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement shall respond promptly to any reasonable and timely request by an Applicant or a Member for additional information regarding the basis for the Office of the Interconnection's determination, and shall take such action as it shall deem appropriate in response to any request for reconsideration or other action submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than thirty (30) calendar days from the initial notification to the Members Committee. Notifications to the Members Committee shall be in compliance with Operating Agreement, section 18.17.1.

#### **1.4.5 Existing Participants.**

A Member that was previously qualified to participate as a Market Participant shall not automatically continue to be qualified to participate as a Market Participant under the Agreements. Rather, in order to retain its eligibility to continue to participate as a Market Participant in the PJM Markets, a Market Participant shall be subject to the requirements and ongoing risk evaluation in accordance with Tariff, Attachment Q.

#### **1.4.6 Withdrawal.**

- (a) An Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity may withdraw from this Agreement by giving written notice to the Office of the Interconnection specifying an effective date of withdrawal not earlier than the effective date of (i) its withdrawal from the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or (ii) the assumption of its obligations under the Reliability Assurance Agreement by an agent that is a Market Buyer.
- (b) An External Market Buyer or an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Load Serving Entity may withdraw from this Agreement by giving written notice to the Office of the Interconnection specifying an effective date of withdrawal at least one day after the date of the notice.
- (c) Withdrawal from this Agreement shall not relieve a Market Participant of any obligation to pay for electric energy or related services purchased from the PJM Markets prior to such withdrawal, to pay its share of any fees and charges incurred or assessed by the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement prior to the date of such withdrawal, maintain and/or provide sufficient credit support until all of its transactions in the PJM Markets have been satisfied, or to fulfill any obligation to provide indemnification for the consequences of acts, omissions or events occurring prior to such withdrawal; and provided, further, that withdrawal from this Agreement shall not relieve any Market Participant of any obligations it may have under, or constitute withdrawal from, any other Related PJM Agreement.
- (d) A Market Participant that has withdrawn from this Agreement may reapply to become a Market Participant in accordance with the provisions of this section 1.4, provided it is not in default of any obligation incurred under the Agreements.



#### **1.4.7 Limitation, Suspension, and Termination.**

The Office of the Interconnection requires that Market Participants certify and provide information required and requested by the Office of the Interconnection and/or PJMSettlement at least annually as indicated in section 1.4.1, 1.4.2 and 1.4.4 above and Tariff, Attachment Q. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that the entity no longer satisfies its requirements to be a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection may limit and/or suspend that entity's activity in the PJM Markets until such time as it can satisfy the requirements, and if the requirements are not satisfied the Office of the Interconnection may terminate that entity's approval to be a Market Participant. As soon as practicable, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the entity and the Members Committee of its determination, along with a written summary of the basis for the determination, and whether there are any actions the entity can take that might cause the Office of the Interconnection to change its determination, including but not limited to providing even further additional information, providing additional Restricted Collateral, the discontinuance of certain behaviors, implementing additional monitoring, and implementing of process or policy changes. The Office of the Interconnection shall respond promptly to any reasonable and timely request by a Member for additional information regarding the basis for the Office of the Interconnection's determination, and shall take such action as it shall deem appropriate in response to any request for reconsideration or other action submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than thirty (30) calendar days from the initial notification to the Members Committee. Notifications to the Members Committee shall be in compliance with Operating Agreement, section 18.17.1.

#### **1.4.8. Re-entry of Defaulting Market Participant.**

An Applicant who previously defaulted on any obligations owed to PJM and/or PJMSettlement that resulted in a loss to any PJM Market which was never cured, or who is not eligible for reinstatement to PJM membership pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 15.1, shall not be allowed to re-enter the PJM Markets. In addition, PJM will evaluate relevant factors to determine if an Applicant seeking to participate in the PJM Markets under a different name, affiliation, or organization should be treated as the same Market Participant that experienced a previous default that resulted in a loss to the PJM Markets under this provision. Such factors may include, but are not limited to, the interconnectedness of the business relationships, overlap in relevant personnel, similarity of business activities, overlap of customer base, and the business engaged in prior to the attempted re-entry.

## **1.4A Energy Storage Resource Participation Model.**

### **1.4A.1 Qualification.**

(a) An Energy Storage Resource may opt into and out of the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model on an annual basis, in accordance with the procedures and processes defined in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Energy that an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy.

(c) An Energy Storage Resource utilizing the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model shall arrange for Network Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.

(d) Energy Storage Resource Model Participants shall be eligible to be dispatched for positive and negative megawatts as otherwise applicable, to set price at positive and negative megawatt points on their offer curve as otherwise applicable, and to self-schedule positive and negative megawatt quantities, pursuant to the requirements of the PJM Manuals. Energy Storage Resources in Continuous Mode shall specify a single energy offer curve with monotonically increasing dollar values including both positive and negative megawatt quantities.

(e) Energy Storage Resource Model Participants shall be responsible for their own State of Charge Management, provided that they must comply with PJM operational orders regardless of the incidental impact on State of Charge.

(f) Energy Storage Resource Model Participants may offer quantities (including charging and discharging) equivalent to 0.1 MW or greater into all applicable PJM markets.

(g) In order to properly distinguish Direct Charging Energy from Load Serving Charging Energy, Energy Storage Resources that are distribution-connected or co-located with end-use load shall include systems that are capable of measuring the below categories of electric energy, unless a different configuration is agreed to by the electric distribution company, the Energy Storage Resource, and PJM. The categories are: i) electric energy that is withdrawn from the grid and stored in the Energy Storage Resource; ii) electric energy that is generated on-site by a resource other than the Energy Storage Resource (if any exists) and stored in the Energy Storage Resource; iii) electric energy that is discharged by the Energy Storage Resource and injected onto the grid; iv) electric energy that is discharged from the Energy Storage Resource and consumed by on-site end-use load that is not Station Power (if any such on-site end-use load exists). The measurement systems shall comply with the accuracy requirements for meters as described in the PJM Manual 01. Additional details for the configuration of such measurement systems under various specific configurations are specified in PJM Manual

14D.

If the distribution utility is unwilling or unable to net out from the host customer's retail bill Direct Charging Energy associated with an Energy Storage Resource that is distribution-connected or co-located with end-use load that is not Station Power, PJM shall not bill the Energy Storage Resource for any Direct Charging Energy.

Energy Storage Resources shall only be credited for sale transactions of electric energy in PJM markets if that same sale transaction of electric energy is not also credited at retail.

## **1.4B DER Aggregator Participation Model**

(a) DER Aggregators providing capacity using a DER Capacity Aggregation Resource shall be subject to the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(d) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d), based on the technology of the Component DER within the DER Aggregation Resource linked to the DER Capacity Aggregation Resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

(b) DER Aggregation Resources are subject to offer price cap and associated three pivotal supplier test provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.

(c) A DER Capacity Aggregation Resource shall be subject to a MOPR Floor Offer Price in accordance with the provisions applicable to MOPR Floor Offer Price for Generation Capacity Resources, as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.14(h-2), and Market Seller Offer Cap for Generation Capacity Resources in a manner consistent with the provisions applicable to Market Seller Offer Cap for Generation Capacity Resources, as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.4 and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.E, based on the underlying technology of the Component DER.

A DER Capacity Aggregation Resource may segment offers for the Component DER subject to mitigation, based on the underlying technology of the Component DER in the DER Capacity Aggregation Resource, and further described in the PJM Manuals.

If a DER Capacity Aggregation Resource is subject to the Minimum Floor Offer Price pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, sections 5.14(h-2), the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls such resources may submit a Sell Offer with a Minimum Floor Offer Price of no lower than the MW-weighted average of the applicable MOPR Floor Offer Prices (zero if not applicable) of the aggregated resources in such Sell Offer.

(d) Projected PJM Market Revenues for DER Capacity Aggregation Resources subject to the Minimum Floor Offer Price or Market Seller Offer Cap shall be determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.8(d-1). The determination of PJM Market Revenues by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize either the hourly output profiles, or the Projected EAS Dispatch, as appropriate.

#### 1.4C Participation of Hybrid Resources.

Hybrid Resources may participate in markets according to the following provisions in this section 1.4C, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. Hybrid Resources are settled in markets as a single unit.

- (a) Energy that the Market Participant of an Open-Loop Hybrid Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for charging the storage component must be Direct Charging Energy. Direct Charging Energy shall not be purchased for charging the storage component of Closed-Loop Hybrid Resources.
- (b) The Market Participant of a Hybrid Resource with a storage component capable of charging from the grid shall arrange for Network Integration Transmission Service or Point-to-Point Transmission Service for purchases of Non-Dispatched Charging Energy. Network Integration Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service are not required for purchases of Dispatched Charging Energy.
- (c) Hybrid Resources shall be eligible to be dispatched for positive megawatts as otherwise applicable, to set price at positive megawatt points on their offer curve as otherwise applicable, and to self-schedule positive megawatt quantities, pursuant to the requirements of the PJM Manuals. Such Hybrid Resources shall specify a single energy offer curve with monotonically increasing dollar values. Open-Loop Hybrid Resources shall be eligible to be dispatched for negative megawatts (i.e., charging) as otherwise applicable, to set price at negative megawatt points on their offer curve as otherwise applicable, and to self-schedule negative megawatt quantities, pursuant to the requirements of the PJM Manuals. In addition, such Hybrid Resources operating in Continuous Mode shall specify a single energy offer curve with monotonically increasing dollar values including both positive and negative megawatt quantities.
- (d) Hybrid Resources with a storage component shall be responsible for management of their own State of Charge, provided that they must comply with PJM operational orders regardless of the incidental impact on State of Charge.
- (e) Hybrid Resources may offer quantities equivalent to 0.1 MW or greater into all applicable PJM markets.
- (f) For a Hybrid Resource with a variable resource component and a storage component: during intervals in which the storage component is not actively managing the net output of such resource, the Market Participant of such resource shall indicate such status to PJM.
- (g) In order to properly distinguish Direct Charging Energy from Load Serving Charging Energy, Open-Loop Hybrid Resources that are distribution-connected or co-located with end-use load shall include systems that are capable of measuring the below categories of electric energy, unless a different configuration is agreed to by the electric distribution company, the Energy Storage Resource, and PJM. The categories are: i) electric energy that is withdrawn from the grid and stored in the energy storage component; ii) electric energy that is generated on-site by a resource other than the energy storage component and stored in the energy storage component; iii) electric energy that is discharged by the energy storage component and injected onto the grid;

and iv) electric energy that is discharged from the energy storage component and consumed by on-site end-use load that is not Station Power (if any such on-site end-use load exists). The measurement systems shall comply with the accuracy requirements for meters as described in PJM Manual 01. Additional details for the configuration of such measurement systems under various specific configurations are specified in PJM Manual 14D.

If the distribution utility is unwilling or unable to net out from the host customer's retail bill Direct Charging Energy associated with an Open-Loop Hybrid Resource that is distribution-connected or co-located with end-use load that is not Station Power, then PJM shall not bill the corresponding Market Participant for any Direct Charging Energy.

Market Participants shall only be credited for sale transactions in PJM markets of electric energy produced from Open-Loop Hybrid Resources if that same sale transaction of electric energy is not also credited at retail.

#### 1.4D Participation of Mixed Technology Facilities.

A Mixed Technology Facility with components that are physically incapable of operating independently are modeled and participate in capacity and energy markets as a single Hybrid Resource. A Mixed Technology Facility with a non-inverter generation component and an intermittent component is eligible to participate as Co-Located Resources only.

For a Mixed Technology Facility that is eligible to participate in capacity and energy markets as either a Hybrid Resource or as multiple Co-Located Resources, the modeling classification chosen for the energy market and capacity market modeling shall match for the applicable Delivery Year.

The Co-Located Resources at a single Mixed Technology Facility participate as separate resources with separate market offers and settlements.

For a Mixed Technology Facility within the new resource queue process, the modeling choice must be made with notice to the Office of the Interconnection no later than six (6) months in advance of its initial start in the energy markets.

For an existing Mixed Technology Facility that has no components that participate in the capacity market, and that is eligible to participate in the energy markets as either a Hybrid Resource or as multiple Co-Located Resources, the modeling classification can be changed once per calendar year with notice to PJM by no later than May 30 for the upcoming January 1 to December 31 participation months. Once a status is chosen, it remains until another request is received.

For a Mixed Technology Facility that has components that participate in the capacity market, and that is eligible to participate in the capacity market as either a Hybrid Resource or as multiple Co-Located Resources, the modeling classification election must be indicated pursuant to the rules outlined in RAA, Schedule 9.2.

## **1.5 Market Sellers.**

### **1.5.1 Qualification.**

A Member that demonstrates to the Office of the Interconnection that the Member meets the standards for the issuance of an order mandating the provision of transmission service under section 211 of the Federal Power Act, as amended by the Energy Policy Act of 1992, may become a Market Seller upon execution of this Agreement and submission to the Office of the Interconnection of the applicable Offer Data in accordance with the provisions of this Schedule. All Members that are Market Buyers shall become Market Sellers upon submission to the Office of the Interconnection of the applicable Offer Data in accordance with the provisions of this Schedule.

### **1.5.2 Withdrawal.**

(a) A Market Seller may withdraw from this Agreement by giving written notice to the Office of the Interconnection specifying an effective date of withdrawal at least one day after the date of the notice; provided, however, that withdrawal shall not relieve a Market Seller of any obligation to deliver electric energy or related services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market pursuant to an offer made prior to such withdrawal, to pay its share of any fees and charges incurred or assessed by PJM Settlement, on behalf of itself or the Office of the Interconnection prior to the date of such withdrawal, or to fulfill any obligation to provide indemnification for the consequences of acts, omissions, or events occurring prior to such withdrawal; and provided, further, that withdrawal shall not relieve any entity that is a Market Seller and is also a Market Buyer of any obligations it may have as a Market Buyer under, or constitute withdrawal as a Market Buyer from, this Agreement or any other Related PJM Agreement.

(b) A Market Seller that has withdrawn from this Agreement may reapply to become a Market Seller at any time, provided it is not in default with respect to any obligation incurred under this Agreement.



## **1.5A Economic Load Response Participant.**

As used in this section 1.5A, the term “end-use customer” refers to an individual location or aggregation of locations that consume electricity as identified by a unique electric distribution company account number.

### **1.5A.1 Qualification.**

A Member or Special Member that is an end-use customer, Load Serving Entity or Curtailment Service Provider that has the ability to cause a reduction in demand as metered on an electric distribution company account basis (or for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts utilizing current data, as described in the PJM Manuals) or has an On-Site Generator that enables demand reduction may become an Economic Load Response Participant by complying with the requirements of the applicable Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority and all other applicable federal, state and local regulatory entities together with this section 1.5A including, but not limited to, section 1.5A.3 below. A Member or Special Member may aggregate multiple individual end-use customer sites to qualify as an Economic Load Response Participant, subject to the requirements of section 1.5A.10 below.

### **1.5A.2 Special Member.**

Entities that are not Members and desire to participate solely in the Real-time Energy Market by reducing demand may become a Special Member by paying an annual membership fee of \$500 plus 10% of each payment owed by PJM Settlement for a Load Reduction Event not to exceed \$5,000 in a calendar year. For entities that become Special Members pursuant to this section, the following obligations are waived: (i) the \$1,500 membership application fee set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.4.3 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.4.3; (ii) liability under Operating Agreement, section 15.2 for Member defaults; (iii) thirty days notice for waiting period; and (iv) the requirement for 24/7 control center coverage. In addition, such Members shall not have voting privileges in committees or sector designations, and shall not be permitted to form user groups. On January 1 of a calendar year, a Special Member under this section, at its sole election, may become a Member rather than a Special Member subject to all rules governing being a Member, including regular application and membership fee requirements.

### **1.5A.3 Registration.**

1. Prior to participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or Ancillary Services Market, Economic Load Response Participants must complete either the Economic Load Response or Economic Load Response Regulation Only Registration Form posted on the Office of the Interconnection’s website and submit such form to the Office of the Interconnection for each end-use customer, or aggregation of end-use customers, pursuant to the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. The Curtailment Service Provider shall not include Critical Natural Gas Infrastructure end-use customers in the registration. Notwithstanding the below sub-provisions, Economic Load Response Regulation Only registrations and Economic Load

Response residential customer registrations not participating in the Day-ahead Energy Market will not require the identification of the relevant Load Serving Entity, nor will such relevant Load Serving Entity be notified of such registration or requested to verify such registration. All other below sub-provisions apply equally to Economic Load Response Regulation Only registrations, and Economic Load Response residential customer registrations not participating in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as Economic Load Response registrations.

- a. For end-use customers of an electric distribution company that distributed more than 4 million MWh in the previous fiscal year:
  - i. After confirming that an entity has met all of the qualifications to be an Economic Load Response Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity, as determined based upon the type of registration submitted (i.e., either an Economic Load Response registration, Economic Load Response residential customer registrations not participating in the Day-ahead Energy Market, or an Economic Load Response Regulation Only registration), of an Economic Load Response Participant's registration and request verification as to whether the load that may be reduced is subject to another contractual obligation or to laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority that prohibit or condition the end-use customer's participation in PJM's Economic Load Response Program. The relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity shall have ten Business Days to respond. A relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity which seeks to assert that the laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority prohibit or condition (which condition the electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity asserts has not been satisfied) the end-use customer's participation in PJM's Economic Load Response program shall provide to PJM, within the referenced ten Business Day review period, either: (a) an order, resolution or ordinance of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, (b) an opinion of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority's legal counsel attesting to the existence of a regulation or law prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, or (c) an opinion of the state Attorney General, on behalf of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority, attesting to the existence of a regulation or law prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation.
  - ii. In the absence of a response from the relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity within the referenced ten Business Day review period, the Office of the Interconnection shall assume that the load to be reduced is not subject to other contractual obligations or to laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority that prohibit or condition the end-use customer's participation in PJM's Economic Load Response Program, and the Office of the Interconnection shall accept the registration, provided it meets the requirements of this section 1.5A.

b. For end-use customers of an electric distribution company that distributed 4 million MWh or less in the previous fiscal year:

- i. After confirming that an entity has met all of the qualifications to be an Economic Load Response Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity, as determined based upon the type of registration submitted (i.e., either an Economic Load Response registration, Economic Load Response residential customer registrations not participating in the Day-ahead Energy Market, or an Economic Load Response Regulation Only registration), of an Economic Load Response Participant's registration and request verification as to whether the load that may be reduced is permitted to participate in PJM's Economic Load Response Program. The relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity shall have ten Business Days to respond. If the relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity verifies that the load that may be reduced is permitted or conditionally permitted (which condition the electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity asserts has been satisfied) to participate in the Economic Load Response Program, then the electric distribution company or the Load Serving Entity must provide to the Office of the Interconnection within the referenced ten Business Day review period evidence from the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting or conditionally permitting the Economic Load Response Participant to participate in the Economic Load Response Program. Evidence from the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting the Economic Load Response Participant to participate in the Economic Load Response Program shall be in the form of either: (a) an order, resolution or ordinance of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation, (b) an opinion of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority's legal counsel attesting to the existence of a regulation or law permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation, or (c) an opinion of the state Attorney General, on behalf of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority, attesting to the existence of a regulation or law permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation.
- ii. In the absence of a response from the relevant electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity within the referenced ten Business Day review period, the Office of the Interconnection shall reject the registration. If it is able to do so in compliance with this section 1.5A, including this subsection 1.5A.3, the Economic Load Response Participant may submit a new registration for consideration if a prior registration has been rejected pursuant to this subsection.

2. In the event that the end-use customer is subject to another contractual obligation, special settlement terms may be employed to accommodate such contractual obligation. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the end-use customer or appropriate Curtailment Service Provider, or relevant electric distribution company and/or Load Serving Entity that the Economic Load Response Participant has or has not met the requirements of this section 1.5A. An end-use

customer that desires not to be simultaneously registered to reduce demand under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs and under this section, upon one-day advance notice to the Office of the Interconnection, may switch its registration for reducing demand, if it has been registered to reduce load for 15 consecutive days under its current registration.

### **1.5A.3.01 Economic Load Response Registrations in Effect as of August 28, 2009**

1. For end-use customers of an electric distribution company that distributed more than 4 million MWh in the previous fiscal year:

a. Effective as of the later of either August 28, 2009 (the effective date of Wholesale Competition in Regions with Organized Electric Markets, Order 719-A, 128 FERC ¶ 61,059 (2009) ("Order 719-A")) or the effective date of a Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority law or regulation prohibiting or conditioning (which condition the electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity asserts has not been satisfied) the end-use customer's participation in PJM's Economic Load Response Program, the existing Economic Load Response Participant's registration submitted to the Office of the Interconnection prior to August 28, 2009, will be deemed to be terminated upon an electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity submitting to the Office of the Interconnection either: (a) an order, resolution or ordinance of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, (b) an opinion of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority's legal counsel attesting to the existence of a regulation or law prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, or (c) an opinion of the state Attorney General, on behalf of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority, attesting to the existence of a regulation or law prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation.

i. For registrations terminated pursuant to this section, all Economic Load Response Participant activity incurred prior to the termination date of the registration shall be settled by PJM Settlement in accordance with the terms and conditions contained in the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

2. For end-use customers of an electric distribution company that distributed 4 million MWh or less in the previous fiscal year:

a. Effective as of August 28, 2009 (the effective date of Order 719-A), an existing Economic Load Response Participant's registration submitted to the Office of the Interconnection prior to August 28, 2009, will be deemed to be terminated unless an electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity verifies that the existing registration is permitted or conditionally permitted (which condition the electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity asserts has been satisfied) to participate in the Economic Load Response Program and provides evidence to the Office of the Interconnection documenting that the permission or conditional permission is pursuant to the laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority. If the electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity verifies that the existing registration is permitted or conditionally permitted (which condition the electric

distribution company or Load Serving Entity asserts has been satisfied) to participate in the Economic Load Response Program, then, within ten Business Days of verifying such permission or conditional permission, the electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity must provide to the Office of the Interconnection evidence from the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting or conditionally permitting the Economic Load Response Participant to participate in the Economic Load Response Program. Evidence from the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting or conditionally permitting the Economic Load Response Participant to participate in the Economic Load Response Program shall be in the form of either: (a) an order, resolution or ordinance of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation, (b) an opinion of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority's legal counsel attesting to the existence of a regulation or law permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation, or (c) an opinion of the state Attorney General, on behalf of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority, attesting to the existence of a regulation or law permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation.

- i. For registrations terminated pursuant to this section, all Economic Load Response Participant activity incurred prior to the termination date of the registration shall be settled by PJM Settlement in accordance with the terms and conditions contained in the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

3. All registrations submitted to the Office of the Interconnection on or after August 28, 2009, including requests to extend existing registrations, will be processed by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the provisions of this section 1.5A, including this subsection 1.5A.3.

#### **1.5A.3. 02 Economic Load Response Regulation Only Registrations.**

An Economic Load Response Regulation Only registration allows end-use customer participation in the Regulation market only, and may be submitted by a Curtailment Service Provider that is different than the Curtailment Service Provider that submits an Emergency Load Response Program registration, Pre-Emergency Load Response Program registration or Economic Load Response registration for the same end-use customer. An end-use customer that is registered as Economic Load Response Regulation Only shall not be permitted to register and/or participate in any other Ancillary Service markets at the same time, but may have a second, simultaneously existing Economic Load Response registration to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market as set forth in the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.5A.4 Metering and Electronic Dispatch Signal.**

a) The Curtailment Service Provider is responsible for ensuring that end-use customers have metering equipment that provides integrated hourly kWh values on an electric distribution company account basis. For non-interval metered residential customers not participating in the pilot program under section 1.5A.7 below, the Curtailment Service Provider must ensure that a representative sample of residential customers has metering equipment that provides integrated

hourly kWh values on an electric distribution company account basis, as set forth in the PJM Manuals. The metering equipment shall either meet the electric distribution company requirements for accuracy, or have a maximum error of two percent over the full range of the metering equipment (including potential transformers and current transformers) and the metering equipment and associated data shall meet the requirements set forth herein and in the PJM Manuals. End-use customer reductions in demand must be metered by recording integrated hourly values for On-Site Generators running to serve local load (net of output used by the On-Site Generator), or by metering load on an electric distribution company account basis and comparing actual metered load to its Customer Baseline Load, calculated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A, or on an alternative metering basis approved by the Office of the Interconnection and agreed upon by all relevant parties, including any Curtailment Service Provider, electric distribution company and end-use customer. To qualify for compensation for such load reductions that are not metered directly by the Office of the Interconnection, hourly data reflecting meter readings for each day during which the load reduction occurred and all associated days to determine the reduction must be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals within 60 days of the load reduction.

Curtailment Service Providers that have end-use customers that will participate in the Regulation market may be permitted to use Sub-metered load data instead of load data at the electric distribution company account number level for Regulation measurement and verification as set forth in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following:

- a. Curtailment Service Providers, must clearly identify for the Office of the Interconnection all electrical devices that will provide Regulation and identify all other devices used for similar processes within the same Location that will not provide Regulation. The Location must contribute to management of frequency control on the PJM electric grid or PJM shall deny use of Sub-metered load data for the Location.
- b. If the registration to participate in the Regulation market contains an aggregation of Locations, the relevant Curtailment Service Provider will provide the Office of the Interconnection with load data for each Location's Sub-meter through an after-the-fact load data submission process.
- c. The Office of the Interconnection may conduct random, unannounced audits of all Locations that are registered to participate in the Regulation market to ensure that devices that are registered by the Curtailment Service Providers as providing Regulation service are not otherwise being offset by a change in usage of other devices within the same Location.
- d. The Office of the Interconnection may suspend the Regulation market activity of Economic Load Response Participants, including Curtailment Service Providers, that do not comply with the Economic Load Response and Regulation market requirements as set forth in Schedule 1 and the PJM Manuals, and may refer the

matter to the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission Office of Enforcement.

b) Curtailment Service Providers shall be responsible for maintaining, or ensuring that Economic Load Response Participants maintain, the capability to receive and act upon an electronic dispatch signal from the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with any standards and specifications contained in the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.5A.5 On-Site Generators.**

An Economic Load Response Participant that intends to use an On-Site Generator for the purpose of reducing demand to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall represent to the Office of the Interconnection in writing that it holds all necessary environmental permits applicable to the operation of the On-Site Generator. Unless notified otherwise, the Office of the Interconnection shall deem such representation applies to each time the On-Site Generator is used to reduce demand to enable participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and that the On-Site Generator is being operated in compliance with all applicable permits, including any emissions, run-time limits or other operational constraints that may be imposed by such permits.

#### **1.5A.6 Variable-Load Customers.**

The loads of an Economic Load Response Participant shall be categorized as variable or non-variable at the time the load is registered, based on hourly load data for the most recent 60 days provided by the Market Participant in the registration process; provided, however, that any alternative means of making such determination when 60 days of data is not available shall be subject to review and approval by the Office of the Interconnection and provided further that 60 days of hourly load data shall not be required on an individual customer basis for non-interval metered residential or Small Commercial Customers that provide Economic Load Response through a direct load control program under which an electric distribution company, Load Serving Entity, or CSP has direct control over such customer's load, without reliance upon any action by such customer to reduce load. Non-Variable Loads shall be those for which the Customer Baseline Load calculation and adjustment methods prescribed by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.2 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.3 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.3 result in a relative root mean square hourly error of twenty percent or less compared to the actual hourly loads based on the hourly load data provided in the registration process and using statistical methods prescribed in the PJM Manuals. All other loads shall be Variable Loads.

#### **1.5A.7 Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot.**

Non-hourly metered customers may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market as Economic Load Response Participants on a pilot basis under the following circumstances. The Curtailment Service Provider or PJM must propose an alternate method for measuring hourly demand reductions. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve alternate measurement mechanisms on a case-by-case basis for a time specified by the Office of the Interconnection

("Pilot Period"). Demand reductions by non-hourly metered customers using alternate measurement mechanisms on a pilot basis shall be limited to a combined total of 500 MW of reductions in the Emergency Load Response Program, Pre-Emergency Load Response Program and the PJM Interchange Energy Market or Synchronized Reserve market. With the sole exception of the requirement for hourly metering as set forth in section 1.5A.4 above, non-hourly metered customers that qualify as Economic Load Response Participants pursuant to this section 1.5A.7 shall be subject to the rules and procedures for participation by Economic Load Response Participants in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including, without limitation, the Net Benefits Test and the requirement for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Following completion of a Pilot Period, the alternate method shall be evaluated by the Office of the Interconnection to determine whether such alternate method should be included in the PJM Manuals as an accepted measurement mechanism for demand reductions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.5A.8 Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant Resource Provision of Synchronized Reserve or Secondary Reserve.**

(a) A Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource may provide Synchronized Reserve or Secondary Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market provided it has pre-qualified by providing the Office of the Interconnection with documentation acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection that shows six months of one minute incremental load history of the Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource, or in the event such history is unavailable, other such information or data acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection to demonstrate that the resource meets the definition of "Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource" pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.3.1A.001 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.3.1A.001. This requirement is a one-time pre-qualification requirement for a Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource.

(b) A Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource that is consuming energy at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event, or, if committed to provide Secondary Reserve, at the time of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load, shall respond to the Office of the Interconnection's calling of a Synchronized Reserve Event, or to such instruction to reduce load, by reducing load as quickly as it is capable and by keeping its consumption at or near zero megawatts for the entire length of the Synchronized Reserve Event following the reduction, or, in the case of Secondary Reserve, until a dispatch instruction that load reductions are no longer required. A Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource that has reduced its consumption of energy for its production processes to minimal or zero megawatts before the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event (or, in the case of Secondary Reserve, before a dispatch instruction to reduce load) shall respond to the Office of the Interconnection's calling of a Synchronized Reserve Event (or such instruction to reduce load) by reducing any load that is present at the time the Synchronized Reserve Event is called (or at the time of such instruction to reduce load) as quickly as it is capable, delaying the restart of its production processes, and keeping its consumption at or near zero megawatts for the entire length of the Synchronized Reserve Event following any such reduction (or, in the case of Secondary Reserve, until a dispatch instruction that load reductions are no longer required).



Failure to respond as described in this section shall be considered non-compliance with the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instruction associated with a Synchronized Reserve Event, or as applicable, associated with an instruction to a resource committed to provide Secondary Reserve to reduce load.

#### **1.5A.9 Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Market Participation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.5 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.5 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.6 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.6 only if they participate in the Day-ahead or Real-time Energy Markets as a dispatchable resource.

#### **1.5A.10 Aggregation for Economic Load Response Registrations.**

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of end-use customers in the Energy Market that can provide less than 0.1 megawatt of demand response when they currently have no alternative opportunity to participate on an individual basis or can provide less than 0.1 megawatt of demand response in the Secondary Reserve, Synchronized Reserve or Regulation markets when they currently have no alternative opportunity to participate on an individual basis. Aggregations pursuant to section 1.5A.1 above shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All end-use customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All end-use customers in an aggregation shall be served by the same electric distribution company or Load Serving Entity where the electric distribution company is the Load Serving Entity for all end-use customers in the aggregation. Residential customers that are part of an aggregate that does not participate in the Day-Ahead Energy Market do not need to share the same Load Serving Entity. If the aggregation will provide Synchronized Reserves, all customers in the aggregation must also be part of the same Synchronized Reserve sub-zone;
- iii. All end-use customers in an aggregation that settle at Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate, or node prices shall be located in the same Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate or at the same node, respectively;
- iv. A single CBL for the aggregation shall be used to determine settlements pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.5 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.5 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A.6 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.6;
- v. If the aggregation will only provide energy to the market then only one end-use customer within the aggregation shall have the ability to reduce more than 0.099 megawatt of load unless the Curtailment Service Provider, Load Serving Entity and PJM approve. If the aggregation will provide an Ancillary Service to the market then only one

end-use customer within the aggregation shall have the ability to reduce more than 0.099 megawatt of load unless the Curtailment Service Provider, Load Serving Entity and PJM approve;

vi. Each end-use customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by an Economic Load Response Participant resource except for the 0.1 megawatt minimum load reduction requirement for energy or the 0.1 megawatt minimum load reduction requirement for Ancillary Services; and

vii. An end-use customer's participation in the Energy and Ancillary Services markets shall be administered under one economic registration.

#### **1.5A.10.01 Aggregation for Economic Load Response Regulation Only Registrations**

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of end-use customers in the Regulation market that can provide less than 0.1 megawatt of demand response when they currently have no alternative opportunity to participate on an individual basis. Aggregations pursuant to section 1.5A.1 above shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All end-use customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All end-use customers in the aggregation must be served by the same electric distribution company and must also be part of the same Transmission Zone; and
- iii. Each end-use customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by an Economic Load Response Participant resource except for the 0.1 megawatt minimum load reduction requirement for Regulation service.

#### **1.5A.11 Reporting**

(a) PJM will post on its website a report of demand response activity, and will provide a summary thereof to the PJM Markets and Reliability Committee on an annual basis.

(b) As PJM receives evidence from the electric distribution companies or Load Serving Entities pursuant to section 1.5A.3 above, PJM will post on its website a list of those Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authorities that the electric distribution companies or Load Serving Entities assert prohibit or condition retail participation in PJM's Economic Load Response Program together with a corresponding reference to the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority evidence that is provided to PJM by the electric distribution companies or Load Serving Entities.

## **1.6 Office of the Interconnection.**

### **1.6.1 Operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall operate the PJM Interchange Energy Market in accordance with this Agreement.

### **1.6.2 Scope of Services.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall perform the services pertaining to the PJM Interchange Energy Market specified in this Agreement, including but not limited to the following:

- i) Administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market as part of the PJM Region, including scheduling and dispatching of generation resources, accounting for transactions, maintaining appropriate records, and monitoring the compliance of Market Participants with the provisions of this Agreement, all in accordance with applicable provisions of the Operating Agreement, and the Schedules to this Agreement;
- ii) Review and evaluate the qualification of entities to be Market Buyers, Market Sellers, or Economic Load Response Participants under applicable provisions of this Agreement;
- iii) Coordinate, in accordance with applicable provisions of this Agreement, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, maintenance schedules for generation and transmission resources operated as part of the PJM Region;
- iv) Provide or coordinate the provision of ancillary services necessary for the operation of the PJM Region or the PJM Interchange Energy Market;
- v) Determine and declare that an Emergency is expected to exist, exists, or has ceased to exist, in all or any part of the PJM Region, or in another directly or indirectly interconnected Control Area and serve as a primary point of contact for interested state or federal agencies;
- vi) Administer (a) agreements for the transfer of energy in conditions constituting an Emergency in the PJM Region or in an interconnected Control Area, and the mutual provision of other support in such Emergency conditions with other interconnected Control Areas, and (b) purchases of Emergency energy offered by Members from resources that are not Capacity Resources in conditions constituting an Emergency in the PJM Region;
- vii) Coordinate the curtailment or shedding of load, or other measures appropriate to alleviate an Emergency, in order to preserve reliability in accordance with NERC, or Applicable Regional Entity principles, guidelines and standards, and to ensure the operation of the PJM Region in accordance with Good Utility Practice and this Agreement;
- viii) Protect confidential information as specified in this Agreement; and

ix) Send a representative to meetings of the Members Committee or other Committees, subcommittees, or working groups specified in this Agreement or formed by the Members Committee when requested to do so by the chair or other head of such committee or other group;

and

x) Coordinate with adjacent Control Areas on Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”) and forecast price calculations, in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **1.6.3 Records and Reports.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall prepare and maintain such records and prepare such reports, including, but not limited to quarterly budget reports, as are required to document the performance of its obligations to the Market Participants hereunder in a form adopted by the Office of the Interconnection upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee. The Office of the Interconnection shall also produce special reports reasonably requested by the Members Committee and consistent with FERC’s standards of conduct; provided, however, the Market Participants shall reimburse the Office of the Interconnection for the costs of producing any such report. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Office of the Interconnection shall not be required to disclose confidential or commercially sensitive information in any such report.

### **1.6.4 PJM Manuals.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall prepare, maintain and update the PJM Manuals consistent with this Agreement. The PJM Manuals shall be available for inspection by the Market Participants, regulatory authorities with jurisdiction over the LLC or any Member, and the public.

## **1.6A PJMSettlement**

### **1.6A.1 Scope of Services**

PJMSettlement shall perform the services pertaining to the PJM Interchange Energy Market specified in this Agreement, including, but not limited to, the following:

(i) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to transactions (including ancillary services transactions and Coordinated External Transactions) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market administered by the Office of the Interconnection;

(ii) PJMSettlement shall render bills to the Market Participants, receiving payments from and disbursing payments to the Market Participants; and

(iii) For purposes of clarity, PJMSettlement shall not be a Counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Market Participants, or (ii) with respect to self-supplied or self-scheduled transactions reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

## **1.7 General.**

### **1.7.1 Market Sellers.**

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2 Market Buyers.**

Only Market Buyers and Energy Storage Resources shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

#### **1.7.2B Energy Storage Resources.**

Energy that an Energy Storage Resource purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market must be Direct Charging Energy. Energy Storage Resources shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.3 Agents.**

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.**

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Economic Load Response Participant resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with

Operating Agreement, section 14, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Tariff, section 36.1.1, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff, Generation Interconnection Agreement under Part IX of the PJM Tariff, or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement under Part IX of the PJM Tariff, or functionally equivalent agreement.

### **1.7.5 Market Operations Center.**

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources economically on the basis of



least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

#### **1.7.7 Pricing.**

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the applicable interval Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in the applicable interval, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues from there shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

### **1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.**

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

### **1.7.9 Delivery to an External Market Buyer.**

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

### **1.7.10 Other Transactions.**

#### **(a) Bilateral Transactions.**

- (i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

- (iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.
  - (iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
  - (v) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.
  - (vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that

are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any Real-time Settlement Interval during the month. For each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each Real-time Settlement Interval when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that Real-time Settlement Interval for all of the energy consumed.
- (ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market

Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Tariff, Part II and shall be charged the hourly rate under Tariff, Schedule 8 for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Tariff, Schedule 1; Tariff, Schedule 1A; Tariff, Schedule 2; Tariff, Schedule 3; Tariff, Schedule 4; Tariff, Schedule 5; Tariff, Schedule 6; Tariff, Schedule 9; and Tariff, Schedule 10 shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

- (iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.
- (iv) The Office of the Interconnection is not responsible for determining Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority-jurisdictional retail rates, and the monthly netting provision in section 1.7.10(d)(i) above does not determine whether a retail sale of station power has occurred in a month. Furthermore, notwithstanding any provision of subsection (d)(i) or (d)(ii) to the contrary, any net output determined for a Market Seller for Station Power purposes shall, as more fully set forth in the PJM manuals, take account of MWh values submitted to the Office of the Interconnection via its metering reporting systems by the Market Seller or the applicable Electric Distribution Company designated to make such submission, that reflect the Market Seller's purchase of energy at retail to meet its Station Power needs.

#### **1.7.11 Emergencies.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this

Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

#### **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

#### **1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.**

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.14 PJM Manuals.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed

to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

#### **1.7.15 Corrective Action.**

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

#### **1.7.16 Recording.**

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

#### **1.7.17 [Reserved.]**

#### **1.7.18 Regulation.**

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or Economic Load Response Participant resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.7.19 Ramping.**

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change

output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator. Market Sellers must specify a ramping rate in the Offer Data that is an accurate representation of the resource's capabilities given the confines of the PJM software.

#### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. A resource is not eligible to provide Synchronized Reserve if its entire output has been designated as emergency energy or if the resource is a nuclear, wind, or solar unit, or a Hybrid Resource comprised exclusively of wind and solar components, unless the Market Seller of such a resource has obtained written approval from the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserves. To obtain such approval, the Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written request for exemption and provide documentation to support the resource's ability to follow dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, such as historical operating data showing voluntary response to reserve events and/or technical information about the physical operation of the resource. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit shall review, in an open and transparent manner as between the Market Seller, the Market Monitoring Unit, and the Office of the Interconnection, the information and documentation in support of the request for approval to provide reserves. No later than 30 Business Days from the date of data submittal supporting the request, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, with the advice and input of the Marketing Monitoring Unit, whether the resource will be permitted to provide reserves and provide written notification to the Market Seller of such determination. If the request is denied, the Office of the Interconnection shall include in the notice a written explanation for the denial. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and the PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary Reserve Requirement and Synchronized Reserve Requirement objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Economic Load Response Participant resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Economic Load Response Participant resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

##### **1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.**



(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. A resource is not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve if (i) its entire output has been designated as emergency energy, (ii) it is not available to provide energy, or (iii) it is a nuclear, wind, or solar unit, an ESR Model Participant, or a Hybrid Resource, unless the Market Seller of such a resource has obtained written approval from the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserves. To obtain such approval, the Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written request for exemption and provide documentation to support the resource's ability to follow dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, such as historical operating data showing voluntary response to reserve events and/or technical information about the physical operation of the resource. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit shall review, in an open and transparent manner as between the Market Seller, the Market Monitoring Unit, and the Office of the Interconnection, the information and documentation in support of the request for approval to provide reserves. No later than 30 Business Days from the date of data submittal supporting the request, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, with the advice and input of the Marketing Monitoring Unit, whether the resource will be permitted to provide reserves and provide written notification to the Market Seller of such determination. If the request is denied, the Office of the Interconnection shall include in the notice a written explanation for the denial. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and the PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve Requirement for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

#### **1.7.19A.02 Secondary Reserve.**

(a) Secondary Reserve can be supplied from synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals. A resource is not eligible to

provide Secondary Reserve if (i) its entire output has been designated as emergency energy, (ii) it is not available to provide energy, or (iii) it is a nuclear, wind, or solar unit, or a Hybrid Resource comprised exclusively of wind and solar components, unless the Market Seller of such a resource has obtained written approval from the Office of the Interconnection to provide Secondary Reserves. To obtain such approval, the Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written request for exemption and provide documentation to support the resource's ability to follow dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, such as historical operating data showing voluntary response to reserve events and/or technical information about the physical operation of the resource. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit shall review, in an open and transparent manner as between the Market Seller, the Market Monitoring Unit, and the Office of the Interconnection, the information and documentation in support of the request for approval to provide reserves. No later than 30 Business Days from the date of data submittal supporting the request, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, with the advice and input of the Marketing Monitoring Unit, whether the resource will be permitted to provide reserves and provide written notification to the Market Seller of such determination. If the request is denied, the Office of the Interconnection shall include in the notice a written explanation for the denial. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Secondary Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Secondary Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and the PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as applicable, an amount of Secondary Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve and Secondary Reserve meets the respective 30-minute Reserve Requirement for each such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as applicable, and as specified in the PJM Manuals. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the 30-minute Reserve Requirement in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Secondary Reserve capability of a generation resource and Economic Load Response Participant resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Economic Load Response Participant resource within a continuous 30-minute period, minus the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable within a continuous 10-minute period.

#### **1.7.19B Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Secondary Reserve.**

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Secondary Reserve market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Secondary Reserve to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-

Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(e) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall

be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Secondary Reserve to or from a Market Participant.

### **1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.**

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Economic Load Response Participant resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Economic Load Response Participant resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Economic Load Response Participant resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Economic Load Response Participant resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management

steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13.

## **1.8 Selection, Scheduling and Dispatch Procedure Adjustment Process.**

### **1.8.1 PJM Dispute Resolution Agreement.**

Subject to the condition specified below, any Member adversely affected by a decision of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including the qualification of an entity to participate in that market as a buyer or seller, may seek such relief as may be appropriate under the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures on the grounds that such decision does not have an adequate basis in fact or does not conform to the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.8.2 Market or Control Area Hourly Operational Disputes.**

(a) Market Participants shall comply with all determinations of the Office of the Interconnection on the selection, scheduling or dispatch of resources in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, or to meet the operational requirements of the PJM Region. Complaints arising from or relating to such determinations shall be brought to the attention of the Office of the Interconnection not later than the end of the fifth Business Day after the end of the Operating Day to which the selection or scheduling relates, or in which the scheduling or dispatch took place, and shall include, if practicable, a proposed resolution of the complaint. Upon receiving notification of the dispute, the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participant raising the dispute shall exert their best efforts to obtain and retain all data and other information relating to the matter in dispute, and to notify other Market Participants that are likely to be affected by the proposed resolution. Subject to confidentiality or other non-disclosure requirements, representatives of the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Participant raising the dispute, and other interested Market Participants, shall meet within three Business Days of the foregoing notification, or at such other or further times as the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants may agree, to review the relevant facts, and to seek agreement on a resolution of the dispute.

(b) If the Office of the Interconnection determines that the matter in dispute discloses a defect in operating policies, practices or procedures subject to the discretion of the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall implement such changes as it deems appropriate and shall so notify the Members Committee. Alternatively, the Office of the Interconnection may notify the Members Committee of a proposed change and solicit the comments or other input of the Members.

(c) If either the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Participant raising the dispute, or another affected Market Participant believes that the matter in dispute has not been adequately resolved, or discloses a need for changes in standards or policies established in or pursuant to the Operating Agreement, any of the foregoing parties may make a written request for review of the matter by the Members Committee, and shall include with the request the forwarding party's recommendation and such data or information (subject to confidentiality or other non-disclosure requirements) as would enable the Members Committee to assess the matter and the recommendation. The Members Committee shall take such action on the recommendation as it shall deem appropriate.

(d) Subject to the right of a Market Participant to obtain correction of accounting or billing errors, the LLC or a Market Participant shall not be entitled to actual, compensatory, consequential or punitive damages, opportunity costs, or other form of reimbursement from the LLC or any other Market Participant for any loss, liability or claim, including any claim for lost profits, incurred as a result of a mistake, error or other fault by the Office of the Interconnection in the selection, scheduling or dispatch of resources.

## **1.9 Prescheduling.**

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

### **1.9.2 Planned Outages.**

(a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:

- (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected



to exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- (ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
- (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- (iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the

Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.**

- (a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

#### **1.9.4 Forced Outages.**

(a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.**

(a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.

(b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.

- (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled. Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.
- (ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage ("Acceleration Estimate").
- (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the

Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iv) **Cost Responsibility.** In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(c) **Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.**

- (i) **Posting of Transmission Outage.** In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
- (ii) **Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage.** Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission

outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.
- (iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would

reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.

- (v) **Cost Responsibility.** Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

- (d) **Posting Revised Transmission Outages.** The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

### **1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.**

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

### **1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.**

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### **1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.**

(a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.

(b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both Start-up Costs and No-load Costs on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

- (i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.
- (ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees hourly and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### **1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.**

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:



- (a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.
- (b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.
- (c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

#### **1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.
- (e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

## **1.10 Scheduling.**

### **1.10.1 General.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) (i) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (ii) In the Real-time Energy Market, Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (iii) Market Participants that deviate in real-time from the amounts of Secondary Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Synchronized Reserve sales, scheduled day-ahead shall be obligated to purchase Secondary Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or Synchronized Reserve for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly

energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6.

#### **1.10.1A Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Market Scheduling.**

The following actions shall occur not later than 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection:  
(i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed \$2,000/MWh), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Such transactions in the Real-time Energy Market, other than Coordinated Transaction Schedules and emergency energy sales and purchases, may specify a price up to \$2,000/MWh. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source

and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(c-2) A Market Participant may elect to submit an Increment Offer and/or Decrement Bid form of Virtual Transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall specify the price for such transaction which shall be limited to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.

(c-3) Up-to Congestion Transactions may only be submitted at hubs, Residual Metered Load and interfaces not described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A(b). Increment Offers and Decrement Bids may be only submitted at hubs, nodes at which physical generation or load is settled, Residual Metered Load and interfaces not described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A(b).

(d) Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this section 1.10.1A(d), section 1.10.9B below, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that is committed as a Capacity Resource under Tariff, Attachment DD or RAA, Schedule 8.1, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, (i) where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource, with the exception of Capacity Storage Resource participating in the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model, or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment, and (ii) where the underlying resource is a Hybrid Resource or Capacity Storage Resource participating in the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model, the Market Seller shall satisfy the must offer requirement by self-scheduling the unit in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead self-scheduled values for such Hybrid Resource or Capacity Storage Resource may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

- i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
- ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.
- iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that are not committed as a Capacity Resource under Tariff, Attachment DD or RAA, Schedule 8.1 shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that are not committed as a Capacity Resource under Tariff, Attachment DD or RAA, Schedule 8.1 shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Economic Load Response Participant resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each clock hour in the offer period;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) May specify for generation resources offer parameters for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) Minimum Run Time; (2) maximum run time; (3) Start-up Costs; (4) No-load Costs; (5) Incremental Energy Offer; (6) notification time; (7) availability; (8) ramp rate; (9) Economic Minimum; (10) Economic Maximum; (11) emergency minimum MW; (12) emergency maximum MW; (13) Synchronized Reserve maximum

MW; (14) Secondary Reserve maximum MW; and (15) condense to generation time constraints, and may specify offer parameters for Economic Load Response Participant resources for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day, as applicable and in accordance with section 1.10.9B below, including: (1) minimum down time; (2) shutdown costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) notification time; (5) Economic Minimum; and (6) Economic Maximum;

- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with additional schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;
- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to sections 1.10.9A or 1.10.9B below;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour;
- ix) Shall not exceed a demand reduction offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, except when an Economic Load Response Participant submits a cost-based offer that includes an incremental cost component that is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer but in no event greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour;



- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD-1, section A.2 and the parallel provision of RAA, Schedule 6, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD-1, section A.2 and the parallel provision of RAA, Schedule 6, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
  - c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD-1, section A.2 and the parallel provisions of RAA, Schedule 6, \$1,100/megawatt-hour; and
- xi) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$0.00/MWh for pumped storage hydropower units scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in \$/ΔMW) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and

- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6.

(g) Each component of an offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) (i) Offers to Supply Synchronized and Non-Synchronized Reserves By Generation Resources in the Day-ahead and Real-time Reserve Markets

(1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve or Non-Synchronized Reserve as specified in section 1.7.19A(a), in section 1.7.19A.01(a) and in the PJM Manuals, and has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage, shall submit offers or otherwise make their 10-minute reserve capability available to supply Synchronized Reserve or, as applicable, Non-Synchronized Reserve, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer, in an amount equal to the available 10-minute reserve capability of such Generation Capacity Resource. Market Sellers of Generation Capacity Resources subject to this must-offer requirement that do not make the reserve capability of such resources available when such resource is able to operate with a dispatchable range (e.g. through offering a fixed output) will be in violation of this provision.

(2) Market Sellers of all other generation resources that (A) are capable of providing Synchronized Reserve or Non-Synchronized Reserve, as specified in section 1.7.19A(a), in section 1.7.19A.01(a) and in the PJM Manuals, (B) are located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, and (C) have submitted offers for the supply of energy into the Day-ahead Energy Market and/or Real-time Energy Market shall be deemed to have made their reserve capability available to provide Synchronized Reserve or Non-Synchronized Reserve in the Day-ahead Energy Market and/or Real-time Energy Market for each clock hour for which the Market Seller submits an available offer to supply energy; provided, however that hydroelectric generation resources and Energy Storage Resources are not automatically deemed available to provide reserves based on the submission of an available energy offer but may submit offers to supply Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable.

(3) Offers for the supply of Synchronized Reserve by all generation resources must be cost-based. Consistent with the resource's offer to supply energy, such offers may vary hourly and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this section 1.10.1A, section 1.10.9B below, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. For offers to supply Synchronized Reserve, the offer price shall not exceed the expected value of the penalty for failing to provide Synchronized Reserve, where such expected value shall be recalculated annually, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, and posted on PJM's website. The expected value of the penalty is calculated as the product of: (A) the

average penalty, expressed in \$/MWh, multiplied by (B) the average rate of non-performance during Synchronized Reserve events multiplied by (C) the probability a Synchronized Reserve event that will qualify for non-performance assessments will occur.

The expected value of the penalty shall be determined by an annual review of the twelve-month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed. The Office of the Interconnection shall post the results of its annual review by no later than December 15, and the revised offer price cap shall be effective as of the following January 1; provided, however, that at the time of implementation of this rule the expected value of the penalty shall be \$0.02/MWh, and for the period from the second month after implementation through the second December 31 following such date of implementation, the expected value of the penalty shall be recalculated on a monthly basis using data from the implementation date of this rule through the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the current month, and the revised value shall be effective the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the following month.

(4) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh. Consistent with the resource's offer to supply energy, such offers may vary hourly and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this subsection (d) of this section 1.10.1A(d), section 1.10.9B below, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable.

(ii) Determination of Available Synchronized Reserve Capability of Generation Resources

(1) For each offer to supply reserves by a synchronized resource, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the MW of available Synchronized Reserve capability offered in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, in accordance with the PJM Manuals; except, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will not make such determination for hydroelectric generation resources or Energy Storage Resources. Hydroelectric generation resources and Energy Storage Resources may submit offers for their available Synchronized Reserve capability as part of their offer into the Synchronized Reserve market, provided that such offer equals or exceeds 0.1 MW; however, any such resource which is subject to the must offer requirements in section 1.10.1A(j)(i) above must submit a Synchronized Reserve offer which specifies the MW of available Synchronized Reserve capability in order to remain compliant with such requirements.

(2) An on-line generation resource's available Synchronized Reserve capability, except for generation resources capable of synchronous condensing, shall be determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals and based on the

resource's current performance and initial energy output and the following offer parameters submitted as part of the resource's energy offer: (A) ramp rate; (B) Economic Minimum; and (C) the lesser of Economic Maximum and Synchronized Reserve maximum MW, where Synchronized Reserve maximum MW may be lower than the Economic Maximum only where the Market Seller has, in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, submitted justification to the Office of the Interconnection that the resource has an operating configuration that prevents it from reliably providing Synchronized Reserves above the Synchronized Reserve maximum MW.

For generation resources capable of synchronous condensing, the resource's available Synchronized Reserve capability shall be based on the following offer parameters submitted as part of the resource's energy offer: (D) ramp rate; (E) condense to generation time constraints; (F) Economic Minimum; and (G) the lesser of Economic Maximum and Synchronized Reserve maximum MW, where Synchronized Reserve maximum MW may be lower than the Economic Maximum only where the Market Seller has, in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, submitted justification to the Office of the Interconnection that the resource has an operating configuration that prevents it from reliably providing Synchronized Reserves above the Synchronized Reserve maximum MW.

(3) Any Market Seller that believes its generating unit has operating modes, limits, or conditions where the unit would not be capable of providing Synchronized Reserves in real time, can submit to the Office of the Interconnection with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit a request for an exception from being assigned Synchronized Reserves in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market during time periods in which the generating unit is in those operating modes, limits, or conditions. As part of the request, the Market Seller shall supply, for each generating unit, technical information about the operational modes, limits, or conditions to support the requested exception, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of a request for such an exception. Within 60 days of the submission of the request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the request is approved or denied. The effective date of any approved request will be provided in the written notification. If a Market Seller has an approved exception, the Market Seller must communicate to the Office of the Interconnection when the unit cannot provide reserves, and the Office of the Interconnection will provide a mechanism for Market Sellers with an approved exception to provide such communication to the Office of the Interconnection in real time, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. An approved exception will remain applicable to the unit until such time as the Office of the Interconnection determines that a change is needed or the Market Seller notifies the Office of the Interconnection, with a copy to the Market Monitoring

Unit, that a change is needed based on changed operational capabilities of the unit. Market Sellers must notify the Office of the Interconnection, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, within 30 days of any changed operational capabilities that necessitate a change in an approved exception.

(iii) Determination of Available Non-Synchronized Reserve Capability of Generation Resources

(1) For each offer to supply reserves by an off-line generation resource, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the MW of available Non-Synchronized Reserve capability offered in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market in accordance with the PJM Manuals; except, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will not make such determination for hydroelectric generation resources or Energy Storage Resources. Such hydroelectric generation resources or Energy Storage Resources may submit offers for their available Non-Synchronized Reserve capability as part of their offer into the Non-Synchronized Reserve market, provided that such offer equals or exceeds 0.1 MW; however, any such resource which is subject to the must offer requirements in section 1.10.1A(j)(i) above must submit a Non-Synchronized Reserve offer which specifies the MW of available Non-Synchronized Reserve capability in order to remain compliant with such requirements.

(2) An off-line generation resource's available Non-Synchronized Reserve capability shall be determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals and based on the following offer parameters submitted as part of the resource's energy offer: (A) startup time; (B) notification time; (C) ramp rate; (D) Economic Minimum; and (E) the lesser of Economic Maximum and Synchronized Reserve maximum MW, where Synchronized Reserve maximum MW may be lower than the Economic Maximum only where the Market Seller has, in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, submitted justification to the Office of the Interconnection that the resource has an operating configuration that prevents it from reliably providing Non-Synchronized Reserves above its Synchronized Reserve maximum MW.

(iv) Offers to Supply Synchronized Reserves by Economic Load Response Participant Resources in the Day-ahead and Real-time Reserve Markets

(1) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers to reduce demand into the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market and wish to make their resources available to supply Synchronized Reserve may submit offers to supply Synchronized Reserve from such resources, where such offers shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer. Such

offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(2) All offers to supply Synchronized Reserve offers from Economic Load Response Participant resources shall not exceed the expected value of the penalty for failing to provide Synchronized Reserve, as determined in accordance with section 1.10.1A(j)(i)(3) above. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this section 1.10.1A(d), section 1.10.9B below, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shutdown costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

(l) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of an Economic Load Response Participant resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Economic Load Response Participant resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Economic Load Response Participant resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. An Economic Load Response Participant resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Economic Load Response Participant resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) (i) Offers to Supply Secondary Reserve By Generation Resources

(1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, that is available for energy, is capable of providing Secondary Reserve, as specified in section 1.7.19A.02(a) and in the PJM Manuals, and has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers to supply Secondary Reserve, or otherwise make their Secondary Reserve capability available. Such offers shall be for an amount equal to the resource's available energy output achievable within thirty minutes (less its energy output achievable within ten minutes) from a request of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers of Generation Capacity Resources subject to this must-offer requirement that do not make the reserve capability of such resources available when such resource is able to operate with a dispatchable range (e.g. through offering a fixed output) will be in violation of this provision.

(2) Market Sellers of all other generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region that submit offers for the supply of energy into the Day-ahead Energy Market and/or Real-time Energy Market and are capable of providing Secondary Reserve, as specified in the PJM Manuals, shall be deemed to have made their reserve capability available to provide Secondary Reserve in the Day-ahead Energy Market and/or Real-time Energy Market for each clock hour for which the Market Seller submits an available offer to supply energy; provided, however that hydroelectric generation resources and Energy Storage Resources are not automatically deemed available to provide reserves based on the submission of an available energy offer but may submit offers to supply Secondary Reserve, as applicable.

(3) Offers for the supply of Secondary Reserve shall be for \$0.00/MWh. Consistent with the resource's offer to supply energy, such offers may vary hourly and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this subsection (d) above, section 1.10.9B below, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable.

(ii) Determination of Available Secondary Reserve Capability of Generation Resources

(1) For each offer to supply Secondary Reserve by a generation resource, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the MW of available Secondary Reserve capability offered in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market in accordance with the PJM Manuals; except, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will not make such determination for hydroelectric generation



resources or Energy Storage Resources. Hydroelectric generation resources or Energy Storage Resources may submit their available Secondary Reserve capability as part of their offer into the Secondary Reserve market, provided that such offer equals or exceeds 0.1 MW; however, any such resource which is subject to the must offer requirements in section 1.10.1A(m)(i) above must submit a Secondary Reserve offer which specifies the MW of available Secondary Reserve capability in order to remain compliant with such requirements.

(2) (A) An on-line generation resource's available Secondary Reserve capability, except for generation resources capable of synchronous condensing, shall be based on the resource's current performance and initial energy output, the resource's available Synchronized Reserve capability; and the following offer parameters submitted as part of the energy offer: (i) ramp rate; (ii) Economic Minimum; and (iii) the lesser of Economic Maximum and Secondary Reserve maximum MW, where a resource's Secondary Reserve maximum MW may be less than the Economic Maximum only where the Market Seller has, in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, submitted justification to the Office of the Interconnection that the resource has an operating configuration that prevents it from reliably providing Secondary Reserves above its Secondary Reserve maximum MW.

(B) For generation resources capable of synchronous condensing, the resource's available Secondary Reserve capability shall be based on the following offer parameters submitted as part of the energy offer: (i) ramp rate; (ii) condense to generation time constraints; (iii) Economic Minimum; and (iv) the lesser of Economic Maximum and Secondary Reserve maximum MW, where a resource's Secondary Reserve maximum MW may be less than the Economic Maximum only where the Market Seller has, in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, submitted justification to the Office of the Interconnection that the resource has an operating configuration that prevents it from reliably providing Secondary Reserves above its Secondary Reserve maximum MW.

(C) An off-line generation resource's available Secondary Reserve capability, shall be based on the resource's available Secondary Reserve capability and the following offer parameters submitted as part of the resource's energy offer: (i) startup time; (ii) notification time; (iii) ramp rate; (iv) Economic Minimum; and (v) the lesser of Economic Maximum and Secondary Reserve maximum MW, where a resource's Secondary Reserve maximum MW may be less than the Economic Maximum only where the Market Seller has, in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, submitted justification to the Office of the Interconnection that the resource has an operating

configuration that prevents it from reliably providing Secondary Reserves above its Secondary Reserve maximum MW.

(3) Any Market Seller that believes its generating unit has operating modes, limits, or conditions where the unit would not be capable of providing Secondary Reserves in real time, can submit to the Office of the Interconnection with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit a request for an exception from being assigned Secondary Reserves in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market during time periods in which the generating unit is in those operating modes, limits, or conditions. As part of the request, the Market Seller shall supply, for each generating unit, technical information about the operational modes, limits, or conditions to support the requested exception, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of a request for such an exception. Within 60 days of the submission of the request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the request is approved or denied. The effective date of any approved request will be provided in the written notification. If a Market Seller has an approved exception, the Market Seller must communicate to the Office of the Interconnection when the unit cannot provide reserves, and the Office of the Interconnection will provide a mechanism for Market Sellers with an approved exception to provide such communication to the Office of the Interconnection in real time, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. An approved exception will remain applicable to the unit until such time as the Office of the Interconnection determines that a change is needed or the Market Seller notifies the Office of the Interconnection, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, that a change is needed based on changed operational capabilities of the unit. Market Sellers must notify the Office of the Interconnection, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, within 30 days of any changed operational capabilities that necessitate a change in an approved exception.

(iii) Offers to Supply Secondary Reserves by Economic Load Response Participant resources

(1) Each Economic Load Response Participant that submits offers to reduce demand into the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market and wishes to make their resources available to supply Secondary Reserve shall submit offers to supply Secondary Reserve from such resources, where such offers shall specify the megawatts of Secondary Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts and include such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.

(2) All Secondary Reserve offers by Economic Load Response Participant resources shall be for \$0.00/MWh. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this section 1.10.1A(d), section 1.10.9B below, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable.

(n) A Market Participant may submit a Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction for a Market Participant's generator within the PJM balancing authority area that is a Pseudo-Tie into the MISO balancing authority area. Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions combine an offer to sell energy at a source with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink.

Each Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction shall: (1) source at a Market Participant's generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into MISO; and (2) sink at the PJM-MISO interface. A Market Participant must reserve transmission service in accordance with the PJM Tariff for each Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction. Megawatt quantities for Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transactions shall be greater than zero and less than or equal to the transmission service reserved for the Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction. An accepted Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

### **1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.

2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### **1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.**

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to section 1.10.9 below or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, Start-up Costs, No-load Costs, and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in section 1.10.1A above. Hydropower units can only be pool-scheduled if they are pumped storage units and scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's Start-up Costs, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of 0.1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market and/or the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### **1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.**

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled and not dispatchable by the Office of the Interconnection shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (e) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource to supply Synchronized Reserve in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market that does not deliver the scheduled megawatt quantity in the applicable real-time reserve market, shall replace the Synchronized Reserve not delivered and shall pay for such Synchronized Reserve at the applicable Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price. Market Participants shall not self-schedule a resource to provide Secondary Reserve or Non-Synchronized Reserve.
- (f) For energy, hydropower units, excluding pumped storage units, may only be self-scheduled.
- (g) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for Start-up Costs or No-load Costs.

#### **1.10.4 Capacity Resources.**

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

#### **1.10.5 External Resources.**

- (a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and

dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### **1.10.6 External Market Buyers.**

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

#### **1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.**

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in section 1.10.1A above that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary

to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### **1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear



the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, it will be declared a Market Suspension, and Day-ahead Prices shall be determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6.1. If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, it shall notify Market Participants of the Market Suspension as soon as practicable.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers a *potential* error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Day-ahead Ancillary Services Markets, or the Real-time Energy Market or Real-time Ancillary Services Markets after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the Operating Day for the Real-time Energy Market and Real-time Ancillary Services Markets, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Energy Market and Day-ahead Ancillary Services Markets. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, *along with a description detailing the cause and scope of the error*, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth Business Day following the Operating Day for the Real-time Energy Market and Real-time Ancillary Services Markets, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth Business Day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Day-ahead Ancillary Services Markets. *The provided description will not contain information that is market sensitive or confidential.* Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, and Day-ahead Ancillary Services Markets, and Real-time Ancillary Service Markets. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth

above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Operating Agreement, section 18.17.1, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.**

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 6:30 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 65 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9A below:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
- iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the

Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any Start-Up Costs.

(c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 65 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### **1.10.9A Updating Offers in Real-time**

(a) Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

(i) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller may not increase its Incremental Energy Offer and may only submit a market-based Real-time Offer that is higher than its market-based offer that was in effect at the time of commitment to reflect increases in the resource's cost-based Start-up Costs and cost-based No-load Costs. The Market Seller may elect not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only its lowest cost-based offer considered for the remainder of the Operating Day.

(ii) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.10.1A(d) and 1.10.9B, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(iii) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer consisting of an Incremental Energy Offer, Start-up Cost, and No-load Cost for that clock hour that is compliant with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manuals.

(b) Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource during and through the end of the applicable clock hour to update only the following offer parameters, as further described in the PJM Manuals: (1) Economic Minimum; (2) Economic Maximum; (3) emergency minimum MW; (4) emergency maximum MW; (5) unit availability status; (6) fixed output indicator; (7) Synchronized Reserve maximum MW; and (8) Secondary Reserve maximum MW. Such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour.

#### **1.10.9B Offer Parameter Flexibility**

(a) Market Sellers may, in accordance with sections 1.10.1A and 1.10.9A above, this section 1.10.9B, and the PJM Manuals, update offer parameters at any time up to 65 minutes before the applicable clock hour, including prior to the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the close of the rebidding period specified in section 1.10.9, except that Market Sellers may not update their offers for the supply of energy, Secondary Reserve, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, or demand reduction: (1) during the period after the close the Day-ahead Energy Market and prior to the posting of the Day-ahead Energy Market results pursuant to section 1.10.8(b); or (2) during the period after close of the rebidding period and prior to PJM announcing the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d).

(b) For generation resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) cost-based Start-up Costs; (2) cost-based No-load Costs; (3) Incremental Energy Offer; (4) Economic Minimum and Economic Maximum; (5) emergency minimum MW and emergency maximum MW; (6) ramp rate; (7) Synchronized Reserve maximum MW; (8) Secondary Reserve maximum MW; and (9) for Real-time Offers only, (i) notification time and (ii) for uncommitted hours only, Minimum Run Time. Notwithstanding the foregoing, Market Sellers of generation resources may vary the notification time for each clock hour for purposes of committing Non-Synchronized Reserve and offline Secondary Reserve in both the Day-ahead and Real-time reserve commitments.

(c) For Economic Load Response Participant resource offers, Market Sellers may vary for each clock hour during the entire Operating Day the following offer parameters: (1) shutdown costs, (2) Incremental Energy Offer; (3) Economic Minimum; (4) Economic Maximum; and (5) for Real-time Offers only, (i) notification time and (ii) for uncommitted hours only, minimum down time.

(d) After the announcement of the results of the rebidding period pursuant to section 1.10.9(d), a Market Seller may submit a Real-time Offer where offer parameters may differ from the offer originally submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, except that a Market Seller may

not submit a Real-time Offer that changes, of the offer parameters listed in section 1.10.1A(d), the MW amounts specified in the Incremental Energy Offer, MW amounts specified in the ramp rate, maximum run time, and availability; provided, however, Market Sellers of dual-fueled resources may submit Real-time Offers for such resources that change the availability of a submitted cost-based offer.

## **1.11 Real-time Dispatch.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall determine the least cost security constrained economic dispatch and send dispatch targets for each resource to Market Participants. The least cost security constrained economic dispatch is the least costly means of serving load and meeting reserve requirements at different locations in the PJM Region based on forecasted operating conditions on the power grid (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.6) as described in the PJM Manuals and on the offers for energy and ancillary services at which Market Sellers have entered as described by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 and on offers by Economic Load Response Participants to reduce demand that qualify to set Locational Marginal Prices in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(a) To determine actual operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.6), the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network as an input into the real-time security constrained economic dispatch. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in section 1.11A below. The State Estimator solution used by the real-time security constrained economic dispatch will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall execute real-time security constrained economic dispatch for each five (5) minute target time, unless the Office of the Interconnection is unable to generate real-time security constrained economic dispatch solutions due to operational or technical issues, including but not limited to those described in the PJM Manuals. Each execution of the real-time security constrained economic dispatch shall result in several solutions, taking into consideration different operational scenarios.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall approve the applicable real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution for each five (5) minute target time, unless the Office of the Interconnection is unable to approve a real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution for the applicable target time due to a failure of the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program or other operational reasons. In such situations, either the most recently approved real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution shall persist, or the Office of the Interconnection shall manually dispatch the system.

### **1.11A Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.**

Power system operations, including, but not limited to, the determination of the least costly means of serving load and meeting reserve requirements, depend upon the availability of a

complete and consistent representation of generator outputs, loads, and power flows on the network. In performing the security constrained economic dispatch of the system, the Office of the Interconnection shall obtain a complete and consistent description of conditions on the electric network in the PJM Region by using the most recent power flow solution produced by the State Estimator program. The State Estimator program is also used by the Office of the Interconnection for other functions within power system operations. The State Estimator is a standard industry tool that produces a power flow model based on available real-time metering information, information regarding the current status of lines, generators, transformers, and other equipment, bus load distribution factors, and a representation of the electric network, to provide a complete description of system conditions, including conditions at buses for which real-time information is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain the latest State Estimator solution each time a new security constrained economic dispatch is executed, which shall provide the megawatt output of generators and the loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission line losses, and actual flows or loadings on transmission facilities as defined in the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.11.1 Resource Output.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall have the authority to direct any Market Seller to adjust the output of any pool-scheduled or self-scheduled resource increment within the operating characteristics specified in the Market Seller's offer. The Office of the Interconnection may cancel its selection of, or otherwise release, pool-scheduled resources, subject to an obligation to pay any applicable start-up, no-load or cancellation fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the output of pool-scheduled or self-scheduled resource increments as necessary: (a) to maintain reliability, and subject to that constraint, to minimize the cost of supplying the energy, reserves, and other services required by the Market Buyers and the operation of the PJM Region; (b) to balance load and generation, maintain scheduled tie flows, and provide frequency support within the PJM Region; and (c) to minimize unscheduled interchange not frequency related between the PJM Region and other Control Areas.

#### **1.11.2 Operating Basis.**

In carrying out the foregoing objectives, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct the operation of the PJM Region in accordance with the PJM Manuals, and shall: (i) utilize available generating reserves and obtain required replacements; and (ii) monitor the availability of adequate reserves.

#### **1.11.3 Pool-dispatched Resources.**

As part of the real-time security constrained economic dispatch calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall use submitted ramp rates to calculate the next dispatch point.

As part of the calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall estimate the initial state of each generation resource based on its previous dispatch signal and the most recent State Estimator output. In the event the Office of the Interconnection is unable to approve a real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution for a period of time, due to a failure of the real-time

security constrained economic dispatch program or other operational reasons, the most recent State Estimator shall be used as the initial state. This evaluation methodology is calculated for all online dispatchable resources for each market solution in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall implement the dispatch of energy from pool-scheduled resources with limited energy by direct request, by following the Day-ahead Market clearing, or by following the direct request of the Market Seller, subject to the Office of the Interconnection's determination of actions necessary to maintain reliability.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall implement the dispatch of energy from other pool-dispatched resource increments, including generation increments from Capacity Resources the remaining increments of which are self-scheduled, by sending appropriate signals and instructions to the entity controlling such resources, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each Market Seller shall ensure that the pool-dispatched resource offered or made available by that Market Seller complies with the energy dispatch signals and instructions transmitted by the Office of the Interconnection upon receipt.

#### **1.11.3A Maximum Generation Emergency.**

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency, all deliveries to load that is served by Point-to-Point Transmission Service outside the PJM Region from Generation Capacity Resources committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative may be interrupted in order to serve load in the PJM Region.

#### **1.11.4 Regulation.**

(a) A Market Buyer may satisfy its Regulation Obligation from its own generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources capable of performing Regulation service, by contractual arrangements with other Market Participants able to provide Regulation service, or by purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market at the rates set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.2. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Regulation service in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Regulation Obligation.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain Regulation service from the least-cost alternatives available from either pool-scheduled or self-scheduled generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources as needed to meet Regulation Zone requirements not otherwise satisfied by the Market Buyers. Generation resources or Economic Load Response Participant resources offering to sell Regulation shall be selected to provide Regulation on the basis of each generation resource's and Economic Load Response Participant resource's regulation offer and the estimated opportunity cost of a resource providing regulation and in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's obligation to minimize the total cost of energy, Operating Reserves, Regulation, and other ancillary services. Estimated opportunity



costs for generation resources shall be determined by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the expected value of the energy sales that would be foregone or uneconomic energy that would be produced by the resource in order to provide Regulation, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. Estimated opportunity costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources will be zero.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall dispatch resources for Regulation by sending Regulation signals and instructions to generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources from which Regulation service has been offered by Market Sellers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Market Sellers shall comply with Regulation dispatch signals and instructions transmitted by the Office of the Interconnection and, in the event of conflict, Regulation dispatch signals and instructions shall take precedence over energy dispatch signals and instructions. Market Sellers shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their resources supplying energy in the PJM Region as close to desired output levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

#### **1.11.4A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) A Market Buyer may satisfy its Synchronized Reserve Obligation from its own generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, by contractual arrangements with other Market Participants able to provide Synchronized Reserve, or by purchases from the PJM Synchronized Reserve Market at the rates set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Synchronized Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Synchronized Reserve Obligation.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain Synchronized Reserve from available either pool-scheduled or self-scheduled generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources as needed to meet the Synchronized Reserve Requirements of each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region not otherwise satisfied by the Market Buyers. The Office of the Interconnection shall clear both the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market and the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market in accordance with the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02, the offers submitted in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and the offers submitted in the Synchronized Reserve Market. Resources shall be cleared to provide Synchronized Reserve on the basis of each generation resource's and/or Economic Load Response Participant resource's Synchronized Reserve offer and the product substitution cost of providing Synchronized Reserve, energy and any other product the resource is capable of providing, and in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's obligation to jointly procure and minimize the total production cost of energy, and of meeting the Synchronized Reserve Requirements, Primary Reserve Requirements, 30-minute Reserve Requirements, and, in the real-time energy and reserve markets, Regulation Requirement. However, any synchronous condenser or Economic Load Response Participant resource with a notification offer parameter of at least ten minutes but no more than 30 minutes, and with a minimum run

time (or minimum down time for Economic Load Response Participant resources) no greater than one hour, and which receives a commitment to provide Synchronized Reserve in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market shall be committed to provide Synchronized Reserve in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market, unless the resource is committed in real-time to provide energy or another reserve product.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall dispatch generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources for Synchronized Reserve by sending Synchronized Reserve instructions to generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources from which Synchronized Reserve has been offered by Market Sellers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Market Sellers shall comply with Synchronized Reserve dispatch instructions transmitted by the Office of the Interconnection and, in the event of a conflict, Synchronized Reserve dispatch instructions shall take precedence over energy dispatch signals and instructions. Market Sellers shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their generation resources supplying energy in the PJM Region as close to desired output levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

#### **1.11.4B Non-Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) A Market Buyer may satisfy its Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation from its own generation resources capable of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve, by contractual arrangements with other Market Participants able to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, or by purchases from the PJM Non-Synchronized Reserve Market at the rates set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.001. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Non-Synchronized Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain Non-Synchronized Reserve from the least-cost alternatives available from pool-scheduled generation resources as needed to ensure the Primary Reserve Requirements of each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region not otherwise satisfied by the Resources providing Synchronized Reserve. The Office of the Interconnection shall clear both the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market and the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market in accordance with the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02, the offers submitted in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and the offers submitted in the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market. Resources eligible to sell Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be cleared to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve on the basis of each resource's product substitution cost between providing Non-Synchronized Reserve, energy and any other product the resource is capable of providing, and in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's obligation to jointly procure and minimize the total production cost of energy and of meeting the Synchronized Reserve Requirements, Primary Reserve Requirements, 30-minute Reserve Requirements, and, in the real-time energy and reserve markets, Regulation Requirement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall dispatch generation resources for Non-

Synchronized Reserve by sending Non-Synchronized Reserve instructions to generation resources from which Non-Synchronized Reserve is available, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Market Sellers shall comply with Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatch instructions transmitted by the Office of the Interconnection and, in the event of a conflict, Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatch instructions shall take precedence over energy dispatch signals and instructions. Market Sellers shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their generation resources supplying energy in the PJM Region as close to desired output levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

#### **1.11.4C Secondary Reserve.**

(a) A Market Buyer may satisfy its Secondary Reserve Obligation by contractual arrangements with other Market Participants able to provide Secondary Reserve, or by purchases from the PJM Secondary Reserve Market at the rates set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Secondary Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain Secondary Reserve from the least-cost alternatives available from pool-scheduled generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources as needed to meet the 30-minute Reserve Requirements of each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region not otherwise satisfied by resources providing Synchronized Reserve and resources providing Non-Synchronized Reserve. The Office of the Interconnection shall clear both the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market and the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market in accordance with the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02, the offers submitted in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the offers submitted in the Secondary Reserve Market. Resources shall be cleared to provide Secondary Reserve on the basis of each generation resource's and/or Economic Load Response Participant resource's Secondary Reserve offer and the product substitution cost between providing Secondary Reserve, energy and any other product the resource is capable of providing, and in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's obligation to jointly procure and minimize the total production cost of energy and of meeting the Synchronized Reserve Requirements, Primary Reserve Requirements, 30-minute Reserve Requirements, and, in the real-time energy and reserve markets, Regulation Requirement. However, any synchronous condenser or Economic Load Response Participant resource with a notification offer parameter of at least ten minutes greater but no more than 30 minutes, and with a minimum run time (or minimum down time for Economic Load Response Participant resources) no greater than one hour, and which receives a commitment to provide Secondary Reserve in the Day ahead Secondary Reserve Market shall be committed to provide Secondary Reserve in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market, unless the resource is committed in real-time to provide energy or another reserve product.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall dispatch generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources for Secondary Reserve by sending Secondary Reserve instructions to generation resources and/or Economic Load Response Participant resources from which Secondary Reserve has been offered by Market Sellers, in accordance with the PJM

Manuals. Market Sellers shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their generation resources supplying energy in the PJM Region as close to desired output levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

#### **1.11.5 PJM Open Access Same-time Information System.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall update the information posted on the PJM Open Access Same-time Information System to reflect its dispatch of generation resources.

#### **1.11.6 Real-time Energy Market Suspension.**

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension (the inability of the Office of the Interconnection to produce Zonal Dispatch Rates for a total of seven (7) or more Real-time Settlement Intervals within a clock hour), Real-time Prices shall be determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2 and the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the Market Suspension as soon as practicable.

## **1.12 Dynamic Transfers.**

- (a) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource in the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically remove all or part of the generating resource's output from the PJM Region through a Dynamic Transfer of the output to load outside the PJM Region. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall not be so eligible if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred outside of the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.
- (b) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource outside of the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically add all or part of the generating resource's output to the PJM Region through a Dynamic Transfer of the output to load inside the PJM Region. A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall be so eligible only if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.
- (c) The Transmission Provider may implement Dynamic Transfers pursuant to a request under subsections (a) or (b) above, provided that the requesting entity can demonstrate to the satisfaction of the Transmission Provider that the requesting entity has arranged for the provision of signal processing and communications from the generating unit to the Office of the Interconnection and other participating control areas and remains in compliance with any other procedures and operational requirements established by the Office of the Interconnection regarding Dynamic Transfer as set forth in the PJM Manuals.
- (d) An entity requesting a Dynamic Transfer shall be responsible for reserving the amount of transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the Dynamic Transfer and any required ancillary services as applicable. Firm or non-firm transmission service may be used to deliver Dynamic Schedules. Dynamic Schedules are not eligible to provide ancillary services. Only firm transmission service may be used to deliver Pseudo-Ties. Pseudo-Ties are eligible to provide Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve as further described in the PJM Manuals. An entity seeking to utilize a Dynamic Schedule to coordinate operations and beneficially manage congestion in real time with PJM may execute a mutually agreeable interregional congestion management agreement as contemplated in Section 2.6A of this Schedule. An entity seeking to utilize a Pseudo-Tie shall execute a mutually agreeable interregional congestion management agreement as contemplated in Section 2.6A of this Schedule. An entity seeking to utilize a Dynamic Transfer shall execute an agreement prescribing the requirements that must be met before PJM will implement the requested Dynamic Transfer. Dynamic Schedule transactions that occur in real time pursuant to such a congestion management agreement may utilize after-the-fact transmission reservations to account for actual energy transfers.
- (e) The Market Participant shall cooperate with PJM to ensure that changes in the Dynamic Transfer value do not adversely impact PJM's management of the PJM Area Control Error in a

manner unacceptable to PJM, and, in the event that PJM, in its sole discretion, determines that the Market Participant's actions in this regard are unacceptable, PJM may terminate the Dynamic Transfer arrangement and may require such additional conditions as it deems appropriate prior to any further Dynamic Transfers.

(f) Market Sellers of generators and other sources otherwise eligible pursuant to Schedule 2 of the PJM Tariff to receive compensation for providing reactive supply and voltage control shall not be so eligible if the generating unit is outside of the PJM Region regardless of whether the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

### **1.13 Coordinated Transaction Scheduling**

- (a) The provisions of this Section 1.13 apply to Coordinated External Transactions.
- (b) A CTS Interface Bid submitted in the Real-time Energy Market shall specify the sink, the corresponding source, and a duration consisting of one or more consecutive quarter-hour increments. A CTS Interface Bid shall include a bid price and a bid quantity for each quarter-hour increment. A CTS Interface Bid may not be submitted or modified later than 75 minutes before the start of the hour that includes the first quarter-hour increment for which the CTS Interface Bid is offered. A CTS Interface Bid must include the associated NERC E-Tag at the time it is submitted.
- (c) CTS Interface Bids are cleared in economic merit order for each quarter-hour increment, based upon the forecasted price differential across the CTS Enabled Interface. Subject to Transmission System conditions and operating limits as described in this subsection (c) below, and credit limits and requirements as described in Attachment Q of the PJM Tariff, a CTS Interface Bid will clear if the forecasted price differential across the CTS Enabled Interface is greater than or equal to the bid price. The total quantity of CTS Interface Bids cleared shall depend upon, among other factors, bid production costs of resources in both Control Areas, the CTS Interface Bids of all Market Participants, Transmission System conditions, and any real-time operating limits necessary to ensure reliable operation of the Transmission System.
- (d) Any Coordinated External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-time Energy Market will not be scheduled if PJM expects that the transaction would create or worsen an Emergency, unless applicable procedures governing the Emergency permit the transaction to be scheduled.

## **2. CALCULATION OF LOCATIONAL MARGINAL PRICES**



## **2.1 Introduction.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the price of energy at the load buses and generation buses in the PJM Region and at the Interface Pricing Points between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region on the basis of Locational Marginal Prices. Locational Marginal Prices determined in accordance with this Section shall be calculated on a day-ahead basis for each hour of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and every five minutes during the Operating Day for the Real-time Energy Market.

## **2.2 General.**

The Office of the Interconnection calculates Locational Marginal Prices separately from and subsequent to the security-constrained unit commitment and security-constrained economic dispatch of the system, the latter of which is referred to as the dispatch run. The calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, which occurs in a process referred to as the pricing run, is based on the same optimization problem as the security-constrained economic dispatch. The objective of both the dispatch run and the pricing run is to serve load and meet reserve requirements at the least cost while respecting transmission constraints. However, Integer Relaxation is applied only to Eligible Fast-Start Resources committed in the pricing run to provide energy.

In the dispatch run a commitment state of 1 represents a resource is committed and 0 represents a resource is not committed. In the pricing run Integer Relaxation allows the commitment state of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource to be lowered to any value between 0 and 1, inclusive of 0 and 1. This in turn allows the optimization problem in the pricing run to use any fraction of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource's output, including an amount less than the resource's offered Economic Minimum output, in the determination of Locational Marginal Prices.

The process for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 and the process for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.

## **2.2A Fast-Start Resources.**

(a) A Fast-Start Resource is a resource capable of operating with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or Minimum Down Time of one hour or less based on its operating characteristics. Fast-Start Resources include Economic Load Response Participant resources and the following types of generation resources: fuel cell, combustion turbine, diesel, hydropower, battery, solar, landfill, and wind. Other resources may be considered a Fast-Start Resource by obtaining written approval from the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to subsection (b) below.

(b) The Market Seller of a resource not considered a Fast-Start Resource may obtain approval for such resource to be considered a Fast-Start Resource by submitting to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written request for approval and provide documentation to support the resource's capability of operating with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or Minimum Down Time of one hour or less based on its operating characteristics, such as historical operating data showing the ability to provide energy upon an hour's notice. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit shall review, in an open and transparent manner as between the Market Seller, the Market Monitoring Unit, and the Office of the Interconnection, the information and documentation in support of the request for approval for a resource to be a Fast-Start Resource. A Market Seller must submit such a request, and supporting documentation, no later than April 15, and the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, with the advice and input of the Marketing Monitoring Unit, whether the resource will be considered Fast-Start capable and provide no later than the following May 30 written notification to the Market Seller of such determination. If the request is granted, the resource shall be considered a Fast-Start Resource as of the next June 1 following submission of the request. If the request is denied, the Office of the Interconnection shall include in the notice a written explanation for the denial.

(c) To the extent a Fast-Start Resource fails, on a persistent basis, to provide energy or load reduction consistent with offer parameters on which it was committed of a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or minimum down time of one hour or less, the Office of the Interconnection may deem, in consultation with the Market Monitoring Unit, that a resource is no longer considered a Fast-Start Resource. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide written notification, with a written explanation, to the Market Seller of such determination. A resource may regain Fast-Start Resource status pursuant to subsection (b) above.

(d) A Fast-Start Resource shall be an Eligible Fast-Start Resource when the following apply:

- (i) A generation resource is committed on an offer with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less.
- (ii) An Economic Load Response Participant resource is committed on an offer with a notification time of one hour or less and a Minimum Down Time of one hour or less.
- (iii) The resource shall not be any of the following:

- a. Self-scheduled for Energy in a given interval;
- b. A pumped storage hydropower unit scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- c. A pseudo-tied resource that does not provide all of their output to PJM; or
- d. A dynamically scheduled resource.

Only Eligible Fast-Start Resources shall have Integer Relaxation applied in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices.

## **2.3      Reserved for Future Use.**

## 2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices.

- (a) During the Operating Day, real-time Locational Marginal Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined every five minutes.
- (b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used during the Operating Day to calculate the Real-time Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer based on the latest approved real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution available for the target time for the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource's applicable marginal energy offer, as described in the PJM Manuals, based on the latest approved real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution available for the target time and the Market Seller's Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller's Composite Energy Offer in which the resource is evaluated in the Pricing Run. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource's Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

- (i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource's applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource's Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and (B) the resource's Minimum Run Time, rounded up to the nearest twelfth of an hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included in the resource's Composite Energy Offer in each five-minute interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled during the resource's Minimum Run Time. If the Minimum Run Time is less than 5 minutes, the Minimum Run Time used to calculate the amortized Start-Up Cost is 5 minutes and the amortized Start-Up Cost is added to the Incremental Energy Offer for the first five minute interval in which the resource runs. After the Minimum Run Time has been met, the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Cost for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be *adjusted* if the resource's applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost, *as described in subsection (iii) below*.

- (ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource's applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource's Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and included in the Composite Energy Offer for each interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be *adjusted* if the resource's applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost, *as described in subsection (iii) below*.

- (iii) *To the extent a Composite Energy Offer of a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour and is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.3A, pursuant to which the Office of the Interconnection evaluates the resource's submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost against the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost, adjustments may be applied to yield a Composite Energy Offer no lower than \$1,000/megawatt-hour at the Economic Maximum output as follows:*
- 1) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost do not exceed the respective reasonably expected costs, no adjustments shall be made to the submitted Composite Energy Offer.*
  - 2) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized submitted Start-Up Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized No-load Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.*
  - 3) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost exceeds the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does not exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized No-load Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.*
  - 4) *If both the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost exceed the respective reasonably expected costs and the Incremental Energy Offer is below \$1,000 MWh, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$1,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of the resource's: (i) Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is*

*less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.*

(c) *If a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds \$1,000/megawatt-hour at the resource's Economic Maximum:*

- (i) *If the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer, then the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be considered to exceed their respective reasonably expected cost, and the Composite Energy Offer shall be equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of the resource's (i) Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.*
- (ii) *If the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule is not greater than the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer and:*
  - (1) *If the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule exceeds the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer or, exceeds the reasonably expected cost of such cost-based offer, then the amortized No-load Cost shall be adjusted in the manner set forth in subsections (b)(iii)(2) and (4) above, as applicable.*
  - (2) *If the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule exceeds the Start-Up Cost of the specified on the associated cost-based offer or exceeds the reasonably expected cost of the Start-Up Cost of such cost-based offer, then the amortized Start-Up Cost shall be adjusted in the manner set forth in subsections (b)(iii)(3) and (4), as applicable.*
  - (3) *To the extent the Composite Energy Offer resulting from subsections (c)(ii)(1) and (2) above would exceed \$2,000/MWh, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$2,000/megawatt-hour and the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost shall be adjusted in the manner set forth in subsection (e) below.*

(d) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Real-time Prices shall not exceed \$2,000/megawatt-hour.



(e) *If a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds \$2,000/megawatt-hour and such offer is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.3A, pursuant to which the Office of the Interconnection evaluates the resource's submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost against the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost, the following adjustments will be made to cap the offer at no higher than \$2,000/megawatt-hour:*

- (i) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost do not exceed the respective reasonably expected costs, the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$2,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of: (i) the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, a Start-Up Cost value an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.*
- (ii) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized submitted Start-Up Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized Start Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.*
- (iii) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost exceeds the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does not exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized No-load Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized No-load Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.*
- (iv) *If the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost both exceed the respective reasonably expected costs, the Composite Energy Offer shall equal the lesser of the resource's Incremental Energy Offer or \$2,000/megawatt-hour.*
- (v) *To the extent any of the foregoing subsections (e)(ii) through (e)(iv) would result in a Composite Energy Offer less than \$1,000/MWh at Economic Maximum, the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$1,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of the resource's: (i) Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic*

*Maximum, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.*

*(f) To the extent an Economic Load Response Participant resource's Composite Energy Offer is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.3A, pursuant to which the Office of the Interconnection evaluates the resource's submitted shutdown cost against the resource's reasonably expected shutdown costs, adjustments may be applied to yield a Composite Energy Offer, at Economic Maximum, no lower than \$1,000/megawatt-hour and no greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour as follows:*

- (i) If a Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum is greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour but does not exceed \$2,000/megawatt-hour, and the amortized shutdown cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected shutdown cost, then no adjustments shall be made to the submitted Composite Energy Offer.*
- (ii) If the amortized shutdown cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the resource's reasonably expected shutdown cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal: (i) the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, and (ii) to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, a shutdown value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted shutdown cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour.*
- (iii) If the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum exceeds \$2,000/megawatt-hour and the amortized shutdown cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected shutdown cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$2,000/megawatt-hour: (i) the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, and (ii) to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, a shutdown value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.*

*(g) Units that must be run for local area protection shall not be considered in the calculation of Real-time Prices.*

## **2.4A Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices.**

(a) Day-ahead Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined for every hour.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used to calculate the Day-ahead Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource's applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller's Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller's Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource's Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

- (i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource's applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource's Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable and (B) the resource's Minimum Run Time. For the purposes of this calculation, the Minimum Run Time is set to one hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included the resource's Composite Energy Offer during the resource's Minimum Run Time. After the Minimum Run Time has been met the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Cost for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be adjusted if the resource's applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost, as described in subsection (iii) below.

- (ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource's applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource's Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable output and included in the Composite Energy Offer for all intervals in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be adjusted if the resource's applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost, as described in subsection (iii) below.

- (iii) To the extent a Composite Energy Offer of a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour and is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.3A, pursuant to which the Office of the Interconnection evaluates the resource's submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost against the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost, adjustments may be applied to yield a Composite Energy Offer no lower than \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum as follows:
- 1) If the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost do not exceed the respective reasonably expected costs, no adjustments shall be made to the submitted Composite Energy Offer.
  - 2) If the submitted Start-Up Cost does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized submitted Start-Up Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized No-load Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.
  - 3) If the submitted Start-Up Cost exceeds the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does not exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized No-load Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.
  - 4) If both the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost exceed the respective reasonably expected costs and the Incremental Energy Offer is below \$1,000 MWh, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$1,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of the resource's: (i) Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.

(c) If a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds \$1,000/megawatt-hour at the resource's Economic Maximum:

- (i) If the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer, then the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be considered to exceed their respective reasonably expected costs, and the Composite Energy Offer shall be equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of the resource's (i) Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.
- (ii) If the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule is not greater than the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer and:
  - (1) If the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer or exceeds the reasonably expected cost of the No-load Cost of such cost-based offer, then the amortized No-load Cost shall be adjusted in the manner set forth in subsections (b)(iii)(2) and (4) above, as applicable.
  - (2) If the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer or exceeds the reasonably expected cost of the Start-Up Cost of such cost-based offer, then the amortized Start-Up Cost shall be adjusted in the manner set forth in subsections (b)(iii)(3) and (4) above, as applicable.
  - (3) To the extent the Composite Energy Offer resulting from subsections (c)(ii)(1) and (2) would exceed \$2,000/MWh, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$2,000/megawatt-hour and the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost shall be adjusted in the manner set forth in subsection (e) below.

(d) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Day-ahead Prices shall not exceed \$2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) If a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds \$2,000/megawatt-hour and such offer is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.3A, pursuant to which the Office of the Interconnection evaluates the resource's submitted Start-Up Cost and

No-load Cost against the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost, the following adjustments will be made to cap the offer at no higher than \$2,000/megawatt-hour:

- (i) If the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost do not exceed the respective reasonably expected costs, the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$2,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of: (i) the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, a Start-Up Cost value an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.
- (ii) If the submitted Start-Up Cost does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized submitted Start-Up Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized Start Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.
- (iii) If the submitted Start-Up Cost exceeds the resource's reasonably expected Start-Up Cost but the submitted No-load Cost does not exceed the reasonably expected No-load Cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal the Incremental Energy Offer plus the amortized No-load Cost; provided, however, if the resulting Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum yields a value greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then the Composite Energy Offer shall include an amortized No-load Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.
- (iv) If the submitted Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost both exceed the respective reasonably expected costs, the Composite Energy Offer shall equal the lesser of the resource's Incremental Energy Offer or \$2,000/megawatt-hour.
- (v) To the extent any of the foregoing subsections (e)(ii) through (e)(iv) would result in a Composite Energy Offer less than \$1,000/MWh at Economic Maximum, the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$1,000/megawatt-hour and be composed of the resource's: (i) Incremental Energy Offer, (ii) a No-load Cost value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted No-load Cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum, and (iii) to the extent the sum of the foregoing is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, an amortized Start-Up Cost value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour at Economic Maximum.

(f) To the extent an Economic Load Response Participant resource's Composite Energy Offer is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, 6.4.3A, pursuant to which the Office of the Interconnection evaluates the resource's submitted shutdown cost against the resource's reasonably expected shutdown costs, adjustments may be applied to yield a Composite Energy Offer, at Economic Maximum, no lower than \$1,000/megawatt-hour and no greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour as follows:

- (i) If a Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum is greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour but does not exceed \$2,000/megawatt-hour, and the amortized shutdown cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected shutdown cost, then no adjustments shall be made to the submitted Composite Energy Offer.
- (ii) If the amortized shutdown cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the resource's reasonably expected shutdown cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal: (i) the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, and (ii) to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer is less than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, a shutdown value equal to the lesser of the resource's amortized submitted shutdown cost or a value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour.
- (iii) If the Composite Energy Offer at Economic Maximum exceeds \$2,000/megawatt-hour and the amortized shutdown cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, does not exceed the resource's reasonably expected shutdown cost, then the Composite Energy Offer shall equal \$2,000/megawatt-hour: (i) the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, and (ii) to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer is less than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, a shutdown value sufficient to make the Composite Energy Offer equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour.

## **2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Locational Marginal Prices based on the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet reserve requirements (taking account of any applicable and available load reductions indicated on PRD Curves properly submitted by any PRD Provider) at each bus in the PJM Region represented in the network model and each Interface Pricing Point between PJM and an adjacent Control Area, based on the forecasted operating conditions and the submitted energy offers as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4. The real-time Locational Marginal Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account resource constraints, transmission constraints, marginal loss impact, and the applicable reserve requirements. When the marginal energy megawatts is provided by converting a megawatts of reserves into a megawatts of energy, the resulting Locational Marginal Price takes into account the opportunity cost of that exchange. The process for the determination of Real-time Prices occurs in the Real-time Price software program, and is known as the pricing run for the Real-time Energy Market. The Real-time Price software program uses the input data from the latest approved real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution with a target time at the end of the current five-minute interval as described in the PJM Manuals and performs the same optimization as the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources. The real-time security constrained economic dispatch program, which is considered the dispatch run for the Real-time Energy Market, performs a real-time joint optimization of energy and reserves, given operating conditions, a set of energy offers, a set of reserve offers, a set of Reserve Penalty Factors, and any monitored transmission constraints that may exist.

(b) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified Real-time Energy Market offers from Economic Load Response Participants, Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response.

(c) In performing the Real-time Price calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a generation resource or decrease an increment of energy being consumed by a Demand Resource, (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative), including Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors, associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand



Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses. The Real-time Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account the applicable reserve requirements, unit resource constraints, transmission constraints, and marginal loss impact.

(d) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection's Real-time Price software program, producing the Real-time Prices for the current five minute interval based on forecasted system conditions and the latest approved PJM security-constrained economic dispatch solution with a target time at the end of the current five minute interval. If no security-constrained economic dispatch solution was approved for the target time at the end of the current five minute interval, the Locational Marginal Price program will use the most recently approved security-constrained economic dispatch solution with a target time prior to the end of the Locational Marginal Price program five minute interval. If a technical problem with or malfunction of the security-constrained economic dispatch or Locational Marginal Price software programs exists, including but not limited to program failures or data input failures, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available RT SCED solution to calculate LMPs.

### **2.5.1 Declaration of Shortage Pricing**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its Real-time Price software program, to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a 30-minute Reserve shortage, a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage for the purposes of declaring shortage pricing as further described in the PJM Manuals. If all reserve requirements in every modeled Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone can be met at prices less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for those reserve requirements, Real-time Prices shall be calculated as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 and no Reserve Penalty Factor(s) shall apply beyond the normal lost opportunity costs incurred by the reserve requirements. When the Real-time Price software determines that a 30-minute Reserve shortage, a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, whereby the reserve requirement cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) associated with a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, the Office of Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing. During shortage pricing, the Real-time Prices shall be calculated by incorporating the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) for the deficient reserve requirement as the lost opportunity cost impact of the deficient reserve requirement consistent with the determination of the clearing price for each reserve product, and the components of Locational Marginal Prices referenced in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 above shall be calculated as described below. Shortage pricing shall exist until the Real-time Price software program is able to meet the specified reserve requirements and there is no Voltage Reduction Action or Manual Load Dump Action in effect.

(b) If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the Interconnection due to a technical problem, including

but not limited to failures of data input into the Real-time Price software program, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue day-ahead alerts to PJM Members of the possible need to use emergency procedures during the following Operating Day. Such emergency procedures may be required to alleviate real-time emergency conditions such as a transmission emergency or potential reserve shortage. The alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection may include, but are not limited to, the Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, Primary Reserve Alert and/or Voltage Reduction Alert. These alerts shall be issued to keep all affected system personnel informed of the forecasted status of the PJM bulk power system. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of all alerts and the cancellation thereof via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The alerts shall be issued as soon as practicable to allow PJM Members sufficient time to prepare for such operating conditions. The day-ahead alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection are for informational purposes only and by themselves will not impact price calculation during the Operating Day.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue a warning of impending operating reserve shortage and other emergency conditions in real-time to inform members of actual capacity shortages or contingencies that may jeopardize the reliable operation of the PJM bulk power system. Such warnings will generally precede any associated action taken to address the shortage conditions. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of the issuance and cancellation of emergency procedures via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The warnings that the Office of the Interconnection may issue include, but are not limited to, the Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning, and Manual Load Dump Warning.

The purpose of the Primary Reserve Warning is to warn members that the available Primary Reserve may be less than the Primary Reserve Requirement. If the Primary Reserve shortage condition was determined as described above, the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor is incorporated into the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable.

The purpose of the Voltage Reduction Warning is to warn PJM Members that the available Synchronized Reserve may be less than the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. Following the Voltage Reduction Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may issue a Voltage Reduction Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a voltage reduction. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Voltage Reduction Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factors for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price, and Locational Marginal Price, as applicable and consistent with the provisions for determining those prices. The Reserve Penalty Factors for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized

Reserve Market Clearing Price, Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price, and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable and consistent with the provisions for determining those prices, until the Voltage Reduction Action has been terminated.

The purpose of the Manual Load Dump Warning is to warn members that dumping load may be necessary to maintain reliability. Following the Manual Load Dump Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may commence a Manual Load Dump Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a manual load dump pursuant to the procedures described in the PJM Manuals. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Manual Load Dump Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factors for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price, and Locational Marginal Price, as applicable and consistent with the provisions for determining those prices. The Reserve Penalty Factors for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable and consistent with the provisions for determining those prices, until the Manual Load Dump Action has been terminated.

## **2.5.2 Declaration of Market Suspension**

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, Section 1.11.6, resources will be paid for their energy output and Real-time Prices shall be determined on an hourly basis and applied to each Real-time Settlement Interval in the following manner:

- i) If the Market Suspension is less than or equal to six (6) consecutive hours, then the Real-time Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of Real-time Prices for each individual pricing node for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.
- ii) If the Market Suspension is greater than six (6) consecutive hours but less than or equal to twenty-four (24) consecutive hours and there are cleared Day-ahead Prices for the affected Operating Day, then the Real-time Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the Day-ahead Prices for each corresponding hour. If no such Day-ahead Prices exist, then the Real-time Prices shall be the average of the Real-time Prices for each individual pricing node for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.
- iii) If the Market Suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, then the Real-time Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be determined based on the construction of an aggregate supply curve.

The aggregate supply curve shall be established as follows:

For online resources operating on a cost-based offer at the time of the Market Suspension, that cost-based offer will be used in the construction of the aggregate supply curve and for all market clearing and compensation.

For online resources operating on a price-based offer at the time of the Market Suspension, the Office of the Interconnection shall use the cheapest available cost-based offer based on the dispatch cost formula as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(g) using the available cost-based offers in the Office of the Interconnection system at the time of the Market Suspension. The selected cost-based offer will be used in the construction of the aggregate supply curve and for all market clearing and compensation.

For available offline resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall use the cheapest available cost-based offer based on the dispatch cost formula as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(g) using the available cost-based offers in the Office of the Interconnection system at the time of the Market Suspension for the construction of the aggregate supply curve.

The summation of the actual generation MWs for on-line resources will be used as a proxy for demand. The energy component of Locational Marginal Price will be determined hourly from the supply curve at the intersection of supply and demand where the impact of constraints is not considered. The loss and congestion component of Locational Marginal Price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour.

Self-scheduled resources will be included in the supply stack but with a zero dollar per megawatt-hour offer price, and will not be eligible to set price. Off-line resources and resources directed to lower their output to Economic Minimum will not be eligible to set price. Generation resources that may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability will not be eligible to set price.

## **2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software to determine the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet day-ahead scheduling reserve requirements in the PJM Region, based on model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications, offers for generation as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A, dispatchable load, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, offers for demand reductions, offers for Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Secondary Reserve, and interchange transactions submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Day-ahead economic dispatch is performed in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run. Day-ahead Prices are calculated in a subsequent execution of the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software program, known as the pricing run. The pricing run executes the same optimization as the dispatch run but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources.

The Day-ahead Energy Market uses a multistage solution. The first stage, Resource Scheduling and Commitment (RSC) solves for an initial unit commitment with a limited set of constraints. The second stage solves with a more complete set of constraints/contingencies and performs the Three Pivotal Supplier test. The third stage, Scheduling Pricing and Dispatch, optimizes the dispatch and calculates final Day-ahead Energy Market prices.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for purchases and sales of energy and Transmission Congestion Charges resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market by applying a linear optimization method to minimize energy costs, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, increment offers, import transactions, and/or has offered to decrease consumption by an Economic Load Response Participant resource, Decrement Bid, export transaction or price sensitive demand bid, (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line losses. The day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account resource constraints, transmission constraints, marginal loss impact, and the impact of the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curves. When the marginal energy megawatts is

provided by converting a megawatts of reserves into a megawatts of energy, the resulting Locational Marginal Price takes into account the opportunity cost of that exchange.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its day-ahead market clearing software to forecast if the Office of the Interconnection will experience a shortage of the 30-minute Reserve Requirement, Extended 30-minute Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, Extended Primary Reserve Requirement, the Synchronized Reserve Requirement, and/or the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement, as further described in the PJM Manuals. If the day-ahead market clearing software forecasts that a shortage of any of the reserve requirement(s) exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing through the inclusion of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) in the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices consistent with the determination of the clearing price for each reserve product. Shortage pricing shall exist until the day-ahead market clearing software is able to meet the specified reserve requirements.

### **2.6.1 Declaration of Market Suspension**

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, Section 1.10.8(d), Day-ahead Prices shall be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour and for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and Day-ahead Price of zero dollars per megawatt-hour and all settlements will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

## **2.6A Interface Prices.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall from time to time, as appropriate, define and revise Interface Pricing Points for purposes of calculating LMPs for energy exports to or energy imports from external balancing authority areas. Such Interface Pricing Points may represent external balancing authority areas, aggregates of external balancing authority areas, or portions of any external balancing authority area.

The Office of the Interconnection shall determine a set of nodes representing an external balancing authority area or set of balancing authority areas via flow analysis, utilizing standard power flow analysis tools, of the impact of transactions from the balancing authority area or areas on the transmission facilities connecting PJM with such external area(s). The Office of the Interconnection shall then weight the contribution of each identified node to the calculation of the interface price. For each Interface Pricing Point, a set of nodes will be defined. The Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the sensitivity of the nodes to an injection at each nodal pricing point to weight the node in the Interface Pricing Point calculation, as described in the PJM Manuals.

Nothing herein precludes the Office of the Interconnection from entering into agreements with External Resource owners for the Dynamic Transfer of such resources, as contemplated by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.12, at prices determined in accordance with such agreements.

## **2.7 Performance Evaluation.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake an evaluation of the foregoing procedures for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices, as well as the procedures for determining and allocating Financial Transmission Rights and associated Transmission Congestion Charges and Credits, not less often than every two years, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. To the extent practical, the Office of the Interconnection shall retain all data needed to perform comparisons and other analyses of locational marginal pricing. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its evaluation to the Market Participants, along with its recommendations, if any, for changes in the procedures. The Office of the Interconnection shall prepare reports, with regard to participation of Economic Load Response Participants in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, as required by the FERC and the PJM Manuals.



### **3. ACCOUNTING AND BILLING**

### **3.1 Introduction.**

This schedule sets forth the accounting and billing principles and procedures for the purchase and sale of services on the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **3.1A Revenue Data for Settlements**

- (a) Revenue Data for Settlements are energy quantities used for accounting and billing and are determined based on data submitted by a Market Participant.
- (b) Once a Market Participant submits five-minute revenue meter data for a resource, the Market Participant must continue to provide revenue meter data for that resource on a five-minute basis.
- (c) For generation resources, Revenue Data for Settlements may be five-minute revenue meter data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or hourly revenue meter data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection as adjusted in accordance with subsection (d). The revenue meter data for a generation resource can be either positive, representing energy injection, or negative, representing an energy withdrawal.
- (d) Revenue Data for Settlements for generation resources for which Market Participants submit hourly revenue meter data to the Office of the Interconnection shall be calculated as follows:
  - i) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the Revenue Data for Settlements is equal to the five-minute telemetry values or State Estimator values calculated according to section 2.3 of this Schedule, as further described in the PJM Manuals for an hour plus an offset. The offset is the difference between the hourly meter data value and (the hourly integrated telemetry or hourly integrated State Estimator value) times 12 and multiplied by absolute value of the ratio of (the Real-time Settlement Interval telemetry or State Estimator value) and (the sum of the absolute value of the Real-time Settlement Interval telemetry or State Estimator values for the hour).
  - ii) If the difference between the average of the five-minute telemetry values or State Estimator values calculated according to section 2.3 of this Schedule, and further described in the PJM Manuals, for an hour and the hourly revenue meter data is greater than 20 percent of the hourly revenue meter data and greater than 10 MW, then the Revenue Data for Settlements is a flat profile of the hourly revenue meter data equally apportioned over the five minute intervals in the hour.
  - iii) If a Market Participant is unable to provide telemetry for a generation resource, the Revenue Data for Settlements will be a flat profile of the hourly revenue meter data equally apportioned over the five-minute intervals in the hour.
- (e) For all energy transactions for which telemetry is not available, the Revenue Data for Settlements is the submitted value to the Office of the Interconnection adjusted for any curtailment and flat profiled over the set of five-minute intervals that the energy transaction is scheduled and dispatched.

- (f) For demand response resources, Revenue Data for Settlements may be five-minute revenue meter data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or hourly revenue meter data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and flat profiled over a set of dispatch intervals in the hour.
- (g) For load, the Revenue Data for Settlements is the hourly submitted value to the Office of the Interconnection and flat profiled equally apportioned over the five-minute intervals in the hour.

## **3.2 Market Settlements.**

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.

(b) Each Market Participant shall be charged for all of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be served in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.1A shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

$\text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} * (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})$

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to section 3.2.2A.1 below, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 below shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(e).

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the

generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy

Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section. For purposes of calculating the credit for Regulation performance, if the hourly movement of the Regulation A dispatch signal equals zero, a value of 0.1 will be used in its place.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell



frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function ( $r$ ) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = r_{\text{Signal, Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min})};$$

$\delta=0 \text{ to } 5 \text{ Min}$

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

$$\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} ((\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})); \text{ and}$$

$n$  = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period

using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \max ((\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score})) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

(l) During a Market Suspension where the suspension is less than or equal to twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Regulation, the resources providing Regulation at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection will be compensated based on a calculated Regulation market-clearing price. Regulation market-clearing prices for each Real-time Settlement Interval associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Regulation market-clearing prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.

During a Market Suspension where the suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, if the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Regulation, resources providing Regulation at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection will be compensated based on a calculated Regulation clearing price. The Regulation clearing price for each Real-time Settlement Interval will be determined by calculating a Regulation clearing cost for the online resources providing Regulation during the Market Suspension. The resource's Regulation clearing cost is determined by the summation of their Regulation offer and opportunity cost. The opportunity cost will be based on the resource's cost-based offer and will be determined as follows:

For online resources providing Regulation on a cost-based offer at the time of the Market Suspension, that cost-based offer will be used.

For online resources providing Regulation on a price-based offer at the time of the Market Suspension, the Office of the Interconnection shall use the cheapest available cost-based offer based on the dispatch cost formula as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(g) using the available cost-based offers in the Office of the Interconnection system at the time of the Market Suspension.

The highest cost resource, based on this Regulation clearing cost, will set the Regulation market-clearing price for each hour of the Market Suspension.

During a Market Suspension, if the Office of the Interconnection is not assigning Regulation resources, then the Regulation market-clearing price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the Market Suspension period and no resource-specific opportunity cost will be calculated.

During a Market Suspension, the following Regulation components for all Real-time Settlement

Intervals in the Market Suspension period will be determined as follows:

- (i) If the regulation accuracy score cannot be calculated during a Market Suspension, the 100-hour rolling average accuracy score will be used for the Market Suspension period.
- (ii) If the regulation mileage ratio cannot be calculated during a Market Suspension, the mileage ratio will be set to one (1) for the Market Suspension period.

If the unit-specific benefits factor cannot be calculated during a Market Suspension, the unit-specific benefits factor would be based on the historical average unit-specific benefits factor over past hours that shared the same penetration of Regulation D resources that exist for the given Market Suspension hour.

### **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

#### **3.2.2A.1 Applicability.**

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(e). A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### **3.2.3 Operating Reserves.**

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that sections 3.2.3A, 3.2.3A.001, and 3.2.3A.01 below do not meet the Synchronized Reserve Requirements, the Primary Reserve Requirements, and the 30-minute Reserve Requirements, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the day-ahead market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in section 3.2.3(n) below, if the total offered price for Economic Load Response Participant resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead

Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller as a day-ahead Operating Reserve credit.

However, for the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled to provide energy in the Operating Day and the resource actually provides energy in at least one Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour that corresponds to such scheduled Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, a resource's day-ahead Operating Reserve credit shall be reduced by the greater of zero or the difference of the resource's Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target and the Balancing Operating Reserve Target, as determined below.

A resource's Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A + B) - C$$

Where:

A = Start-up Costs

B = the sum of day-ahead No-load Costs and energy over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond with Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled. The day-ahead No-load Costs and energy are divided by twelve to determine the cost for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

C = the sum of the day-ahead revenues calculated for each Real-time Settlement Interval that corresponds with a Day-ahead Settlement Interval in which the resource is scheduled, where the day-ahead revenue for each such Real-time Settlement Interval equals the product of the megawatt amount of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource divided by twelve.

A resource's Balancing Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$D - (E + F)$$

Where:

D = the sum of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and the incremental cost of energy summed over all Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond to the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource was scheduled;

E = [(the megawatt amount of energy provided in the Real-time Energy Market minus the megawatt amount of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market) multiplied by the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource] plus the sum of the day-ahead revenues as determined in part C of the above formula for determining the

Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target, summed over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals; and

F = the sum of all revenues earned for providing Secondary Reserves, Non-Synchronized Reserves, and Reactive Services over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(p) below, depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (b) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated

balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from section 3.2.3(h) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load ((a) net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy), accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day and accepted Up-to Congestion Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for the Operating Day at the sink of the transaction; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Tariff, Schedule 6A. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be

needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Economic Load Response Participant resources); and 2) any block of Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Economic Load Response Participant resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units



shall be compensated in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f) and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f); or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment M – Appendix, section II.B. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to section 3.2.3(b), and less the absolute value of any negative Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credit, as determined in section 3.2.3A(f)(iv) below, and less the absolute value of any negative Non-Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credit determined in section 3.2.3.A.001(d)(iii) below, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in section 3.2.3B, and the absolute value of any negative Secondary Reserve lost opportunity cost credit, as determined in section 3.2.3A.01(f)(iv) below, and plus the sum of the Market Revenue Neutrality Offsets for Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Secondary Reserve, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Secondary Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Secondary Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.3(c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an

amount equal to the product of (A) the LOC Deviation times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ . A Market Seller of a unit defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), (f-3), (f-4), or (f-5) that is reduced using a generator output constraint to honor a stability limitation is not eligible for credits under this section 3.2.3(f) for the MWh reduction associated with honoring the stability limit. If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.11.6, where the suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, resources will not be compensated for lost opportunity costs.

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource's Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3(f).
- (ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - (C+D)$ . The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or
  - 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.3(c), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind or solar generating unit, Hybrid Resource or Energy Storage Resource Model Participant that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind or solar generating units, Hybrid Resource or Energy Storage Resource Model Participant as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the LOC Deviation times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A * B) - C$ . An Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or a Hybrid Resource instructed to increase charging at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for the increase in charging in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.3(e). A unit in the Energy Storage Resource Participation Model or a Hybrid Resource instructed to reduce charging at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, is not eligible for compensation under section 3.2.3(f-4).

(f-5) If a Market Participant of an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or a Hybrid Resource believes that the above calculations in this section 3.2.3 do not accurately

compensate the Market Participant for opportunity costs associated with following PJM manual dispatch instructions to modify a unit's charging or discharging due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Participant will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Participant. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) A Market Seller of a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource shall receive Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits as calculated under subsection (iv) below if the resource is dispatched to provide energy in the Real-time Energy Market, provided such resource is not committed to provide real-time ancillary services (Regulation, reserves, reactive service) or instructed to reduce or suspend output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section (f-4).

(ii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the pricing run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = the resource's expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

B = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

C = the sum of the resource's Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the resource's expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(iii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the dispatch run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

$$(\text{greater of } A \text{ and } B) - (\text{lesser of } C \text{ and } D)$$

Where:

A = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run for the resource in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

B = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

C = the resource's Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run;

D = the resource's Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval.

(iv) The Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit shall equal the greater of (A) the difference between the revenue above cost based on the pricing run determined in subsection (f-5)(ii) and the revenue above cost based on the dispatch run determined in subsection (f-5)(iii) or (B) zero.

(v) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of the Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-4), plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Tariff, Schedule 6A, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_h (A + B + C)$$

Where:

$h$  = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

$A$  = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval's withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly withdrawal deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12 are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

$B$  = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;

$C$  = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant's energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant's total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.1A shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Tariff, Schedule 6A.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in section 3.2.3(q) below, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions, which include the components referenced in section 3.2.3(d) regarding the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market, at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.
- (iv) Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.
- (i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited for Condense Startup Cost and Condense Energy Use times the real-time LMP for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve, Secondary Reserve, or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve, Secondary Reserve, or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve, Secondary Reserve, or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.
- (k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve, Secondary Reserve, or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission

Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by section 3.2.3.(b) or section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being



scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq$  105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum  $\geq$  95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$Ramp\_Request_t = (Dispatch\_target_{t-1} - AOutput_{t-1}) / (LTime_{t-1})$$

$$RL\_Desired_t = AOutput_{t-1} + (Ramp\_Request_t * Case\_Eff\_time_{t-1})$$

where:

1. Dispatchtarget = Dispatch Signal for the previous approved Dispatch case
2. AOutput = Unit's achievable target MW at case solution time as defined in the PJM Manuals
3. LTime = Dispatch look ahead time
4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between signal changes
5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the dispatch signal or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the dispatch signal and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the dispatch LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and dispatch signal, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – dispatch LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.

- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and dispatch LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – dispatch LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is  $\leq 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is  $> 20\%$ , balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – dispatch LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic Load Response Participant resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve

deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.3A. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(h) except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Tariff, Schedule 6A, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day. Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (p) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy. If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, section 1.11.6, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges to the ratio share of real-time load plus export transactions.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceeds the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(i) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Tariff, Schedule 6A,

in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(q)(i). The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with section 3.2.3(p). Allocation to real-time load share under this subsection (q)(ii) shall not apply to Direct Charging Energy.

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than \$1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3, or greater than \$2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh, and costs greater than \$1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### **3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant's hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be adjusted by any Synchronized Reserve provided on the Market Participant's behalf through a bilateral agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall

be charged the pro rata share of the sum of day-ahead and real-time credits for Synchronized Reserve as defined in sections 3.2.3A(b)(i) and (ii) below.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation and Economic Load Response Participant resources assigned to provide Synchronized Reserve by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market shall be equal to the product of the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price multiplied by the megawatt amount of Synchronized Reserve such resource is assigned to provide..

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources and Economic Load Response Participant resources assigned to provide Synchronized Reserve by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market shall be determined for each operating hour based on the sum of their hourly total of Real-time Settlement Interval deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_i ((A - B) * C)$$

Where:

i = the Real-time Settlement Intervals in the applicable operating hour;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve from that resource assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market. The megawatt value is capped at the lesser of the Economic Maximum and the Synchronized Reserve maximum MW minus the Revenue Data for Settlements of the resource for each Real-time Settlement Interval where there is not a Synchronized Reserve event;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve from that resource assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market; and

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price.

If a Synchronized Reserve Event is initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Economic Load Response Participant resource reduced its load in response to the event, the resource shall be eligible to receive a credit for the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Pool-scheduled resources shall be credited a Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credit, where positive, as described in subsection (f)(iv) below.

(c) [Reserved for future use]

(d) Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices

(i) For the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market, the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the price of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, determined by the interaction between a supply curve formed using Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs and the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve for Synchronized Reserve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02 for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus (A) the price of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve for any other Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve can contribute and (B) the price of serving the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve and 30-minute Reserve for each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve can contribute, provided that the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be less than or equal to the sum of no more than two of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the 30-minute Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve can contribute.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.8(d), Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices shall be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour and for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price of zero dollars per megawatt-hour and all settlements will be based on the Real-time Synchronized Reserve market quantities and prices as determined pursuant to subsection (d)(ii) hereof.

(ii) For the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market, the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the price of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, determined by the interaction between a supply curve formed using Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs and the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve for Synchronized Reserve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02 for that Reserve Zone or Reserve



Sub-zone, plus (A) the price of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve for any other Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve can contribute and (B) the price of serving the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve and 30-minute Reserve for each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve can contribute, provided that the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be less than or equal to the sum of no more than two of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement, the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the 30-minute Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve can contribute.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, and the Office of the Interconnection is not assigning Synchronized Reserves, then the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the Market Suspension period.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, where the real-time Market Suspension is less than or equal to six (6) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Synchronized Reserves, then the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.

If the real-time Market Suspension is greater than six (6) consecutive hours but less than or equal to twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and there are cleared Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for the affected Operating Day, then the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for each corresponding hour. If no such Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices exist, then the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.

If the real-time Market Suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, and the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Synchronized Reserves, the Office of the Interconnection will set the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price to zero dollars per megawatt-hour for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the Market Suspension period. Resources will be compensated for lost opportunity cost per subsection (f) hereof using the energy price as determined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2.iii. The opportunity cost shall be zero for all resources self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve, synchronous condensers and Economic

### Load Response Participant resources.

If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement, and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

(iii) The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

(iv) By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) (i) For determining the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in each hour of the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market, the estimated resource-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant resource shall be the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation or Economic Load Response Participant resource bus and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the energy dispatch point for the resource) or offer price to reduce energy from the Economic Load Response Participant resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation or Economic Load Participant resource bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource or the offer price to reduce energy from the Economic Load Response Participant resource.

However, the opportunity costs shall be zero for resources self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve and for synchronous condensers and for Economic Load Response Participant resources that do not receive a day-ahead commitment to provide energy in the same operating hour in which such resource is committed to provide Synchronized Reserve.

(ii) For determining the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not a hydroelectric resource shall be the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the energy dispatch point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange

Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

For hydroelectric resources, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the expected real-time Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus. The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions, as defined in the PJM Manuals, and has a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be the greater of zero and the difference between the expected real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average day-ahead Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be zero.

The opportunity costs shall be zero for all resources self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve, synchronous condensers and Economic Load Response Participant resources.

(f) (i) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a generation resource, except a generation resource that is operating as a synchronous condenser, selected to provide Synchronized Reserve in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market, or an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is selected to provide Synchronized Reserve in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market for the same operating hour in which such resource receives a day-ahead commitment to provide energy, the opportunity cost of a resource shall be determined for each operating hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a resource to provide Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource or the applicable pricing point for the Economic Load Response Participant resource;

B = The deviation of the resource's energy output or load reduction necessary to supply a Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve assignment from the resource's energy expected output or load reduction level if it had been assigned in economic merit order to provide energy or reduce load; and

C = The Day-ahead Energy market offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve for the resource's energy output or load reduction necessary to provide a Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment from the resource's expected energy

output or load reduction level if it had been assigned in economic merit order to provide energy or reduce load.

For a generation resource that is operating as a synchronous condenser, the resource's unit-specific opportunity cost shall be determined as follows: [Condense Energy Use multiplied by A] plus [the applicable Condense Startup Cost divided by the number of hours the resource is assigned Synchronized Reserve].

(ii) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a generation resource, except a generation resource that is operating as a synchronous condenser, selected to provide Synchronized Reserve in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market in excess of the resource's Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of that generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires that generation resource to provide Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The Real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

B = The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to supply Synchronized Reserve in real-time, reduced by the amount of Synchronized Reserve the resource failed to respond during a Synchronized Reserve Event during the Operating Day, in excess of its Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment and follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order to provide energy; and

C = The energy offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve for the generation resource's output necessary to supply Synchronized Reserve in real-time from the lesser of the generation resource's output necessary to provide a Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment or follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order to provide energy.

For a generation resource that is a synchronous condenser, the resource's unit-specific opportunity cost shall be determined as follows: [additional Condense Energy Use in excess of day-ahead Condense Energy Use in real-time multiplied by A] plus [any applicable Condense Startup Cost due to additional Condense Startup Cost in real-time in excess of day-ahead Condense Startup Cost allocated to each Real-time Settlement Interval as described in PJM Manuals].

For hydroelectric resources, the unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the real-time Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus multiplied by the additional megawatts assigned to supply Synchronized Reserve in real-time in excess of its Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment.

The unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be the greater of zero and the difference between the real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating multiplied by the additional megawatts assigned to supply the hourly Synchronized Reserve in real-time in excess of its Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment.

The unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be zero.

(iii) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, a Market Revenue Neutrality Offset is calculated for each resource, if eligible. If there is a decrease in the resource's real-time reserve MW from a day-ahead market assignment in more than one market for that Real-time Settlement Interval, the total Market Revenue Neutrality Offset is allocated to the Synchronized Reserve market based on the ratio of the opportunity cost owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time within the Synchronized Reserve market and the total opportunity cost owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time from all reserve markets, not to exceed the resource's opportunity cost owed in the Synchronized Reserve market.

A resource is not eligible for Market Revenue Neutrality Offset for Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval for any of the following conditions:

- (A) A resource's real-time Synchronized Reserve assignment decreases due to the resource being self-scheduled to provide energy or Regulation;
- (B) A resource reduces its flexibility in real-time such that the resource no longer qualifies to provide Synchronized Reserve in real-time;
- (C) A resource's Final Offer is less than its Committed Offer;
- (D) A resource trips offline or otherwise becomes unavailable in real-time;
- (E) A resource does not follow dispatch as described in section 3.2.3(o) above and section 3.2.3(o-1) above; or

(F) A resource increases its Synchronized Reserve offer price in the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market from its offer price in the Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market.

(iv) A Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credit is determined for each resource for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A + B + C + D) - (E + F + G + H)$$

Where:

A = day-ahead Synchronized Reserve offer price times the Synchronized Reserve MW assignment;

B = real-time Synchronized Reserve offer price times the Synchronized Reserve MW assigned in real-time in excess of the Synchronized Reserve MW assigned day-ahead, where the Synchronized Reserve MW assigned is capped at the lesser of the Economic Maximum and the Synchronized Reserve maximum MW minus the Revenue Data for Settlements of the resource for each Real-time Settlement Interval where there is not a Synchronized Reserve event;

C = day-ahead opportunity cost as determined in subsection (f)(i) above;

D = real-time opportunity cost as determined in subsection (f)(ii) above;

E = day-ahead clearing price credits as determined in subsection (b)(i) above;

F = real-time clearing price credits as determined in subsection (b)(ii) above less any applicable charges for failure to respond to a Synchronized Reserve Event as determined in subsection (j) below;

G = the applicable Market Revenue Neutrality Offset as determined in subsection (f)(iii) above; and

H = the opportunity cost credit owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time as described in section 3.2.3A(f)(iii) above if not eligible for Market Revenue Neutrality Offset.

(v) The opportunity costs for an Economic Load Response Participant resource assigned Synchronized Reserve in real-time or any resource self-scheduled for Synchronized Reserves shall be zero.

(g) [Reserved for future use]

(h) For each operating hour, the sum of the Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credits credited in accordance with subsection (b)(iii) above shall be allocated and charged

to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its real-time purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) [Reserved for future use]

(j) In the event a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in real-time fails to provide the amount of Synchronized Reserve it was directed to deploy in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be charged at the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the real-time Synchronized Reserve the resource was directed to deploy, in excess of the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve real-time. For each Real-time Settlement Interval where there is not a Synchronized Reserve Event, the megawatts that will be charged shall be the lesser of the amount of the shortfall of Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, or the real-time Synchronized Reserve assignment, which is capped at the lesser of the Economic Maximum and the Synchronized Reserve maximum MW minus the Revenue Data for Settlements for the resource on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that was assigned or self-scheduled for Synchronized Reserve and provided more Synchronized Reserve than it was directed to deploy will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve than they were directed to deploy during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the retroactive penalty megawatts by the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Synchronized Reserve it was directed to deploy in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The retroactive penalty megawatts for each interval shall be the lesser of the amount of the shortfall of Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, and the real-time Synchronized Reserve assignment for each interval, which is capped at the lesser of the Economic Maximum and the Synchronized Reserve maximum MW minus the Revenue Data for

Settlements for the resource. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or an Economic Load Response Participant resource, except for Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Economic Load Response Participant resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Economic Load Response Participant resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Economic Load Response Participant resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or an Economic Load Response Participant resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Economic Load Response Participant resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to an Economic Load Response Participant resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Economic Load Response Participant resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the



Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

### 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant's hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be adjusted by any Non-Synchronized Reserve provided on the Market Participant's behalf through a bilateral agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum day-ahead and real-time credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve as defined in sections 3.2.3A.001(b)(i) and (ii) below.

(b) Resources assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as follows:

(i) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve by the Office of the Interconnection in the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market shall be equal to the product of the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Market Clearing Price multiplied by the megawatt amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such resource is assigned to provide.

(ii) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market shall be determined for each operating hour based on the sum on their hourly total of Real-time Settlement Interval deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_i ((A - B) * C)$$

Where:

i = the Real-time Settlement Intervals in the applicable operating hour;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the megawatts of Non-Synchronized Reserve from that resource assigned by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the megawatts of Non-Synchronized Reserve from that resource assigned by the Office of the Interconnection in the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market; and

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price.

(iii) Pool-scheduled generation resources assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market shall be credited a Non-Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credit, where positive, as determined in accordance with subsection (d)(iii) below, to recover any net monetary loss to the Market Seller of such resource associated with the purchase of Non-Synchronized Reserve in the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market as a result of following the dispatch direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(c) Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices

(i) For the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market, the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the price of serving the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, determined by the interaction between a supply curve formed using Non-Synchronized Reserve offer prices and the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve for Non-Synchronized Reserve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02 for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus (A) the price of serving the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve for any other Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve can contribute and (B) the price of serving the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve for each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve can contribute, provided that the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be less than or equal to the product of 1.5 multiplied by the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Non-Synchronized Reserve can contribute.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.8(d), Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices shall be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour and for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price of zero dollars per megawatt-hour and all settlements will be based on the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve market quantities and prices as determined pursuant to subsection (c)(ii) hereof.

(ii) For the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market, the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the price of serving the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone determined by the interaction between a supply curve formed using Non-Synchronized Reserve offer prices and the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve for Non-Synchronized Reserve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02 for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus (A) the price of serving the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve for any other Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone to which the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve can contribute and (B) the price of serving the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve for each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Primary Reserve can contribute, provided that the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be less than or equal to the product of 1.5 multiplied by the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for Non-Synchronized Reserve can contribute.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, and the Office of the Interconnection is not assigning Non-Synchronized Reserves, then the Non-Synchronized Reserve Clearing Price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the Market Suspension period.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, where the real-time Market Suspension is less than or equal to six (6) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Non-Synchronized Reserves, then the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.

If the real-time Market Suspension is greater than six (6) consecutive hours but less than or equal to twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and there are cleared Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for the affected Operating Day, then the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for each corresponding hour. If no such Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices exist, then the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.

If the real-time Market Suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour regardless of whether the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Non-Synchronized Reserves.

If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be the product of 1.5 multiplied by the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

(iii) The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

(iv) By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) (i) For determining the Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price for each hour in the Day-ahead Non-Synchronized Reserve Market and for each Real-time Settlement Interval in the Real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve Market, including during a declaration of a Market Suspension, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be zero.

(ii) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, a total Market Revenue Neutrality Offset is calculated for each resource, if eligible. If there is a decrease in real-time reserve MW from a day-ahead market assignment in more than one market for that Real-time Settlement Interval, the total Market Revenue Neutrality Offset is allocated to the Non-Synchronized Reserve market based on the ratio of the opportunity cost owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time within the Non-Synchronized Reserve market and the total opportunity cost owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time from all reserve markets, not to exceed the resource's opportunity cost owed in the Non-Synchronized Reserve market.

A resource is not eligible for Market Revenue Neutrality Offset for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval for any of the following conditions:

(A) A resource's real-time Non-Synchronized Reserve assignment decreases due to the resource being self-scheduled to provide energy, Synchronized Reserve, or Regulation;

(B) A resource reduces flexibility in real-time such that the resource no longer qualifies to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in real-time;

(C) A resource's Final Offer is less than its Committed Offer;

(D) A resource trips offline or otherwise becomes unavailable in real-time; or

(E) A resource does not follow dispatch as described in section 3.2.3(o) above and section 3.2.3(o-1) above.

(iii) A Non-Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credit is determined for each resource for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

$$(\text{zero}) - (A + B + C + D)$$

Where:

A = day-ahead clearing price credits as determined in subsection (b)(i) above;

B = real-time clearing price credits as determined in subsection (b)(ii) above;

C = the applicable Market Revenue Neutrality Offset as determined in subsection (d)(ii) above; and

D = the opportunity cost credit owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time as described in section 3.2.3A.001(d)(ii) above if not eligible for Market Revenue Neutrality Offset.

(e) [Reserved for future use]

(f) For each operating hour, the sum of the Non-Synchronized Reserve lost opportunity cost credits credited in subsection (b)(iii) above shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its real-time purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and

its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

### **3.2.3A.01 Secondary Reserve.**

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity shall have an obligation for hourly Secondary Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Secondary Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Secondary Reserve Obligation"). A Market Participant's hourly Secondary Reserve Obligation shall be adjusted by any Secondary Reserve provided on the Market Participant's behalf through a bilateral agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Secondary Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of day-ahead and real-time credits for Secondary Reserve as defined in sections 3.2.3A.01(b)(i) and (ii) below.

(b) Resources assigned to provide Secondary Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as follows:

(i) Credits for Secondary Reserve provided by generation resources and Economic Load Response Participant resources assigned to provide Secondary Reserve by the Office of the Interconnection in the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market shall be equal to the product of the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price multiplied by the megawatt amount of Secondary Reserve such resource is scheduled to provide.

(ii) Credits for Secondary Reserve provided by generation resources and Economic Load Response Participant resources scheduled to provide Secondary Reserve by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market shall be determined for each operating hour based on the sum of their hourly total of Real-time Settlement Interval deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_i ((A - B) * C)$$

Where:

i = the Real-time Settlement Intervals in the applicable operating hour;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the megawatts of Secondary Reserve from that resource assigned by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market. The megawatt value is capped at the lesser of the Economic Maximum or Secondary Reserve maximum MW minus the Revenue Data for Settlements of the resource for each Real-time Settlement Interval minus the Real-time Synchronized Reserve assignment;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the megawatts of Secondary Reserve from that resource scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection in the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market; and

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval, the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price.

(iii) Pool-scheduled resources and Economic Load Response Participant resources shall be credited a Secondary Reserve lost opportunity cost credit, where positive, as described in subsection (f)(iv) below.

(c) [Reserved for future use]

(d) Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices

(i) For the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market, the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and, as applicable, Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the price of serving the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, determined by the interaction between a supply curve formed using Secondary Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs and the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve for Secondary Reserve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02 for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus the price of serving the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve for any other Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve can contribute, but the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price shall not exceed the Reserve Penalty Factor for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve can contribute.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.8(d), Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices shall be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour and for purposes of

settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price of zero dollars per megawatt-hour and all settlements will be based on the Real-time Secondary Reserve market quantities and prices as determined pursuant to subsection (d)(ii) hereof.

(ii) For the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market, the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the price of serving the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, determined by the interaction between a supply curve formed using Secondary Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs and the applicable Operating Reserve Demand Curve for Secondary Reserve established in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.02 for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus the price of serving the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve for any other Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve can contribute but the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price shall not exceed the Reserve Penalty Factor for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to which the next increment of demand for 30-minute Reserve can contribute.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, and the Office of the Interconnection is not assigning Secondary Reserves, then the Secondary Reserve Clearing Price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the Market Suspension period.

If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, where the real-time Market Suspension is less than or equal to six (6) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Secondary Reserves, then the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.

If the real-time Market Suspension is greater than six (6) consecutive hours but less than or equal to twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and there are cleared Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices for the affected Operating Day, then the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices for each corresponding hour. If no such Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices exist, then the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices associated with such Market Suspension shall be the average of the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Prices for all Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding and subsequent clock hours (from XX:00 to XX:59) adjacent to such Market Suspension.



If the real-time Market Suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, and the Office of the Interconnection is assigning Secondary Reserves, the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price will be set to zero dollars per megawatt-hour. Resources will be compensated for lost opportunity cost per subsection (f) hereof using the energy price as determined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2.iii.

If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price for a given Reserve Zone or Sub-zone shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the 30-minute Reserve Requirements for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone .

(iii) The Reserve Penalty Factor for the 30-minute Reserve Requirement shall be \$850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended 30-minute Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

(iv) By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Reserve Penalty Factor for 30-minute Reserve are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) (i) For determining the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour in the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market, the estimated resource-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant resources shall be the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation or Economic Load Response Participant resource bus and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the energy dispatch point for the resource) or offer price to reduce energy from the Economic Load Response Participant resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the Economic Load Response Participant resource bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource or the offer price to reduce energy from the Economic Load Response Participant resource.

However, opportunity costs shall be zero for resources self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve, and for synchronous condensers and for Economic Load Response Participant resources that do not receive a day-ahead commitment to provide energy in the same operating hour in which such resource is committed to provide Secondary Reserve.

(ii) For determining the Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not a hydroelectric resource shall be the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the

megawatt level of the energy dispatch point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

For hydroelectric resources, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the expected real-time Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus. The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be the greater of zero and the difference between the expected real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average day-ahead Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be zero.

However, the opportunity costs shall be zero for resources self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve, and for synchronous condensers and Economic Load Response Participant resources.

(f) (i) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a generation resource, except a generation resource that is a synchronous condenser, selected to provide Secondary Reserve in the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market or an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is selected to provide Secondary Reserve in the Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market in the same operating hour in which such resource receives a day-ahead commitment to provide energy, the opportunity cost of a resource shall be determined for each operating hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a resource to provide Secondary Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource or the applicable pricing point for the Economic Load Response Participant resource;

B= The deviation of the resource's energy output or load reduction necessary to supply a Day-ahead Secondary Reserve assignment from the resource's expected energy output or load reduction level if it had been assigned in economic merit order to provide energy or reduce load less any Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment; and

C = The Day-ahead Energy Market offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve for the resource's energy output or load reduction necessary to provide a Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market assignment from the resource's expected energy output or load reduction level if it had been assigned in economic merit order to provide energy or reduce load less any Day-ahead Synchronized Reserve Market assignment.

For a generation resource that is a synchronous condenser, the resource's unit-specific opportunity cost shall be determined as follows: [Condense Energy Use multiplied by A] plus [the applicable Condense Startup Cost divided by the number of hours the resource is assigned Secondary Reserve].

(ii) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a generation resource, except a generation that is a synchronous condenser, selected to provide Secondary Reserve in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market in excess of the resource's Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market assignment and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of that generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires that generation resource to provide Secondary Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A \times B) - C$$

Where:

A = The Real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

B= The deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to supply Secondary Reserve in real-time in excess of its Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market assignment and follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order to provide energy less any Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market assignment; and

C = The energy offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve for the generation resource's output necessary to supply Secondary Reserve in real-time from the lesser of the generation resource's output necessary to provide a Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market assignment or follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order to provide energy less any Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market assignment.

For hydroelectric resources, the unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the real-time Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus multiplied by the additional megawatts assigned to

supply Synchronized Reserve in real-time in excess of its Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market assignment.

The unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be the greater of zero and the difference between the real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average real-time Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating multiplied by the additional megawatts assigned to supply Secondary Reserve in real-time in excess of its Day-ahead Secondary Reserve Market assignment.

The unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead energy commitment greater than zero shall be zero.

For a generation resource that is a synchronous condenser, the resource's unit-specific opportunity cost shall be determined as follows: additional Condense Energy Use in excess of day-ahead Condense Energy Use multiplied by A plus [any applicable Condense Startup Cost due to additional Condense Startup Cost in real-time in excess of day-ahead Condense Startup Cost allocated to each Real-time Settlement Interval as described in PJM Manuals]. If the generation resource is operating as a synchronous condenser and also has a Real-time Synchronized Reserve assignment, resource's unit-specific opportunity cost in the Secondary Reserve Market shall be zero.

(iii) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, a total Market Revenue Neutrality Offset is calculated for each resource, if eligible. If there is a decrease in real-time reserve MW from a day-ahead market assignment in more than one market for that real-time settlement interval, the total Market Revenue Neutrality Offset is allocated to the Secondary Reserve market based on the ratio of the opportunity cost owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time within the Secondary Reserve market and the total opportunity cost owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time from all reserve markets, not to exceed the resource's opportunity cost owed in the Secondary Reserve market.

A resource is not eligible for Market Revenue Neutrality Offset for Secondary Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval for any of the following conditions:

- (A) A resource's real-time Secondary Reserve assignment decreases due to the resource being self-scheduled to provide energy, Synchronized Reserve, or Regulation;
- (B) A resource reduces flexibility in real-time such that the resource no longer qualifies to provide Secondary Reserve in real-time;

(C) A resource's Final Offer is less than its Committed Offer;

(D) A resource trips offline or otherwise becomes unavailable in real-time;

(E) A resource does not follow dispatch as described in section 3.2.3(o) above and section 3.2.3(o-1) above; or

(F) A resource that fails to come online and reach Economic Minimum output within 30 minutes as described in section 3.2.3A.01(h)(i) below.

(iv) A Secondary Reserve lost opportunity cost credit is determined for each resource for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

$$(A + B) - (C + D + E + F)$$

Where:

A = day-ahead opportunity cost as determined in subsection (f)(i) above;

B = real-time opportunity cost as determined in subsection (f)(ii) above;

C = day-ahead clearing price credits as determined in subsection (b)(i) above;

D = real-time clearing price credits as determined subsection (b)(ii) above;

E = the applicable Market Revenue Neutrality Offset as determined in subsection (f)(iii) above; and

F = the opportunity cost credit owed due to a reduction in assignment in real-time as described in section 3.2.3A.01(f)(iii) above if not eligible for Market Revenue Neutrality Offset.

(v) The opportunity costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources and generation resources not synchronized to the grid shall be zero, except that Economic Load Response Participant resources may have a day-ahead opportunity cost, as determined in subsection (f)(i) above.

(g) For each operating hour, the sum of the Secondary Reserve lost opportunity cost credits credited in accordance with subsection (b)(iii) above shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Secondary Reserve Obligation in proportion to its real-time purchases of Secondary Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(h) (i) In the event an offline generation resource has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Secondary Reserve in real-time and is subsequently dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to supply energy during that Operating Day

and the resource qualifies as a Secondary Reserve resource at the time it is dispatched to provide energy, the Office of the Interconnection will assess the resource's performance as follows:

For each generation resource that fails to come online and reach Economic Minimum output within 30 minutes as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, the resource's Real-time Secondary Reserve assignment will be set to zero megawatts for that interval and for all prior intervals in which the resource was assigned to provide Secondary Reserve in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market starting at the later of (A) the last interval the resource was online or (B) the beginning of that Operating Day and continuing up to the interval the resource failed to come online. This results in the resource buying back the day-ahead assignment at the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price, or if solely assigned in real-time not being paid for the assigned MW.

(ii) In the event an Economic Load Response Participant resource has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Secondary Reserve in real-time and is subsequently dispatched to supply the Secondary Reserve assignment as a load reduction, the Office of the Interconnection will assess the resource's performance as follows:

For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between 29 and 31 minutes after the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection.

For each Economic Load Response Participant resource that fails to reduce load by at least the Economic Minimum, where the measured response is the difference between the resource's starting MW usage and the resource's ending MW usage as described above, within 30 minutes as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, the resource's Real-time Secondary Reserve assignment will be set to zero megawatts for that interval, and for all prior intervals in which the resource was assigned to provide Secondary Reserve in the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market between such non-performance event starting at the later of (A) the last interval the resource reduced load at the instruction of the Office of the Interconnection or (B) the beginning of that Operating Day, and for all subsequent intervals through the earlier of (C) the next interval in which the resource is dispatched to reduce load or (D) the end of the Operating Day. This results in the resource buying back the day-ahead assignment at the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price, or if solely assigned in real-time, refunding all payments due for Secondary Reserve during such period.

(iii) For Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant Resources, a second method of verification will be used for instances where a Secondary Reserve assignment dispatched as an energy load reduction is initiated and the resource is operating at the minimum consumption level of its duty cycle. In this case, the magnitude of the response will be measured as the difference between (A) the minimum of the resource's

consumption between the minute before and the minute after the end of the last settlement interval the resource reduced load at the instruction of the Office of the Interconnection and (B) the maximum consumption within a ten (10) minute period following the end of the last settlement interval the resource reduced load provided that all subsequent minutes following that minute are no less than 50% of the consumption in that minute.

For each Batch Load Economic Load Response Participant Resource that fails to reduce load by at least the Economic Minimum, where the measured response is the difference between the resource's starting MW usage and the resource's ending MW usage as described in section (ii) above or the difference between (A) and (B) as described in section (iii) above, within 30 minutes as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, the resource's Real-time Secondary Reserve assignment will be set to zero megawatts for that interval, and for all prior intervals in which the resource was assigned to provide Secondary Reserve in either the Day-ahead or Real-time Secondary Reserve Markets between such non-performance event starting at the later of (A) the last interval the resource reduced load at the instruction of the Office of the Interconnection or (B) the beginning of that Operating Day, and for all subsequent intervals through the earlier of (C) the next interval in which the resource is dispatched to reduce load or (D) the end of the Operating Day. This results in the resource buying back the day-ahead assignment at the Real-time Secondary Reserve Market Clearing Price, or if solely assigned in real-time, refunding all payments due for Secondary Reserve during such period.

### **3.2.3A.02 Operating Reserve Demand Curves**

The Office of the Interconnection shall establish Operating Reserve Demand Curves for clearing 30-minute Reserve, Primary Reserve, and Synchronized Reserve, for, as applicable, each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone to procure sufficient reserves to meet, as applicable, (a) 30-minute Reserve Requirement and Extended 30-minute Reserve Requirement; (b) Primary Reserve Requirement and Extended Primary Reserve Requirement; and (c) Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement. The Operating Reserve Demand Curves established for each reserve type shall be used to commit such reserves in both the day-ahead and real-time reserve markets. The Operating Reserve Demand Curves shall be determined in accordance with the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors and PJM Manuals.

### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output, when positive, of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a steam-electric generating unit, a Hybrid Resource, or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.3(c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as  $(A*B) - C$ . An Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or a Hybrid Resource instructed to reduce charging to provide Reactive Services is not eligible for compensation under section (c).

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.3(c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost for each Real-time Settlement Interval, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output (positive generation output) of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to section 3.2.3B(f). At the end of each Operating Day, when an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or a Hybrid Resource is instructed to increase charging at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a steam-electric generating unit, a Hybrid Resource, combined cycle unit, or a combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.3(c) hereof), and where the real time LMP revenues at the unit's bus are lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a



manual override), shall receive a credit in an amount equal to  $\{(AG - LMPDMW) \times (UB - URTLMP)\}$  where:

AG equals the actual output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output, or charging, is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URLTMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where  $UB - URTLMP$  shall not be negative, except where applicable for an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or a Hybrid Resource when instructed to increase charging.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.3(c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability or if an Energy Storage Resource Model Participant or a Hybrid Resource believes the above calculations in this section 3.2.3B do not accurately compensate the Market Participant for opportunity costs associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to modify a unit's charging or discharging for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the product of the Condense Energy Use multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (B) the generating unit's Condense Startup Cost, and (C) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

### **3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.**

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the applicable Synchronized Reserve Requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Real-time Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the product of the Condense Energy Use multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (B) the generation resource's Condense Startup Cost, and (C) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the

Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### **3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.

### **3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.

### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-

ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

### **3.2.7 Billing.**

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 14 include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3 [Reserved]**

### **3.3A Economic Load Response Participants.**

#### **3.3A.1 Compensation.**

Economic Load Response Participants shall be compensated pursuant to sections 3.3A.5 and/or 3.3A.6 of this Schedule, for demand reduction offers submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test of section 3.3A.4; that are scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection; and that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. Qualifying demand reductions shall be measured by: 1) comparing actual metered load to an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load or alternative CBL determined in accordance with the provisions of section 3.3A.2 or 3.3A.2.01, respectively; or 2) non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers, as metered on a current statistical sample of electric distribution company accounts, as described in the PJM Manuals or 3) by the MWs produced by on-Site Generators pursuant to the provisions of section 3.3A.2.02.

#### **3.3A.2 Customer Baseline Load.**

For Economic Load Response Participants that choose to measure demand reductions using an end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load ("CBL"), the CBL shall be determined using the following formula for such participant's Non-Variable Loads. Additionally, the following formula shall be used to determine a Peak Shaving Adjustment end-use customer's demand reductions when determining peak shaving performance rating as described in PJM Manual 19, unless an alternative CBL is approved pursuant to section 3.3A.2.01 of this schedule:

(a) The CBL for weekdays shall be the average of the highest 4 out of the 5 most recent load weekdays in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event.

i. For the purposes of calculating the CBL for weekdays, weekdays shall not include:

1. NERC holidays;
2. Weekend days;
3. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
  - (i) any weekday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to section 3.3A.4 or 3.3A.5, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
  - (ii) any weekday where the end-use customer location that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer

locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.

4. Any weekday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage for the five days.

- ii. If a 45-day period does not include 5 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, provided there are 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, the CBL shall be based on the average of those 4 weekdays. If there are not 4 eligible weekdays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

- iii. Section 3.3A.2(a)(i)(3) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 4 weekdays that meet the conditions in subsection (a)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 4 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(b) The CBL for weekend days and NERC holidays shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- i. The CBL for Saturdays and Sundays/NERC holidays shall be the average of the highest 2 load days out of the 3 most recent Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, in the 45 calendar day period preceding the relevant load reduction event, provided that the following days shall not be used to calculate a Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday CBL:

1. Event days. For the purposes of this section an event day shall be either:
    - a. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday that an Economic Load Response Participant submits a settlement pursuant to section 3.3A.5 or 3.3A.6, provided that Event Days shall exclude such days if the settlement is denied by the relevant LSE or electric distribution company or is disallowed by the Office of the Interconnection; or
    - b. any Saturday and Sunday/NERC holiday where the end-use customer that is registered in the Economic Load Response program is also registered as a Demand Resource, and all end-use customer locations on the relevant Economic Load Response registration have been dispatched by PJM during an emergency event.
  2. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday where the average daily event period usage is less than 25% of the average event period usage level for the three days;



3. Any Saturday or Sunday/NERC holiday that corresponds to the beginning or end of daylight savings.

ii. If a 45-day period does not include 3 Saturdays or 3 Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, provided there are 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, the CBL will be based on the average of those 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays. If there are not 2 eligible Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, the CBL shall be determined in accordance with subsection (iii) of this section.

iii. Section 3.3A.2(b)(i)(1) notwithstanding, if a 45-day period does not include 2 Saturdays or Sundays/NERC holidays, respectively, that meet the conditions in subsection (b)(i) of this section, event days will be used as necessary to meet the 2 day requirement to calculate the CBL, provided that any such event days shall be the highest load event days within the relevant 45-day period.

(c) CBLs established pursuant to this section shall represent end-use customers' actual load patterns. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that a CBL or alternative CBL does not accurately represent a customer's actual load patterns, the CBL shall be revised accordingly pursuant to section 3.3A.2.01. Consistent with this requirement, if an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer upon whose behalf it is acting that would result in the adjustment of more than half the hours in the affected party's Customer Baseline Load by twenty percent or more for more than twenty days.

### **3.3A.2.01 Alternative Customer Baseline Methodologies.**

(a) During the Economic Load Response Participant registration process pursuant to section 1.5A.3 of this Schedule, the relevant Economic Load Response Participant or the Office of the Interconnection ("Interested Parties") may, in the case of such participant's Non-Variable Load customers, and shall, in the case of its Variable Load customers, propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to section 3.3A.2. During the Emergency and Pre-Emergency Load Response registration process pursuant to section 8.4 of this schedule, or as otherwise approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the relevant participant or the Office of the Interconnection may propose an alternative CBL calculation that more accurately reflects the relevant end-use customer's consumption pattern relative to the CBL determined pursuant to section 3.3A.2 of this schedule. In support of such proposal, the participant shall demonstrate that the alternative CBL method shall result in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values, as calculated in accordance with the technique specified in the PJM Manuals. Any proposal made pursuant to this section shall be provided to the other Interested Party.

(b) The Interested Parties shall have 30 days to agree on a proposal issued pursuant to subsection (a) of this section. The 30-day period shall start the day the proposal is provided to

the other Interested Party. If both Interested Parties agree on a proposal issued pursuant to this section, that alternative CBL calculation methodology shall be effective consistent with the date of the relevant Economic Load Response Participant registration.

(c) If agreement is not reached pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a CBL methodology that shall result, as nearly as practicable, in an hourly relative root mean square error of twenty percent or less compared to actual hourly values within 20 days from the expiration of the 30-day period established by subsection (b). A CBL established by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to this subsection (c) shall be binding upon both Interested Parties unless the Interested Parties reach agreement on an alternative CBL methodology prior to the expiration of the 20-day period established by this subsection (c).

(d) Operation of this section 3.3A.2.01 shall not delay Economic Load Response Participant registrations pursuant to Section 1.5A.3, provided that the alternative CBL established pursuant to this section shall be used for all related energy settlements made pursuant to sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall periodically publish alternative CBL methodologies established pursuant to this section in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Emergency and Pre-Emergency Load Response registrations will use the CBL defined on the associated economic registration for measuring demand reductions when determining the participant's compliance with its capacity obligations pursuant to Schedule 6 of the RAA, unless it is the maximum baseload CBL as defined in the PJM Manuals, in which case the participant will use the CBL set forth in the Emergency or Pre-Emergency Load Response registration.

### **3.3A.2.02 On-Site Generators.**

On-Site Generators used as the basis for Economic Load Response Participant status pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A shall be subject to the following provisions:

i. The On-Site Generator shall be used solely to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall not otherwise have been operating;

ii. If subsection (i) does not apply, the amount of energy from an On-Site Generator used to enable an Economic Load Response Participant to provide demand reductions in response to the Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be capable of being quantified in a manner that is acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection.

### **3.3A.3 Symmetric Additive Adjustment.**

(a) Customer Baseline Levels established pursuant to section 3.3A.2 shall be adjusted by the Symmetric Additive Adjustment. Unless an alternative formula is approved by the Office of the Interconnection, the Symmetric Additive Adjustment shall be calculated using the following formula:

Step 1: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period ending 1 hour prior to the start of event.

Step 2: Calculate the average usage over the 3 hour period in the CBL that corresponds to the 3 hour period described in Step 1.

Step 3: Subtract the results of Step 2 from the results of Step 1 to determine the symmetric additive adjustment (this may be positive or negative).

Step 4: Add the symmetric additive adjustment (i.e. the results of Step 3) to each hour in the CBL that corresponds to each event hour.

(b) Following a Load Reduction Event that is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Notification window(s), if applicable, directly metered data and Customer Baseline Load and Symmetric Additive Adjustment calculation to the appropriate electric distribution company for optional review. The electric distribution company will have ten Business Days to provide the Office of the Interconnection with notification of any issues related to the metered data or calculations.

### **3.3A.4 Net Benefits Test.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall identify each month the price on a supply curve, representative of conditions expected for that month, at which the benefit of load reductions provided by Economic Load Response Participants exceed the costs of those reductions to other loads. In formulaic terms, the net benefit is deemed to be realized at the price point on the supply curve where  $(\Delta \text{LMP} \times \text{MWh consumed}) > (\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}} \times \text{DR})$ , where  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$  is the market clearing price after Economic Load Response is dispatched and  $\Delta \text{LMP}$  is the price before Economic Load Response is dispatched minus the  $\text{LMP}_{\text{NEW}}$ .

The Office of the Interconnection shall update and post the Net Benefits Test results and analysis for a calendar month no later than the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the preceding calendar month. As more fully specified in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the net benefit price level in accordance with the following steps:

Step 1. Retrieve generation offers from the same calendar month (of the prior calendar year) for which the calculation is being performed, employing market-based price offers to the extent available, and cost-based offers to the extent market-based price offers are not available. To the extent that generation offers are unavailable from historical data due to the addition of a Zone to the PJM Region the Office of the Interconnection shall use the most recent generation offers that

best correspond to the characteristics of the calendar month for which the calculation is being performed, provided that at least 30 days of such data is available. If less than 30 days of data is available for a resource or group of resources, such resource[s] shall not be considered in the Net Benefits Test calculation.

Step 2: Adjust a portion of each prior-year offer representing the typical share of fuel costs in energy offers in the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals, for changes in fuel prices based on the ratio of the reference month spot price to the study month forward price. For such purpose, natural gas shall be priced at the Henry Hub price, number 2 fuel oil shall be priced at the New York Harbor price, and coal shall be priced as a blend of coal prices representative of the types of coal typically utilized in the PJM Region.

Step 3. Combine the offers to create daily supply curves for each day in the period.

Step 4. Average the daily curves for each day in the month to form an average supply curve for the study month.

Step 5. Use a non-linear least squares estimation technique to determine an equation that reasonably approximates and smooths the average supply curve.

Step 6. Determine the net benefit level as the point at which the price elasticity of supply is equal to 1 for the estimated supply curve equation established in Step 5.

### **3.3A.5 Market Settlements in Real-time Energy Market.**

(a) Economic Load Response Participants that submit offers for load reductions in the Day-ahead Energy Market by no later than 2:15 p.m. on the day prior to the Operating Day that cleared or that otherwise are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the actual kWh relief provided in excess of committed day-ahead load reductions. The offer shall contain the Offer Data specified in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(k) and shall not thereafter be subject to change; provided, however, the Economic Load Response Participant may update the previously specified minimum or maximum load reduction quantity and associated price by submitting a Real-time Offer for a clock hour by providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals no later than 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may also submit Real-time Offers for a clock hour for an Operating Day containing Offer Data specified in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(k), and may update such offers up to 65 minutes prior to such clock hour. Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements. An Economic Load Response Participant that curtails or causes the curtailment of demand in real-time in response to PJM dispatch, and for which the applicable real-time LMP is

equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, will be compensated by PJMSettlement at the real-time Locational Marginal Price.

(b) In cases where the demand reduction follows dispatch, as defined in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(o-1), as instructed by the Office of the Interconnection, and the demand reduction offer price is equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test, payment will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing demand, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the demand reduction must be committed.

Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, real-time operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) For purposes of load reductions qualifying for compensation hereunder, an Economic Load Response Participant shall accumulate credits for energy reductions in those hours when the energy delivered to the end-use customer is less than the end-use customer's Customer Baseline Load at the applicable Locational Marginal Price for the Real-time Settlement Interval. In the event that the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant will accumulate debits at the applicable Locational Marginal Price for the Real-time Settlement Interval for the amount the end-use customer's hourly energy consumption is greater than the Customer Baseline Load. If the actual load reduction, compared to the desired load reduction is outside the deviation levels specified in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(o), the Economic Load Response Participant shall be assessed balancing operating reserve charges in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions that are compensated at the applicable full LMP, in any Zone for any hour, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for which the load-weighted average Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$   
and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

**RTL** is the total real time load in all zones where  $LMP \geq$  Net Benefits Test price;

$RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;  
 $X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and  
 $X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

### 3.3A.6 Market Settlements in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(a) Economic Load Response Participants dispatched as a result of a qualifying demand reduction offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be compensated for reducing demand based on the reductions of kWh committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market. An Economic Load Response Participant that submits a demand reduction bid day ahead that is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection and for which the applicable day ahead LMP is greater than or equal to the Net Benefits Test shall be compensated by PJM Settlement at the day-ahead Locational Marginal Price.

Economic Load Response Participants may, at their option, combine separately registered loads that have a common pricing point into a single portfolio for purposes of offering and dispatching their load reduction capability; provided however that any load reductions will continue to be measured and verified at the individual registration level prior to aggregation at the portfolio level for purposes of energy market and balancing operating reserves settlements.

(b) Total payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids with an offer price equal to or greater than the threshold price established under the Net Benefits Test that follow the dispatch instructions of the Office of the Interconnection will not be less than the total value of the demand reduction bid. For the purposes of this subsection, the total value of a demand reduction bid shall include any submitted start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs and opportunity costs and any costs associated with a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Any shortfall between the applicable Locational Marginal Price and the total value of the demand reduction bid will be made up through normal, day-ahead operating reserves. In all cases under this subsection, the applicable zonal or aggregate (including nodal) Locational Marginal Price shall be used as appropriate for the individual end-use customer.

(c) Economic Load Response Participants that have demand reductions committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market that deviate from the day-ahead schedule in real time shall be charged or credited for such variance at the real time LMP plus or minus an amount equal to the applicable balancing operating reserve charge in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3. Load Serving Entities that otherwise would have load that was reduced shall receive any associated operating reserve credit.

(d) The cost of payments to Economic Load Response Participants for accepted day-ahead demand reduction bids that are compensated at the applicable full, day ahead LMP under this section (excluding any portion of the payments recovered as operating reserves pursuant to subsection (b) of this section) for load reductions in any Zone for any hour shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in

each Zone for which the load-weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for the hour during which such load reduction occurred is greater than or equal to the price determined under the Net Benefits Test for that month, in accordance with the formula prescribed in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.3A.5(d).

### **3.3A.7 Prohibited Economic Load Response Participant Market Settlements.**

(a) Settlements pursuant to sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 shall be limited to demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market that satisfy the Net Benefits Test and are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) Demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of section 3.3A.7(a) shall not be eligible for settlement pursuant to sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6. Examples of settlements prohibited pursuant to this section 3.3A.7(b) include, but are not limited to, the following:

- i. Settlements based on variable demand where the timing of the demand reduction supporting the settlement did not change in direct response to Locational Marginal Prices in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii. Consecutive daily settlements that are the result of a change in normal demand patterns that are submitted to maintain a CBL that no longer reflects the relevant end-use customer's demand;
- iii. Settlements based on on-site generation data if the On-Site Generator is not supporting demand reductions executed in response to the Locational Marginal Price in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- iv. Settlements based on demand reductions that are the result of operational changes between multiple end-use customer sites in the PJM footprint;
- v. Settlements that do not include all hours that the Office of the Interconnection dispatched the load reduction, or for which the load reduction cleared in the Day-ahead Market.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall disallow settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of section 3.3A.7(a). If the Economic Load Response Participant continues to submit settlements for demand reductions that do not meet the requirements of section 3.3A.7(a), then the Office of the Interconnection shall suspend the Economic Load Response Participant's PJM Interchange Energy Market activity and refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement.

### **3.3A.8 Economic Load Response Participant Review Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall review the participation of an Economic Load Response Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the following circumstances:

i. An Economic Load Response Participant's registrations submitted pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A.3 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).

ii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are disputed more than 10% of the time by any relevant electric distribution company(ies) or Load Serving Entity(ies).

iii. An Economic Load Response Participant's settlements pursuant to sections 3.3A.5 and 3.3A.6 are denied by the Office of the Interconnection more than 10% of the time.

iv. An Economic Load Response Participant's registration will be reviewed when settlements are frequently submitted or if its actual loads frequently deviate from the previously scheduled quantities (as determined for purposes of assessing balancing operating reserves charges). PJM will notify the Participant when their registration is under review. While the Participant's registration is under review by PJM, the Participant may continue economic load reductions but all settlements will be denied by PJM until the registration review is resolved pursuant to subsection (i) or (ii) below. PJM will require the Participant to provide information within 30 days to support that the settlements were submitted for load reduction activity done in response to price and not submitted based on the end-use customer's normal operations.

i) If the Participant is unable to provide adequate supporting information to substantiate the load reductions submitted for settlement, PJM will terminate the registration and may refer the Participant to either the Market Monitoring Unit or the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission for further investigation.

ii) If the Participant does provide adequate supporting information, the settlements denied by PJM will be resubmitted by the Participant for review according to existing PJM market rules. Further, PJM may introduce an alternative Customer Baseline Load if the existing Customer Baseline Load does not adequately reflect what the customer load would have been absent a load reduction.

v. The electric distribution company may only deny settlements during the normal settlement review process for inaccurate data including, but not limited to: meter data, line loss factor, Customer Baseline Load calculation, interval meter owner and a known recurring end-use customer outage or holiday.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall have thirty days to conduct a review pursuant to this section 3.3A.8. The Office of the Interconnection may refer the matter to the



PJM MMU and/or the FERC Office of Enforcement if the review indicates the relevant Economic Load Response Participant and/or relevant electric distribution company or LSE is engaging in activity that is inconsistent with the PJM Interchange Energy Market rules governing Economic Load Response Participants.

### **3.4 Transmission Customers.**

#### **3.4.1 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Each Transmission Customer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.4.2 Transmission Loss Charges.**

Each Transmission Customer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.4.3 Billing.**

PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Transmission Customer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.4.1 through 3.4.2 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Transmission Customer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Transmission Customer's internal accounting.

### **3.5 Other Control Areas.**

#### **3.5.1 Energy Sales.**

To the extent appropriate in accordance with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection may sell energy to a Control Area interconnected with the PJM Region as necessary to alleviate or end an Emergency in that interconnected Control Area. Such sales shall be made (i) only to Control Areas that have undertaken a commitment pursuant to a written agreement with the LLC to sell energy on a comparable basis to the PJM Region, and (ii) only to the extent consistent with the maintenance of reliability in the PJM Region. The Office of the Interconnection may decline to make such sales to a Control Area that the Office of the Interconnection determines does not have in place and implement Emergency procedures that are comparable to those followed in the PJM Region. If the Office of the Interconnection sells energy to an interconnected Control Area as necessary to alleviate or end an Emergency in that Control Area, such energy shall be sold at 150% of the Real-time Price at the bus or buses at the border of the PJM Region at which such energy is delivered.

#### **3.5.2 Operating Margin Sales.**

To the extent appropriate in accordance with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection may sell Operating Margin to an interconnected Control Area as requested to alleviate an operating contingency resulting from the effect of the purchasing Control Area's operations on the dispatch of resources in the PJM Region. Such sales shall be made only to Control Areas that have undertaken a commitment pursuant to a written agreement with the Office of the Interconnection (i) to purchase Operating Margin whenever the purchasing Control Area's operations will affect the dispatch of resources in the PJM Region, and (ii) to sell Operating Margin on a comparable basis to the LLC.

#### **3.5.3 Transmission Congestion.**

Each Control Area purchasing Operating Margin shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.5.4 Billing.**

PJMSettlement on behalf of PJM shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Control Area to which Emergency energy or Operating Margin was sold, and showing the net amount to be paid by such Control Area. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts.

### **3.6 Metering Reconciliation.**

#### **3.6.1 Meter Correction Billing.**

Metering errors and corrections will be reconciled at the end of each month by a meter correction charge (positive or negative). The monthly meter correction charge for tie meter corrections shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the real-time Settlement Interval load weighted average real-time Locational Marginal Price for all intervals of that month for all load buses in the PJM Region. The monthly meter correction charge for generator meter corrections, including Pseudo-Tie generator imports into the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts, times the Real-time Settlement Interval generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus for all intervals of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Dynamic Schedule imports into the PJM Region, and non unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region, shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the Dynamic Schedule's weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point for all hours of that month.

The monthly meter correction charge for Pseudo-Tie generator exports and unit-specific Dynamic Schedule exports out of the PJM Region shall be the product of the positive or negative deviation in energy amounts and the difference between the weighted average interface real-time Locational Marginal Price at the applicable Interface Pricing Point, and the generation weighted average Locational Marginal Price at that generator's bus, for all hours of that month.

#### **3.6.2 Meter Corrections Between Market Participants.**

If a Market Participant or the Office of the Interconnection discovers a meter error affecting an interchange of energy with another Market Participant and makes the error known to such other Market Participant prior to the completion by the Office of the Interconnection of the accounting for the interchange, and if both Market Participants are willing to adjust hourly load records to compensate for the error and such adjustment does not affect other parties, an adjustment in load records may be made by the Market Participants in order to correct for the meter error, provided corrected information is furnished to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's accounting deadlines. No such adjustment may be made if the accounting for the Operating Day in which the interchange occurred has been completed by the Office of the Interconnection. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participants experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied to the Market Participants. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory.

### **3.6.3 500 kV Meter Errors.**

Billing shall be adjusted to account for errors in meters on 500 kV Transmission Facilities within the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) or between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and Allegheny Power. The Market Participant with the tie meter or generator meter experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy and an appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. For Market Participants that are Electric Distributors that request the debit and credit to be further allocated to all Network Service Users in their territory (as documented in the PJM Manuals), where all Load Serving Entities in the respective Electric Distributor territory agree, the appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the applicable territory. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

### **3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.**

An error between accounted for and metered interchange between a Party in the PJM Region and an entity in a Control Area other than the PJM Region shall be corrected by adjusting the hourly meter readings. If this is not practical, the error shall be accounted for by a correction at the end of the billing cycle. The Market Participant with ties or Dynamic Transfers with such other Control Area experiencing the error shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy. However, if the meter correction applies to a tie on the 500 kV system between the PJM Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) and other Control Areas, Electric Distributors that report hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines in the Pre-Expansion Zones (excluding Allegheny Power) shall account for the full amount of the discrepancy in proportion to the load consumed in their territories. The appropriate debit or credit shall be applied among Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load served in the PJM Region. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy. The Office of the Interconnection will adjust the actual or scheduled interchange between the other Control Area and the PJM Region to maintain a proper record of inadvertent energy flow.

### **3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.**

Meter error data shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection not later than the last Business Day of the month following the end of the monthly billing cycle applicable to the meter correction.

### **3.6.6 Correction Limits.**

A Market Participant may not assert a claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error for any error discovered more than two years after the date on which the metering occurred. Any claim for an adjustment in billing as a result of a meter error shall be limited to bills for transactions occurring in the most recent annual accounting period of the billing Market Participant in which the meter error occurred, and the prior annual accounting period.



### **3.7 Inadvertent Interchange.**

Inadvertent Interchange will be reconciled each hour by a charge allocation (positive or negative) applied to Network Service Users in proportion to their deliveries to load in the PJM Region, which shall be the product of the positive or negative Inadvertent Interchange amount times the PJM load weighted average Locational Marginal Price for that hour. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

### 3.8 Market-to-Market Coordination

The Office of the Interconnection shall charge or credit a Market Participant for the transmission congestion from the Market Participant's Pseudo-Tie generator within MISO to the PJM-MISO interface resulting from market-to-market coordination pursuant to this Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.8, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.8. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate such charges and credits for the Real-time Energy Market for each Pseudo-Tie generator using the following formulas.

$$RT\ Charge / Credit_{PT} = RT\ CLMP_{PT} * DevMW_{PT}$$

Where:

$$RTCLMP_{PT} = \sum RT\ ShadowPrice_{FG} * (RT\ ShiftFactor_{FG,PT} - RT\ ShiftFactor_{FG,Interface})$$

$$RTCLMP_{PT} =$$

Real-time congestion LMP for the path from the Pseudo-Tie generator to the MISO-PJM common interface.

$$RT\ ShadowPrice_{FG} =$$

Real-time shadow price for each M2M Flowgate calculated in accordance with the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

$$RT\ ShiftFactor_{FG,PT} =$$

Real-time shift factor for the Pseudo-Tie generator and each M2M Flowgate.

Where:

$$DevMW_{PT} = (RT\ MW_{PT} - DA\ MW_{PT})$$

$$DevMW_{PT} =$$

The megawatt deviation between the cleared megawatts in the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market megawatt output for a Pseudo-Tie generator.

$$RT\ MW_{PT} =$$

Real-time Energy Market megawatt output for the Pseudo-Tie generator.

$$DA\ MW_{PT} =$$

Cleared and committed megawatts for a Pseudo-Tie generator in the Day-ahead Energy Market.



The dollars refunded to or collected from the Pseudo-Tie generator will be, respectively, distributed from or added to the Balancing Congestion Charges fund.

**4. [Reserved For Future Use]**

**5. CALCULATION OF CHARGES AND CREDITS FOR TRANSMISSION  
CONGESTION AND LOSSES**

## **5.1 Transmission Congestion Charge Calculation.**

### **5.1.1 Calculation by Office of the Interconnection.**

When the transmission system is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide third-party transmission provider losses, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Transmission Congestion Charges for each Network Service User, Market Participants in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and each Transmission Customer.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 5.1 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **5.1.2 General.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Congestion Prices in the form of Day-ahead Congestion Prices and Real-time Congestion Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

### **5.1.3 Network Service User and Market Participant Calculations.**

(a) Each Network Service User shall be charged for the increased cost of energy incurred by it during each constrained hour to deliver the output of its firm Generation Capacity Resources or other owned or contracted for resources, its firm bilateral purchases, and its non-firm bilateral purchases as to which it has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges.

(b) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Market Participants shall be charged for transmission congestion resulting from all Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Congestion Prices applicable to each relevant location at which both the Market Participant withdraws energy and such energy is priced.

(c) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Market Participants shall be reimbursed for transmission congestion resulting from all Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Congestion Prices applicable to each relevant location at which the Market Participant injects energy and such energy is priced.

(d) The day-ahead component of a Market Participant's Transmission Congestion Charge is equal to the difference between the total day-ahead transmission congestion withdrawal charge calculated in subsection (b) and the total day-ahead transmission congestion injection credit calculated in subsection (c).

(e) (i) The amount of energy delivered at each generation bus is determined by revenue meter data if available, or by the State Estimator, if revenue meter data is not available. The total load actually served at each load bus is initially determined by the State Estimator. For

each Electric Distributor that reports hourly net energy flows from metered tie lines and for which all generators within the Electric Distributor's territory report revenue quality, hourly net energy delivered, the total revenue meter load within the Electric Distributor's territory is calculated as the sum of all net import energy flows reported by their tie revenue meters and all net generation reported via generator revenue meters. The amount of load at each of such Electric Distributor's load buses calculated by the State Estimator is then adjusted, in proportion to its share of the total load of that Electric Distributor, in order that the total amount of load across all of the Electric Distributor's load buses matches its total revenue meter calculated load.

(ii) To determine the amount of load served by each LSE in an Electric Distributor's territory, PJM Settlement utilizes the information submitted into PJM's internal energy scheduling tool by LSEs and Electric Distributors for their respective load settlements ("load contract"), including the names of the LSE responsible for serving the load and the Electric Distributor in whose territory the load is located, the number of megawatts of load assigned to the LSE for each hour, the Energy Settlement Area at which load is to be priced, and the start and end dates for the load contract. During the settlements process, load assigned to an LSE at a specified Energy Settlement Area is further assigned to individual load buses included in the Energy Settlement Area, based on the definition for the Energy Settlement Area as defined in Section 31.7 of the PJM Tariff, which specifies the percentage of the Energy Settlement Area that each bus represents, to identify the LSE's hourly megawatts of load at each bus. All megawatts of load assigned to LSEs in an Electric Distributor's territory as described herein are subtracted from the total megawatts of load for which the Electric Distributor is responsible as determined in subsection (e)(i) above.

(iii) Electric Distributors that hold Provider of Last Resort ("POLR") auctions or similar load auctions may direct PJM to automatically assign megawatt hours for which the Electric Distributor is responsible, as determined in subsection (e)(ii) above, to the LSEs whose bids were accepted in the auction ("POLR Suppliers") based on the tranches the POLR Suppliers won in the auction, as a billing service, based on their contracts associated with the POLR load programs. In such case, the POLR Supplier's share of load shall be determined by multiplying the megawatt hours at each bus that were not specifically assigned under load contracts by the percentage of load won by the POLR Supplier in proportion to its share of the total POLR load of the Electric Distributor. This billing service may also apply to Electric Distributors and LSEs that mutually agree upon a transfer of load from the EDC to the LSE based upon a specified percentage of the megawatt hours at each bus that were not specifically assigned under load contracts.

(f) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, Market Participants shall be assessed for Transmission Congestion Charges (positive or negative) in accordance with the following equation:

$$[(A - B) * C] - [(D - E) * C]$$

Where:

A = The Market Participant Energy Withdrawal megawatts in real-time at the location at which both the Market Participant withdraws energy and such energy is priced;

B = The Market Participant Energy Withdrawal megawatts in day-ahead at the location at which both the Market Participant withdraws energy and such energy is priced;

C = Real-time Congestion Price;

D = The Market Participant Energy Injection megawatts in real-time at the location at which both the Market Participant injects energy and such energy is priced; and

E = The Market Participant Energy Injection megawatts in day-ahead at the location at which both the Market Participant injects energy and such energy is priced.

- (g) The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Transmission Congestion Charges under subsection (f).

#### **5.1.4 Transmission Customer Calculation.**

Each Transmission Customer using Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service (as defined in the PJM Tariff), each Network Customer, and each Transmission Customer using Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service (as defined in the PJM Tariff) that has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges, shall be charged for the increased cost of energy during the applicable constrained settlement interval for the delivery of energy using such Transmission Service.

- (a) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Transmission Congestion Charges shall be assessed for transmission use scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the scheduled amount to be delivered multiplied by the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point or the delivery Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region and the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the source point or the source Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region.
- (b) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, Transmission Congestion Charges shall be assessed for real-time transmission use in excess of the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the excess amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Congestion Price at the delivery point or the delivery Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region, and the Real-time Congestion Price at the source point or the source Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region. For each Real-time Settlement Interval, a Transmission Customer shall be paid for Transmission Congestion Charges for real-time transmission use falling below the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the shortfall amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Congestion Price at the delivery point or the delivery Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region, and the Real-time Congestion Price at the source point or the source Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region.

#### **5.1.4A Transaction Calculation.**

Each Market Participant entering into transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Markets shall be charged for the increased cost of energy during the applicable constrained settlement interval for the delivery of energy on the scheduled path.

- (a) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Transmission Congestion Charges shall be assessed for the transaction MWh scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the scheduled amount to be delivered multiplied by the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the sink point and the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the source point.
- (b) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, Transmission Congestion Charges shall be assessed for real-time MWh in excess of the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the excess amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Congestion Price at the sink point and the Real-time Congestion Price at the source point. Such Market Participant shall be paid for Transmission Congestion Charges for real-time MWh falling below the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the shortfall amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Congestion Price at the sink point and the Real-time Congestion Price at the source point. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time transactions used to calculate Transmission Congestion Charges under this subsection (b).

#### **5.1.5 Operating Margin Customer Calculation.**

Each Control Area purchasing Operating Margin shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges for any increase in the cost of energy resulting from the provision of Operating Margin. The Transmission Congestion Charge shall be the amount of Operating Margin purchased in the applicable settlement interval multiplied by the difference in the Locational Marginal Price at what would be the delivery Interface Pricing Point and the Locational Marginal Price at what would be the source Interface Pricing Point, if the operating contingency that was the basis for the purchase of Operating Margin had occurred in that hour. Operating Margin may be allocated among multiple source and delivery Interface Pricing Points in accordance with an applicable load flow study.

#### **5.1.6 Reserved.**

#### **5.1.7 Reserved.**

## **5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.**

### **5.2.1 Eligibility.**

(a) Except as provided in section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.

(b) If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in section 7 of this Schedule 1) and had a Virtual Transaction portfolio which includes Increment Offer(s), Decrement Bid(s), and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction(s) that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whereby the Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio resulted in (i) a difference in Location Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses which is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) an increasing the value between such delivery and receipt buses, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, that is attributable to the absolute value (i.e., the product of the constraint's shadow price times the distribution factor (dfax) of the difference between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses) of the relevant Day-ahead Energy Market binding constraint (as further discussed in section 5.2.1(c) below), but no more than the excess of one divided by the number of hours in the applicable period multiplied by the amount that the Market Participant paid for the Financial Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction (i.e., FTR profit). For the purposes of this calculation, every individual Financial Transmission Right of an Effective FTR Holder shall be considered.

(c) For purposes of section 5.2.1(b), an Effective FTR Holder's Virtual Transaction portfolio shall be considered if the absolute value of the attributable net flow across a Day-ahead Energy Market binding constraint relative to the Day-ahead Energy Market load weighted reference bus between the Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses exceeds the physical limit of such binding constraint by the greater of 0.1 MW or ten percent.

(d) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to



the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

### **5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.**

- (a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.
- (b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred by a FTR Holder to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection.
  - (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, for their entire tenure or for specified periods. Such bilateral agreements shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Attachment K – Appendix and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Section 5.2.2(d), and the LLC’s rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
  - (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral agreements for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights transferred thereunder shall pass to the purchaser

under such bilateral agreement subject to the provisions of this Attachment K – Appendix and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Section 5.2.2(d). The seller of Financial Transmission Rights in a bilateral agreement shall confirm to the Office of Interconnection, through the FTR reporting tools provided by the Office of Interconnection, that the seller has no continuing interest in the Financial Transmission Rights following their transfer. Such bilateral agreements shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights transferred thereunder. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral agreement constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Attachment K – Appendix and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Section 5.2.2(d).

- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation to a purchaser. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the purchaser's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral agreement. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
- (iv) A seller under such a bilateral agreement shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the purchaser's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the purchaser under such a bilateral agreement.
- (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral agreement shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral agreement and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral agreement reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Attachment K – Appendix and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Section 5.2.2(d).
- (vi) All claims regarding a default of a purchaser to a seller under such a bilateral agreement shall be resolved solely between the purchaser and the seller. Reports of bilateral Financial Transmission Rights agreements shall include all primary economic terms (PET) data requested by the Office of Interconnection through its FTR reporting tools. A report of a bilateral Financial Transmission Rights agreement shall be made no later than 48 hours following the execution of such agreement between the parties, and changes to any previously reported PET data shall be reported to the Office of Interconnection within 48 hours. The purchaser

in a bilateral Financial Transmission Rights agreement shall upload the underlying contract document to the Office of Interconnection within 48 hours of execution to allow for verification of reported PET data; provided, however, that if the underlying contract document is in the form of a standard master agreement (such as the ISDA Master Agreement), the purchaser shall be required to upload the bilateral Financial Transmission Rights transaction confirmation including any and all special terms and provisions contained in the parties' agreement. All underlying contract documents which are provided to the Office of Interconnection pursuant to the requirements set forth herein shall be treated as confidential.

- (vii) PET shall include (1) the name of the seller, (2) the name of the buyer, (3) the FTR start date and (4) end date, (5) the quantity of the FTR transferred, (6) the source and sink of the underlying FTR, (7) the FTR market auction in which the FTRs were originally purchased, (8) the FTR class, (9) the price and (10) execution date of the FTR bilateral agreement. The Price field shall reflect the actual price executed and confirmed between parties for each FTR transaction or the executed and confirmed full value of the FTR bundle.

(e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARR allocations in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

(f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

- (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in

proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

- (ii) If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than sixty percent (60%) of a Network Service User's proportion of peak load in the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

- (iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional

basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

(g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.

(h) Reserved.

### **5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

During a Market Suspension where there are no Day-ahead Prices available for the affected Operating Day, the aforementioned Day-ahead Congestion Price will be substituted with the hourly integrated Real-time Congestion Price as determined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.

For a Market Suspension where the suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and there are no Day-ahead Prices available for the affected Operating Day, the Day-ahead Financial Transmission Right Target Allocation values would be equal to zero for the hours corresponding to this suspension interval.

#### **5.2.4 [Reserved.]**

#### **5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.**

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than or equal to the total of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 “Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.”

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c) and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:

1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as  $\{[\text{sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period} + \text{the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4(c)}] - [\text{sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the Planning Period}]\}$ .
2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula:  $\{[\text{total uplift}] * [\text{total Target Allocation}$

for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

### **5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.**

(a) Excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.

(b) After the excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.

(c) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.

(d) Any excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all ARR holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all ARRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:

1. For each Market Participant that held an ARR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all ARRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an ARR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula:  $\{[\text{total excess Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section}] * [\text{total Target Allocation for all ARRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period}] / [\text{total Target Allocations for}$

all ARRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period}}.

### **5.2.7 Allocation of Balancing Congestion Charges**

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the Balancing Congestion Charges to real-time load and exports on a pro-rata basis. Such allocation shall not include purchases of Direct Charging Energy.

During a Market Suspension where the suspension has no Day-ahead Prices or if the suspension is less than or equal to twenty-four (24) hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and there are no Day-ahead Prices available for the affected Operating Day, for each hour corresponding to this suspension interval, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the Balancing Congestion Charges to Financial Transmission Right Target Allocation values before being allocated to real-time load and exports on a pro-rata basis.



### **5.3 Unscheduled Transmission Service (Loop Flow).**

(a) When there are agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and others for compensation to be paid or received for unscheduled transmission service (loop flow) into or out of the PJM Region, the net compensation received shall be included in the Balancing Congestion Charges that are distributed in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.

## **5.4 Transmission Loss Charge Calculation.**

### **5.4.1 Calculation by Office of the Interconnection.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Transmission Loss Charges for each Network Service User, Market Participant in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and each Transmission Customer.

### **5.4.2 General.**

- (a) The basis for the Transmission Loss Charges shall be the differences in the Locational Marginal Prices, defined as the Loss Price at a bus, between points of delivery and points of receipt, as determined in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Loss Prices in the form of Day-ahead Loss Prices and Real-time Loss Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (c) If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 5.4 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

### **5.4.3 Network Service User and Market Participant Calculations.**

- (a) Each Network Service User shall be charged for the increased cost of transmission losses to deliver the output of its firm Capacity Resources or other owned or contracted for resources, its firm bilateral purchases, and its non-firm bilateral purchases.
- (b) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Market Participants shall be charged for transmission losses resulting from all Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Loss Price applicable to each relevant location at which both the Market Participant withdraws energy and such energy is priced.
- (c) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Market Participants shall be reimbursed for transmission losses resulting from all Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Loss Price applicable to each relevant location at which both the Market Participant injects energy and such energy is priced.
- (d) The day-ahead component of a Market Participant's Transmission Loss Charge is equal to the difference between the total day-ahead transmission loss withdrawal charge calculated in paragraph (b) and the total day-ahead transmission loss injection credit calculated in paragraph (c).
- (e) (i) The amount of energy delivered at each generation bus is determined by revenue meter data, if available, or by the State Estimator, if revenue meter data is not available.

The total load actually served at each load bus is initially determined by the State Estimator. For each Electric Distributor that reports hourly net energy flows from metered Tie Lines and for which all generators within the Electric Distributor's territory report revenue quality, hourly net energy delivered, the total revenue meter load within the Electric Distributor's territory is calculated as the sum of all net import energy flows reported by their tie revenue meters and all net generation reported via generator revenue meters. The amount of load at each of such Electric Distributor's load buses calculated by the State Estimator is then adjusted, in proportion to its share of the total load of that Electric Distributor, in order that the total amount of load across all of the Electric Distributor's load buses matches its total revenue meter calculated load.

(ii) To determine the amount of load served by each LSE in an Electric Distributor's territory, PJMSettlement utilizes the information submitted into PJM's internal energy scheduling tool by LSEs and Electric Distributors for their respective load contracts, including the names of the LSE responsible for serving the load and the Electric Distributor in whose territory the load is located, the number of megawatts of load assigned to the LSE for each hour, the Energy Settlement Area at which load is to be priced, and the start and end dates for the load contract. During the settlements process, load assigned to an LSE at a specified Energy Settlement Area is further assigned to individual load buses included in the Energy Settlement Area, based on the definition for the Energy Settlement Area as defined in Section 31.7 of the PJM Tariff, which specifies the percentage of the Energy Settlement Area that each bus represents, to identify the LSE's hourly megawatts of load at each bus. All megawatts of load assigned to LSEs in an Electric Distributor's territory as described herein are subtracted from the total megawatts of load for which the Electric Distributor is responsible as determined in subsection (e)(i) above.

(iii) Electric Distributors that hold POLR auctions or similar load auctions may direct PJM to automatically assign megawatt hours for which the Electric Distributor is responsible, as determined in subsection (e)(ii) above, to the POLR Suppliers based on the tranches the POLR Suppliers won in the auction, as a billing service, based on their contracts associated with the POLR load programs. In such case, the POLR Supplier's share of load shall be determined by multiplying the megawatt hours at each bus that were not specifically assigned under load contracts by the percentage of load won by the POLR Supplier in proportion to its share of the total POLR load of the Electric Distributor. This billing service may also apply to Electric Distributors and LSEs that mutually agree upon a transfer of load from the EDC to the LSE based upon a specified percentage of the megawatt hours at each bus that were not specifically assigned under load contracts.

(f) For each real-time Settlement Interval, Market Participants shall be assessed for transmission losses charges (positive or negative) in accordance with the following equation:

$$[(A - B) * C] - [(D - E) * C]$$

Where:

A = The Market Participant Energy Withdrawal megawatts in real-time at the location at which both the Market Participant withdraws energy and such energy is priced;

B = The Market Participant Energy Withdrawal megawatts in day-ahead at the location at which both the Market Participant withdraws energy and such energy is priced;

C = Real-time Loss Price;

D = The Market Participant Energy Injection megawatts in real-time at the location at which both the Market Participant injects energy and such energy is priced; and

E = The Market Participant Energy Injection megawatts in day-ahead at the location at which both the Market Participant injects energy and such energy is priced.

(g) The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate transmission losses charges under subsection (f).

#### **5.4.4 Transmission Customer Calculation.**

Each Transmission Customer using Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service (as defined in the PJM Tariff), each Network Customer, and each Transmission Customer using Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service (as defined in the PJM Tariff), shall be charged for the increased cost of transmission losses for the delivery of energy using such Transmission Service.

- (a) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Transmission Loss Charges shall be assessed for transmission use scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the scheduled amount to be delivered multiplied by the difference between the Day-ahead Loss Price at the delivery point or the delivery interface at the boundary of the PJM Region and the Day-ahead Loss Price at the source point or the source interface at the boundary of the PJM Region.
- (b) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, Transmission Loss Charges shall be assessed for real-time transmission use in excess of the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the excess amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Loss Price at the delivery point or the delivery interface at the boundary of the PJM Region, and the Real-time Loss Price at the source point or the source interface at the boundary of the PJM Region. For each Real-time Settlement Interval, a Transmission Customer shall be paid for Transmission Loss Charges for real-time transmission use falling below the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the shortfall amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Loss Price at the delivery point or the delivery interface at the boundary of the PJM Region, and the Real-time Loss Price at the source point or the source interface at the boundary of the PJM Region or the source Interface Pricing Point at the boundary of the PJM Region.

#### **5.4.4A Transaction Calculation.**

Each Market Participant entering into transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be charged for the increased cost of transmission losses on the scheduled path for the applicable interval.

- (a) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval, Transmission Loss Charges shall be assessed for the transaction MWh scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the scheduled amount to be delivered multiplied by the difference between the Day-ahead Loss Price at the sink point and the Day-ahead Loss Price at the source point.
- (b) For each Real-time Settlement Interval, Transmission Loss Charges shall be assessed for real-time MWh in excess of the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the excess amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Loss Price at the sink point and the real-time Loss Price at the source point. Such Market Participant shall be paid for Transmission Loss Charges for real-time MWh falling below the amounts scheduled for the applicable interval in the Day-ahead Energy Market, calculated as the shortfall amount multiplied by the difference between the Real-time Loss Price at the sink point and the Real-time Loss Price at the source point. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time transactions used to calculate Transmission Loss Charges under this subsection (b).

#### **5.4.5 Total Transmission Loss Charges.**

The total Transmission Loss Charges collected by PJMSettlement each hour will be the aggregate net amounts determined as specified in this Schedule and in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

## **5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges.**

The total Transmission Loss Charges accumulated by PJMSettlement in any hour shall be distributed pro-rata to each Network Service User and Transmission Customer in proportion to its ratio shares of the total MWhs of energy delivered to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, or the total exports of MWh of energy from the PJM Region (that paid for transmission service during such hour). Exports of energy for which Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service was utilized and for which the Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate was paid will receive an allocation of the total Transmission Loss Charges based on a percentage of the MWh of energy exported on such service, determined by the ratio of Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate to Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service rate.

## **5.6 Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors**

### **5.6.1 Application of Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets**

In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors shall be used to ensure a feasible market clearing solution but not used to determine the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint. In the Real-time Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall use Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors to determine the Marginal Value for a transmission constraint when that transmission constraint cannot be managed within the binding transmission limit in a dispatch interval. If a Market Suspension greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours is declared in the Real-time Energy Market as per Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.2, Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors shall not be used to determine the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint. The Marginal Value of the transmission constraint shall be used in the determination of the Congestion Price component of Locational Marginal Price as referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6. The Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor may set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint during any dispatch interval in the Real-time Energy Market depending on the following:

(a) If the market clearing software that clears the Real-time Energy Market cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval at a cost less than or equal to the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor shall set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint. In such instances, to manage the flow over the constraint, the Office of the Interconnection may adjust the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.6.3 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.6.3.

(b) If the Real-time Energy Market constraints are subject to market-to-market congestion management protocols with an adjacent Regional Transmission Organization and the market clearing software cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval, the Office of the Interconnection may coordinate with such Regional Transmission Organization to either allow the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor to set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint or to apply the Constraint Relaxation Logic upon mutual agreement in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

### **5.6.2 Default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values**

Transmission constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, including market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a \$30,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Day-ahead Energy Market when determining the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch, known as the dispatch run, and \$2,000/MWh in the determination of Day-ahead Prices in the pricing run. Constraints

located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, excluding market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a \$2,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Real-time Energy Market. Market-to-market coordinated constraints in the Real-time Energy Market, located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, will use a default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor of \$1,000/MWh or a value agreed upon by PJM and the relevant Regional Transmission Organization in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

### 5.6.3 Modifications to Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

(a) The Office of the Interconnection may modify the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market or Day-ahead Energy Market for individual transmission constraints to: (1) ensure the market clearing solution is feasible, (2) reflect changes to the operating practices which are mutually agreed upon with the neighboring RTO for managing such constraints for market-to-market coordinated constraints, or (3) reflect persistent system operational or reliability needs and the cost of the resources available to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint. When such conditions occur, the Office of the Interconnection may raise the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint cannot be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor. The Office of the Interconnection may lower the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint can be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in order to prevent a high cost resource that cannot provide material congestion relief on the constraint from inappropriately setting price for the constraint. In either instance, to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint, the revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor value may be determined using the following formula, while accounting for the ability for such inputs to vary as system conditions change throughout the operating day:

$$\text{Revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor (\$/MW)} = \frac{\text{System Energy Price} + \text{Loss Price} + \text{Congestion Price} - \text{Incremental Energy Offer}^*}{D_{\text{fax}}}$$

Where  $D_{\text{fax}}$  equals the distribution factor of the resource for the transmission constraint

\*For purposes of this equation only, Incremental Energy Offer includes start up and no load costs where appropriate.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, as soon as practicable, on its website any changes to the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(c) Notwithstanding the provisions of this section 5.6, and until such time the rebuild of the Lanexa-Dunnsville-Northern Neck line in the Dominion Transmission Zone is complete (as confirmed with the Transmission Owner and subsequently reported on the transmission facilities outage list posted on the Office of the Interconnection's website), the Office of the Interconnection shall set the transmission line limit in its Security Constrained Economic Dispatch program at a level that ensures the offers of the resources being used to control the



constraint are reflected in the Congestion Price in lieu of applying a Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when there are insufficient available resources to relieve a transmission constraint on the remaining transmission facilities serving the Northern Neck peninsula caused by the Lanexa-Dunnsville-Northern Neck line outage.

**6. "MUST-RUN" FOR RELIABILITY GENERATION**

## **6.1 Introduction.**

The following procedures shall apply to any generation resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection that, as a result of transmission constraints, the Office of the Interconnection determines, in the exercise of Good Utility Practice, must be run in order to maintain the reliability of service in the PJM Region. The provisions of this Schedule shall otherwise apply to the scheduling, dispatch, operation and accounting treatment of such resources, to the extent not inconsistent with the provisions of this Section 6.

## **6.2 Identification of Facility Outages.**

Not later than one hour prior to the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1 of this Schedule, the Office of the Interconnection shall identify on the PJM Open Access Same-Time Information System any facility outage or other system condition which it has determined may give rise to a transmission constraint that may require, in order to maintain system reliability, the dispatch of one or more generation resources that otherwise would not be dispatched based on the merits of their offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## **6.3 Dispatch for Local Reliability.**

### **6.3.1 Request and Dispatch.**

In addition to the dispatch of generation by the Office of the Interconnection to maintain reliability on transmission facilities monitored by it, a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership local Transmission Facilities, as defined in this Agreement and the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and that operates a local control center in accordance with Section 11.3.3 of this Agreement or a Market Operations Center in accordance with Section 1.7.5 of this Schedule may request the Office of the Interconnection to dispatch generation in order to maintain reliability on any such local Transmission Facilities that are not then monitored by the Office of the Interconnection, subject to the rules and procedures in Section 6.3.2 and the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall dispatch generation to maintain reliability on such local Transmission Facilities by incorporating the facilities in the State Estimator program described in Section 2.3 as set forth below, unless the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or would otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

### **6.3.2 Designation of Local Transmission Facilities.**

The following rules and procedures shall apply to a Member request that the Office of the Interconnection dispatch generation on one or more local Transmission Facilities that are not then directly monitored by the Office of the Interconnection.

- (a) The local Transmission Facilities that are the subject of the request for monitoring and dispatch control must be among the facilities that comprise the Transmission System under the PJM Tariff and must meet the PJM Reliability Planning Criteria set forth in the PJM Manuals;
- (b) The Member shall provide modeling information for such local Transmission Facilities and provide sufficient telemetry to the Office of the Interconnection such that power flows are observable by the State Estimator program described in Section 2.3;
- (c) The request for monitoring and dispatch control of local Transmission Facilities shall constitute a request that such local Transmission Facilities become and remain monitored by the Office of the Interconnection and subject to its dispatch control for a period of not less than one year;
- (d) Requests under this Section for monitoring and dispatch control of local Transmission Facilities may be made only annually pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals;
- (e) The Office of the Interconnection shall post all requests for monitoring and dispatch control of local Transmission Facilities made under this Section on the PJM Internet site; and
- (f) The Member shall comply with all other operating procedures established by the Office of the Interconnection regarding dispatch for local reliability as set forth in the PJM Manuals.

### **6.3.3 Transition Procedures for Local Transmission Facilities under the Monitoring Responsibility and Dispatch Control of the Office of the Interconnection as of June 1, 2002.**

The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether local Transmission Facilities under its monitoring responsibility and dispatch control as of June 1, 2002 meet the PJM Reliability and Planning Criteria. Members with such local Transmission Facilities that do not meet the PJM Reliability Planning Criteria must either (1) remove the local Transmission Facilities from the dispatch control and monitoring responsibility of the Office of the Interconnection within 60 days of notification by the Office of the Interconnection of its determination that the local Transmission Facilities do not meet the PJM Reliability and Planning Criteria; or (2) commit, at their own cost and by a completion date agreed to by the Office of the Interconnection and the Member, to reinforce the local Transmission Facilities to enable the local Transmission Facilities to meet the PJM Reliability and Planning Criteria. This commitment to reinforce the local Transmission Facilities is subject to the requirements of applicable law, government regulations and approvals, including, without limitation, requirements to obtain any necessary state or local siting, construction and operating permits, to the ability to acquire necessary right-of-way, and to the right to recover, pursuant to appropriate financial arrangements and tariffs or contracts, all reasonably incurred costs, plus a reasonable return on investment, provided that, in the event that a Member cannot reinforce the local Transmission Facilities due to the unavailability of required financing, the local Transmission Facilities must be removed from the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection within 60 days of the determination that required financing is unavailable. The local Transmission Facilities will remain under the monitoring and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection during the construction of the reinforcements.

## **6.4 Offer Price Caps.**

### **6.4.1 Applicability.**

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost in accordance with 6.4.1(g) until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource's next pre-existing commitment.

The offer on which a resource is committed shall initially be determined at the time of the commitment. If any of the resource's Incremental Energy Offer, No-load Cost or Start-Up Cost are updated for any portion of the offer capped hours subsequent to commitment, the Office of the Interconnection will redetermine the level of the offer cap using the updated offer values. The Office of the Interconnection will dispatch the resource on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or in the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offer capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified in Section 6.4.2 of this Schedule. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. Energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.

(d) [Reserved for Future Use]

(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day or any period for which the generation resource has been self-scheduled where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal ("three pivotal supplier test"). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource's market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

- (i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply for which the power distribution factor ("dfax") has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection's system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint ("effective megawatts") will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax ("effective costs"). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.
- (ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.
- (iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.



A generation supplier's units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

- (iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(g) In the Real-time Energy Market, the schedule on which offer capped resources will be placed shall be determined using dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formulas:

Dispatch cost for the applicable hour = ((Incremental Energy Offer @ Economic Minimum for the hour [\$/MWh] \* Economic Minimum for the hour [MW]) + No-load Cost for the hour [\$/H] )

- (i) For resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market, the resource is committed on the offer with the lowest Total Dispatch cost at the time of commitment,

where:

Total Dispatch cost = Sum of hourly dispatch cost over a resource's minimum run time [\$] + Start-Up Cost [\$]

- (ii) For resources operating in real-time pursuant to a day-ahead or real-time commitment, and whose offers are updated after commitment, the resource is dispatched on the offer with the lowest dispatch cost for the each of the updated hours.
- (iii) However, once the resource is dispatched on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the determination of the cheapest schedule.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, or in the case of resources self-scheduled in the Real-time Energy Market, for each hour the resource operates beyond its first hour of operation, in accordance with the following provisions.

- (i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.

- (ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).
  - (iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.
- (i) If the Office of the Interconnection declares a Market Suspension, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.11.6 and section 2.5.2, and such Market Suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, the Office of the Interconnection shall use only cost-based offers for all resources for all market clearing and compensation, regardless of whether a Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test.

#### **6.4.2 Level.**

- (a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:
- (i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;
  - (ii) For offers of \$2,000/MWh or less, the incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals ("incremental cost"), plus up to the lesser of 10% of such costs or \$100 MWh, the sum of which shall not exceed \$2,000/MWh; and, for offers greater than \$2,000/MWh, the incremental cost of the generation resource;
  - (iii) For units that are frequently offer capped ("Frequently Mitigated Unit" or "FMU"), and for which the unit's market-based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:
    - (a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours,

but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus \$20 per megawatt-hour;

(b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus \$30 per megawatt-hour;

(c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus \$40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a "Frequently Mitigated Unit" because it meets all of the following criteria:

- (i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.
- (ii) The unit's Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit's PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit's MW of installed capacity (in \$/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in \$/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)
- (iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.
- (iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an "Associated Unit" upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;
2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology,

without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;

3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU's average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

### 6.4.3 Verification of Cost-Based Offers Over \$1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based energy offer for a generation resource that includes an Incremental Energy Offer greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer component of such cost-based offer. For each Incremental Energy Offer segment greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate whether such offer segment exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that generation resource by determining the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost for each segment in accordance with the following formula:

Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost (\$/MWh segment in accordance with the following formula: @ MW) =

$$[ ( \text{Maximum Allowable Operating Rate}_i ) - ( \text{Bid Production Cost}_{i-1} ) ] / ( \text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1} )$$

where

i = an offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer, which is comprised of a pairing of price (\$/MWh) and a megawatt quantity

Maximum Allowable Operating Rate (\$/hour @ MW) =

$$[ ( \text{Heat Input } i @ \text{ MW}_i ) \times ( \text{Performance Factor} ) \times ( \text{Fuel Cost} ) ] \times ( 1 + A )$$

where

Heat Input = a point on the heat input curve (in MMBtu/hr), determined in accordance with PJM Manual 15, describing the resource's operational characteristics for converting the applicable fuel input (MMBtu) into energy (MWh) specified in the Incremental Energy Offer;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e, design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource's actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent; and

A = Cost adder, in accordance with section 6.4.2(a)(ii) of this Schedule.

Bid Production Cost (\$/hour @ MW) =

$$[\sum_{i=1}^n (\text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1}) \times (P_i) - \frac{1}{2} \times \text{UBS} \times (\text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1}) \times (P_i - P_{i-1})] + \text{No-Load Cost}$$

where

MW = the MW quantity per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

P = the price (in dollars per megawatt-hour) per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

UBS = Uses Bid-Slope = 0 for block-offer resources (i.e., a resource with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a step function curve); and 1 for all other resources (i.e., resources with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a sloped offer curve); and

If the price submitted for the offer segment is less than or equal to the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost then that offer segment shall be deemed verified and is eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price. If the price submitted for the offer segment is greater than the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost, then the Market Seller's cost-based offer for that segment and all segments at an equal or greater price are deemed not verified and are not eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price and such offer shall be price capped at the greater of \$1,000/megawatt-hour or the offer price of the most expensive verified segment on the Incremental Energy Offer for the purpose of setting Locational Marginal Prices; provided

however, such Market Seller shall be allowed to submit a challenge to a non-verification determination, including supporting documentation, to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. Upon review of such documentation, the Office of the Interconnection may determine that the Market Seller's cost-based offer is verified and eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described above.

- (i) For the first incremental segment ( $i=1$ ), when the MW in the segment is greater than zero, the first segment shall be screened as a block-loaded segment ( $UBS=0$ ) as if there was a preceding  $MW_{i-1}$  of zero. The Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost calculation for the first incremental would use a preceding Bid Production Cost  $i-1$  (at zero MW) equal to the energy No-Load Cost.
- (ii) For the first incremental segment ( $i=1$ ), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and is the only bid-in segment to be verified, then the segment shall be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.
- (iii) For the first incremental segment ( $i=1$ ), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and there are additional segments to be verified, then the first segment shall be deemed verified only if the second segment is deemed verified. If the second segment is deemed not verified, then the first segment shall also be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(b) If an Economic Load Response Participant a cost-based demand reduction offer that includes incremental costs greater than or equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, in order for that offer to be eligible to determine the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate the incremental costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer's costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer's incremental costs; and
- (ii) The end use customer's incremental costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection, and may not include shutdown costs.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant's, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental costs greater than or equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

#### **6.4.3A Verification of Fast-Start Resource Composite Energy Offers Over \$1,000/Megawatt-hour**

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer for a generation resource that is a Fast-Start Resource that results in a Composite Energy Offer that is greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the offer components:

Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost components of each offer segment shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the test described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3.

Start-Up Cost component shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the following formula:

$$\text{Start-Up Cost (\$)} = [ [ (\text{Performance Factor}) \times (\text{Start Fuel}) \times (\text{Fuel Cost}) ] + \text{Start Maintenance Adder} + \text{Station Service Cost} ] \times (1 + A)$$

Where:

Start Fuel =

For units without a soak process, "Start Fuel" shall consist of fuel consumed from first fire of the start process to first breaker closing, plus any fuel expended from last breaker opening to shutdown.

For units with a soak process, "Start Fuel" is fuel consumed from first fire of the start process (initial reactor criticality for nuclear units) to dispatchable output (including auxiliary boiler fuel), plus any fuel expended from last breaker opening to shutdown, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements. Start Fuel included for each temperature state from breaker closure to dispatchable output shall not exceed the unit specific soak time period reviewed and approved as part of the unit-specific parameter process detailed in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.6(c) or the defaults below:

- Cold Soak Time =  $0.73 \times \text{unit specific Minimum Run Time (in hours)}$
- Intermediate Soak Time =  $0.61 \times \text{unit specific Minimum Run Time (in hours)}$
- Hot Soak Time =  $0.43 \times \text{unit specific Minimum Run Time (in hours)}$ ;

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource's actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);

Start Maintenance Adder = an adder based on all available maintenance expense history for the defined Maintenance Period regardless of unit ownership. Only expenses incurred as a result of electric production qualify for inclusion. Only Maintenance Adders specified as \$/Start, \$/MMBtu, or \$/equivalent operating hour can be included in the Start Maintenance Adder;

Station Service Cost = station service usage (MWh) during start-up multiplied by the 12-month rolling average off-peak energy prices as updated quarterly by the Office of the Interconnection.

A = cost adder, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.2(a)(ii).

(b) Should the submitted Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above for any segment, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices):

- (i) the Incremental Energy Offer for each segment shall be capped at the lesser of the cap described above in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3 or the submitted Incremental Energy Offer; and
- (ii) the amortized No-load cost shall be adjusted as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 (Determination of Energy Offers Used in



Calculating Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A (Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices).

(c) Should the submitted Start-Up Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Start-Up Costs shall be adjusted as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 (Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A (Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices).

(d) If an Economic Load Response Participant submits an offer to reduce demand for a Fast-Start Resource where the maximum segment of the resulting Composite Energy Offer exceeds \$1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate such costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer's costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than \$1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer's incremental costs and shutdown costs; and

(ii) The end use customer's incremental and shutdown costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant's, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental and shutdown costs greater than or equal to \$1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

Should the submitted shutdown cost exceed the reasonably supported costs for that resource, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the shutdown costs shall be adjusted as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 (Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A (Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices).

## **6.5 [Reserved for Future Use]**

## **6.6 Minimum Generator Operating Parameters – Parameter Limited Schedules.**

(a) Market Sellers submitting Offer Data for Generation Capacity Resources shall submit and be subject to pre-determined limits on cost-based offers, which are always parameter limited. Such offers must specify parameter values equal to or less limiting, i.e. more flexible, than the defined parameter limits. Such cost-based offers ("parameter limited schedules") shall be considered in the commitment of a resource when the Market Seller does not pass the three pivotal supplier test, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1 and the parallel provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.1.

(b) Market Sellers submitting Offer Data for Generation Capacity Resources shall submit and be subject to pre-determined limits on market-based offers conforming to parameter limitations ("parameter limited schedules"). Such market-based parameter limited schedules must specify parameter values equal to or less limiting, i.e. more flexible, than the defined parameter limits. Such market-based parameter limited schedules shall be considered in the commitment of a resource under the following circumstances:

- (i) For Capacity Performance Resources, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, Hot Weather Alert, Cold Weather Alert; or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency, Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, Hot Weather Alert or Cold Weather Alert for all, or any part, of an Operating Day.

(c) For Capacity Performance Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit-specific achievable operating parameters for each individual unit on the basis of its operating design characteristics and other constraints, recognizing that remedial and ongoing investment and maintenance may be required to perform on the basis of those characteristics, for the following parameters:

- (i) Turn Down Ratio;
- (ii) Minimum Down Time;
- (iii) Minimum Run Time;
- (iv) Maximum Daily Starts;
- (v) Maximum Weekly Starts;
- (vi) Maximum Run Time;
- (vii) Start-up Time; and
- (viii) Notification Time.

These unit-specific values shall apply for the generating unit unless it is operating pursuant to an exception from those values under subsection (i) hereof due to operational limitations that prevent the unit from meeting the minimum parameters. Throughout the analysis process, the Office of the Interconnection shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of a unit's unit-specific parameter limited schedule values.

In order to make its determination of the unit-specific parameter limited schedule values for a unit, the Office of the Interconnection may request that the Capacity Market Seller provide to it and the Market Monitoring Unit certain data and documentation as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. Once the Office of the Interconnection has made a determination of the unit-specific parameter limited schedule values for a unit, those values will remain applicable to the unit until such time as the Office of the Interconnection determines that a change is needed based on changed operational capabilities of the unit.

A Capacity Market Seller that does not believe its generating unit can meet the unit-specific values determined by the Office of the Interconnection due to actual operating constraints, and who desires to establish adjusted unit-specific parameters for those units may request adjusted unit-specific parameter limitations. Any such request must be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than the February 28 immediately preceding the first Delivery Year for which the adjusted unit-specific parameters are requested to commence. Capacity Market Sellers shall supply, for each generating unit, technical information about the operational limits to support the requested parameters, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of a unit's request for adjusted unit-specific parameter limited schedule values. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Capacity Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the request is approved or denied, by no later than April 15. The effective date of the request, if approved by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be no earlier than June 1.

The operational limitations referenced in this section 6.6 shall be (a) physical operational limitations based on the operating design characteristics of the unit, or (b) other actual physical constraints, including those based on contractual limits, that are not based on the characteristics of the unit. In order for a contractual or other actual constraint to be deemed a physical constraint that can be reflected in its unit-specific parameter limits for a Generation Capacity Resource, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that contractual or other actual constraint is not simply an economic decision but a physical restriction that could not be rectified among any commercial alternatives actually available to it.

(d) [Reserved]

(e) [Reserved]

(f) [Reserved]

(g) The following additional parameter limits shall apply for Capacity Performance Resources, other than Capacity Storage Resources, submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market or rebidding period that occurs after the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market for the following Operating Day, and for the Real-time Energy Market for the same Operating Day, unless the Capacity Market Seller has requested for its Capacity Performance Resource, and the Office of the Interconnection has granted, an adjusted unit-specific start-up and/or notification time due to actual operating constraints pursuant to the process described in subsection (c) above:

- (i) The combined start-up and notification times shall not exceed 24 hours, except when a Hot Weather Alert or Cold Weather Alert has been issued;
- (ii) When a Hot Weather Alert or Cold Weather Alert has been issued, combined start-up and notification times shall not exceed 14 hours;
- (iii) When a Hot Weather Alert or Cold Weather Alert has been issued, notification time shall not exceed one hour; and,
- (iv) When a Hot Weather Alert or Cold Weather Alert has been issued, parameters shall be based on the actual operational limitations of the Capacity Performance Resource for both its market-based schedules and cost-based schedules.

Capacity Storage Resources that clear in a Reliability Pricing Model Auction shall, unless the Capacity Market Seller has requested for its Capacity Storage Resource, and the Office of the Interconnection has granted, an adjusted unit-specific start-up and notification time, and/or minimum down time, due to actual operating constraints pursuant to the process described in subsection (c) above:

- (i) Have combined start-up and notification times that shall not exceed one hour; and,
- (ii) Have a minimum down time that shall not exceed one hour.

(h) [Reserved]

(i) If a generating unit is or will become unable to achieve the default or unit-specific values determined by the Office of the Interconnection due to actual operating constraints affecting the unit, the Capacity Market Seller of that unit may submit a written request for an exception to the application of those values. Exceptions to the parameter limited schedule default or unit-specific values shall be categorized as either a one-time temporary exception, lasting 30 days or less; a period exception, lasting at least 31 days and no more than one year; or a persistent exception, lasting for at least one year.

- (i) Temporary Exceptions. A temporary exception shall be deemed accepted without prior review by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection upon submission by the Market Seller of the generating unit of

written notification to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and shall automatically commence and terminate on the dates specified in such notification, which must be for a period of time lasting 30 days or less, unless the termination date is extended pending a request for a period exception or shortened due to a change in the physical conditions of the unit such that the temporary exception is no longer required. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection within three days following the commencement of the temporary exception its documentation explaining in detail the reasons for the temporary exception, and shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection within three Business Days after such request. Failure to provide a timely response to such request for additional information shall cause the temporary exception to terminate the following day. The Market Seller shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing of any updates to the physical condition of the unit and shall notify the Office of Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing of an early termination of a temporary exception due to changed physical conditions by no later than one Business Day prior to the early termination date. A Market Seller shall provide supporting documentation demonstrating the actual termination date of the physical and actual parameter limitation that prompted the need for the temporary exception to the Office of Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit within one Business Day of the termination of such condition. A temporary exception may only be requested one-time for the same physical and actual constraint per occurrence since an operational constraint that may periodically exist more than once should be the subject of a period exception request rather than multiple temporary exception requests.

In addition, if a Market Seller is unaware of the need for a period exception prior to the February 28 deadline for submitting such requests, the Market Seller may utilize the temporary exception process and seek to modify that exception pursuant to the process described below.

**Modification of Temporary Exceptions.** If, prior to the scheduled termination date the Market Seller determines that the temporary exception must persist for more than 30 days and the Market Seller wants to extend the period for which the exception applies, or if a Market Seller is unaware of the need for a period or persistent exception prior to the February 28 deadline for submitting such requests and the Market Seller has submitted a temporary exception request, it must submit to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection a written request to modify the temporary exception to become a period exception or a persistent exception, and provide detailed documentation explaining the reasons for the requested modification of the temporary exception. Market Sellers shall supply for each generating unit the required historical unit operating data in support of the period or persistent exception request, and if the exception requested is based on new physical operating limits for the unit for which some or

all historical operating data is unavailable, the Market Seller may also submit technical information about the physical operational limits of the unit to support the requested parameters. Such Market Seller shall respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection within three Business Days after such request. Such request shall be reviewed by the Market Monitoring Unit and must be evaluated by the Office of the Interconnection using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests. Per Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.B, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the modification request and provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 Business Days from the date of the modification request. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide its determination whether the request complies with the Tariff and Manuals by no later than 20 Business Days from the date of the modification request. A temporary exception shall be extended and shall not terminate until the date on which the Office of the Interconnection issues its determination of the modification request.

(ii) Period Exceptions and Persistent Exceptions. Market Sellers must submit period exception and persistent exception requests to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than the February 28 immediately preceding the twelve month period from June 1 to May 31 during which the exception is requested to commence. Market Sellers shall supply for each generating unit the required historical unit operating data in support of the period exception or persistent exception request, and if the exception requested is based on new physical operational limits for the unit for which some or all historical operating data is unavailable, the generating unit may also submit technical information about the physical operational limits for exceptions of the unit to support the requested parameters. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request in accordance with the process set forth in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.B. A Market Seller (i) must submit a parameter limited schedule value consistent with an agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit under such process or (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on the parameter limited schedule value, may submit its own value to the Office of the Interconnection and to the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than April 8. Each exception request must indicate the expected duration of the requested exception including the termination date thereof. The proposed parameter limited schedule value submitted by the Market Seller is subject to approval of the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the requirements of the Tariff and the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection may engage the services of a consultant with technical expertise to evaluate the exception request. After it has completed its evaluation of the exception request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the exception request is approved or denied, by no later than April 15. The effective date of the exception, if approved by the

Office of the Interconnection, shall be no earlier than June 1 of the applicable Delivery Year. The Office of the Interconnection's determination for an exception shall continue for the period requested and, if requested, for such longer period as the Office of the Interconnection may determine is supported by the data.

The Market Seller shall provide written notification to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection in their evaluations of the Market Seller's request for a period or persistent exception. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller of any change to its determination regarding the exception request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 Business Days after receipt of such notice. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, of any change to its determination regarding the exception request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 20 Business Days after receipt of the Market Seller's notice. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that the exception no longer complies with the Tariff or Manuals, the following parameter values shall apply to all megawatts of the generating unit offered into the PJM energy markets:

(1) for generating units for which any megawatts of the unit are committed as a Capacity Performance Resource, but for which no adjusted unit-specific values have been approved by PJM, the Capacity Performance Resource unit-specific values determined by PJM shall apply.

(2) for generating units for which any megawatts of the unit are committed as a Capacity Performance Resource and for which adjusted unit-specific values have been approved by PJM, the Capacity Performance Resource adjusted unit-specific values shall apply.

(i) Notwithstanding the foregoing, the provisions of this section 6.6 shall only pertain to the Offer Data a Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection for its offers into the Day-ahead Energy Market, rebidding period that occurs after the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and do not affect or change in any way a Generation Owner's obligation under NERC Reliability Standards to notify the Office of the Interconnection of its actual or expected actual physical operating conditions during the Operating Day.

(k) Notwithstanding anything contrary herein, the unit-specific parameters, adjusted unit-specific parameters or exception to parameter limited schedule values determined by the Office of the Interconnection for a generating unit shall be applicable to that generating unit regardless whether there is a change in the owner, operator or Market Seller of the unit because the parameter limited schedule values for the unit are determined based on the physical limitations of



the unit, which should not change merely based on a change in owners, operator or Market Seller. Because parameter limited schedule values attach to the generating unit and are not owned by a Market Seller of the unit, when there are multiple owners or Market Sellers for a generating unit, all owners and Market Sellers shall be bound by the unit-specific parameters, adjusted unit-specific parameters or exception to parameter limited schedule values determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the unit.

(l) The provisions of this section 6.6 only apply to Generation Capacity Resources, and not to Energy Resources.

**6A      [Reserved For Future Use]**

## **6A.1 [Reserved For Future Use]**

## **6A.2 [Reserved For Future Use]**

### **6A.3 [Reserved For Future Use]**

## **7. FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTIONS**

## **7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights.**

Annual, periodic and long-term auctions to allow Market Participants to acquire or sell Financial Transmission Rights shall be conducted by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the provisions of this Section. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Financial Transmission Rights arising from such auctions; provided however, that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to any subsequent bilateral transfer of Financial Transmission Rights between Market Participants. The conversion of an Auction Revenue Right to a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to this section 7 shall not constitute a purchase or sale transaction to which PJMSettlement is a contracting party.

### **7.1.1 Auction Period and Scope of Auctions.**

(a) The periods covered by auctions shall be: (1) the one-year period beginning the month after the final round of an annual auction; and (2) any single calendar month period remaining in the Planning Period. With the exception of FTRs allocated pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2 (e) and the Financial Transmission Rights awarded as a result of the exercise of the conversion option pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.1.1(b), in the annual auction, the Office of the Interconnection, on behalf of PJMSettlement, shall offer for sale the entire Financial Transmission Rights capability for the year in four rounds with 25 percent of the capability offered in each round. In the monthly auction, the Office of the Interconnection, on behalf of PJMSettlement, shall offer for sale in the auction any remaining Financial Transmission Rights capability for the months remaining in the Planning Period after taking into account all of the Financial Transmission Rights already outstanding at the time of the auction. In addition, any holder of a Financial Transmission Right for the period covered by an auction may offer such Financial Transmission Right for sale in such auction. Weekend on-peak, weekday on-peak, off-peak and 24-hour Financial Transmission Rights, as those products are described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.3.4, will be offered in the annual and monthly auctions. FTRs will be offered as Financial Transmission Right Obligations and Financial Transmission Right Options, provided that such Financial Transmission Right Obligations and Financial Transmission Right Options shall be awarded based only on the residual system capability that remains after the allocation of Financial Transmission Rights pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(e) and the award of Financial Transmission Rights pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.1.1(b). Market Participants may bid for and acquire any number of Financial Transmission Rights, provided that all Financial Transmission Rights awarded are simultaneously feasible with each other and with all Financial Transmission Rights outstanding at the time of the auction and not sold into the auction. An ARR holder may self-schedule an FTR on the same path in the Annual FTR auction according to the rules described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) An Auction Revenue Rights holder may convert Auction Revenue Rights to Financial Transmission Rights, and such conversion shall not be considered a purchase or sale of Financial Transmission Rights in the auction. Such Financial Transmission Rights must (i) have the same source and sink points as the Auction Revenue Rights; and (ii) be Financial Transmission Right Obligations. The Auction Revenue Rights holder must inform the Office of the Interconnection

in accordance with the procedures established by the Office of the Interconnection that it intends to exercise the conversion option prior to close of round one of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction. Once the conversion option is exercised, it will remain in effect for the entire Financial Transmission Rights auction. The Office of the Interconnection will designate twenty-five percent of the megawatt amount of the Auction Revenue Rights to be converted as price-taker bids in each of the four rounds of the Financial Transmission Rights auction. An Auction Revenue Rights holder that converts its Auction Revenue Rights may not designate a price bid for its converted Financial Transmission Rights and will receive a price equal to the clearing price set by other bids in the annual Financial Transmission Right auction. To the extent a market participant seeks to obtain FTRs in the annual auction through such conversion, the FTRs sought will not be included in the calculation of such market participant's credit requirement for such annual FTR auction.

### **7.1.2 Frequency and Time of Auctions.**

Subject to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.1.1, annual Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall offer the entire FTR capability of the PJM system in four rounds with 25 percent of the capability offered in each round. All four rounds of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction shall occur within the two-month period (April – May) preceding the start of the PJM Planning Period. Each round shall occur over five Business Days and shall be conducted sequentially. Each round shall begin with the bidding period. The bidding period for annual Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be open for three consecutive Business Days, opening the first day at 12:00 midnight (Eastern Prevailing Time) and closing the third day at 5:00 p.m. (Eastern Prevailing Time), subject to extension of the bidding period in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.3.5(e). Monthly Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be held each month. The bidding period for monthly Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be open for three consecutive Business Days in the month preceding the first month for which Financial Transmission Rights are being auctioned, opening the first day at 12:00 midnight (Eastern Prevailing Time) and closing the third day at 5:00 p.m. (Eastern Prevailing Time), subject to extension of the bidding period in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.3.5(e).

### **7.1.3 Duration of Financial Transmission Rights.**

Each Financial Transmission Right acquired in a Financial Transmission Rights auction shall entitle the holder to credits of Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges for the period that was specified in the corresponding auction.



## **7.1A Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions.**

### **7.1A.1 Auctions.**

(i) Subsequent to each annual Financial Transmission Rights auction conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.1, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction for the three consecutive Planning Periods immediately subsequent to the Planning Period during which the long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction is conducted. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Financial Transmission Rights arising from such long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions, provided however, that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to any subsequent bilateral transfers of Financial Transmission Rights between Market Participants. The conversion of an Auction Revenue Right to a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to this section 7 shall not constitute a purchase or sale transaction to which PJMSettlement is a contracting party.

(ii) The capacity offered for sale in long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be the residual system capability after the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations and the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction. In determining the residual capability the Office of the Interconnection shall assume that all Auction Revenue Rights allocated in the immediately prior annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation process, including Auction Revenue Rights made available in which transmission facilities which were modeled out of service in the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations return to service, are self-scheduled into Financial Transmission Rights, which shall be modeled as fixed injections and withdrawals in the long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction. Additionally, residual annual Auction Revenue Rights that become available through incremental capability created by future transmission upgrades as further described in the PJM Manuals shall be modeled as fixed injections and withdrawals in the long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction. The long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction model shall include all upgrades planned to be placed into service on or before June 30<sup>th</sup> of the first Planning Period within the three year period covered by the auction. The transmission upgrades to be modeled for this purpose shall only include those upgrades that, individually, or together, have 10% or more impact on the transmission congestion on an individual constraint or constraints with congestion of \$5 million or more affecting a common congestion path. Transmission upgrades modeled for this purpose also will be modeled in the subsequent long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction, as further detailed in the PJM Manuals. Residual Auction Revenue Rights created by an increase in transmission capability due to future transmission upgrades, as specified above, are determined only for modeling purposes and will not be allocated to Market Participants.

### **7.1A.2 Frequency and Timing.**

The long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction process shall consist of five rounds. The first round shall be conducted by the Office of the Interconnection approximately 11 months prior to the start of the three Planning Period term covered by the relevant long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction. The second round shall be conducted approximately 2 months

after the first round. The third round shall be conducted approximately 2 months after the second round. The fourth round shall be conducted approximately 2 months after the third round, and the fifth round shall be conducted approximately 3 months after the fourth round. In each round 20 percent of total capacity available in the long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction shall be offered for sale. Eligible entities may submit bids to purchase and offers to sell Financial Transmission Rights at the start of the bidding period in each round. The bidding period shall be three Business Days ending at 5:00 p.m. on the last day, subject to extension of the bidding period in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.3.5(e). PJM performs the Financial Transmission Rights auction clearing analysis for each round and posts the auction results on the market user interface within five Business Days after the close of the bidding period for each round unless circumstances beyond PJM's control prevent PJM from meeting the applicable deadline. Under such circumstances, PJM will post the auction results at the earliest possible opportunity. If the Office of the Interconnection discovers a potential error in the results posted for a long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day immediately following the initial publication of the results for that auction. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified auction results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, along with a description detailing the cause and scope of the error, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the initial publication of prices for that auction. The provided description will not contain information that is market sensitive or confidential. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post the corrected prices by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication of prices in the auction. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced auction results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

### **7.1A.3 Products.**

- (i) The periods covered by long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be any single Planning Period within the three Planning Period term covered by the relevant auction.
- (ii) Weekend on-peak, weekday on-peak, off-peak and 24-hour Financial Transmission Rights, as those products are described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.3.4, shall be offered in long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions; Financial Transmission Rights options shall not be offered.

### **7.1A.4 Participation Eligibility.**

- (i) To participate in long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions an entity shall be a PJM Member or a PJM Transmission Customer. Eligible entities may submit bids or offers in long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions, provided they own Financial Transmission Rights offered for sale.

### **7.1A.5 Specified Receipt and Delivery Points.**

The Office of the Interconnection will post a list of available receipt and delivery points for each long-term Financial Transmission Rights auction. Eligible receipt and delivery points in long-term Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be limited to the posted available hubs, Zones, aggregates, generators, and Interface Pricing Points.

## **7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics.**

### **7.2.1 Reconfiguration of Financial Transmission Rights.**

Through an appropriate linear programming model, the Office of the Interconnection shall reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights offered or otherwise available for sale in any auction to maximize the value to the bidders of the Financial Transmission Rights sold, provided that any Financial Transmission Rights acquired at auction shall be simultaneously feasible in combination with those Financial Transmission Rights outstanding at the time of the auction and not sold in the auction. The linear programming model shall, while respecting transmission constraints and the maximum MW quantities of the bids and offers, select the set of simultaneously feasible Financial Transmission Rights with the highest net total auction value as determined by the bids of buyers and taking into account the reservation prices of the sellers.

### **7.2.2 Specified Receipt and Delivery Points.**

The Office of the Interconnection will post the list of available receipt and delivery points for each Financial Transmission Rights Auction before the start of the bidding window. Auction bids for annual Financial Transmission Rights Obligations may specify as receipt and delivery points any combination of available hubs, Zones, aggregates, generators, and Interface Pricing Points. Auction bids for annual Financial Transmission Rights Options may specify as receipt and delivery points such combination of available hubs, Zones, aggregates, generators, and Interface Pricing Points as the Office of the Interconnection shall allow from time to time as set forth in PJM Manual 06: Financial Transmission Rights. Auction bids for Financial Transmission Rights submitted in the monthly auctions may specify as receipt and delivery points any combination of available hubs, Zones, aggregates, generators, and Interface Pricing Points for bids that cover any month beyond the next month. Auction bids for Financial Transmission Rights submitted in the monthly auctions that cover the single calendar month period immediately following the month in which the monthly auction is conducted may specify any combination of available receipt and delivery buses represented in the State Estimator model for which the Office of the Interconnection calculates and posts Locational Marginal Prices. Auction bids may specify available receipt and delivery points from locations outside of the PJM Region to locations inside such region, from locations within the PJM Region to locations outside such region, or to and from locations within the PJM Region.

### **7.2.3 Transmission Congestion Charges.**

Financial Transmission Rights shall entitle holders thereof to credits only for Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges, and shall not confer a right to credits for payments arising from or relating to transmission congestion made to any entity other than PJM Settlement.

### **7.3 Auction Procedures.**

#### **7.3.1 Role of the Office of the Interconnection.**

Financial Transmission Rights auctions shall be conducted by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with standards and procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, such standards and procedures to be consistent with the requirements of this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Financial Transmission Rights arising from such auctions, provided however, that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to any subsequent bilateral transfers of Financial Transmission Rights between Market Participants. The conversion of an Auction Revenue Right to a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to this section 7 shall not constitute a purchase or sale transaction to which PJMSettlement is a contracting party. Any Financial Transmission Rights auctions conducted to liquidate a defaulting Member's Financial Transmission Rights portfolio shall be conducted by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in section 7.3.9 below, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

#### **7.3.2 Notice of Offer.**

A holder of a Financial Transmission Right wishing to offer the Financial Transmission Right for sale shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any Financial Transmission Rights to be offered. Each Financial Transmission Right sold in an auction shall, at the end of the period for which the Financial Transmission Rights were auctioned, revert to the offering holder or the entity to which the offering holder has transferred such Financial Transmission Right, subject to the term of the Financial Transmission Right itself and to the right of such holder or transferee to offer the Financial Transmission Right in the next or any subsequent auction during the term of the Financial Transmission Right.

#### **7.3.3 Pending Applications for Firm Service.**

(a) [Reserved.]

(b) Financial Transmission Rights may be assigned to entities requesting Network Transmission Service or Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2 (e), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(e), only if such Financial Transmission Rights are simultaneously feasible with all outstanding Financial Transmission Rights, including Financial Transmission Rights effective for the then-current auction period. If an assignment of Financial Transmission Rights pursuant to a pending application for Network Transmission Service or Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service cannot be completed prior to an auction, Financial Transmission Rights attributable to such transmission service shall not be assigned for the then-current auction period. If a Financial Transmission Right cannot be assigned for this reason, the applicant may withdraw its application, or request that the Financial Transmission Right be assigned effective with the start of the next auction period.

#### **7.3.4 Weekend On-Peak, Weekday On-Peak, Off-Peak and 24-Hour Periods.**

Weekend on-peak, weekday on-peak, off-peak and 24-hour Financial Transmission Rights will be offered in the annual, long-term, and monthly auctions. Weekend on-peak Financial Transmission Rights shall cover the periods from 7:00 a.m. up to the hour ending 11:00 p.m. on Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays as defined in the PJM Manuals. Weekday on-peak Financial Transmission Rights shall cover the periods from 7:00 a.m. up to the hour ending at 11:00 p.m. on Mondays through Fridays, except holidays as defined in the PJM Manuals. Off-Peak Financial Transmission Rights shall cover the periods from 11:00 p.m. up to the hour ending 7:00 a.m. on all days. The 24-hour period shall cover the period from hour ending 1:00 a.m. to the hour ending 12:00 midnight on all days. Each bid shall specify whether it is for a weekend on-peak, weekday on-peak, off-peak, or 24-hour period.

### **7.3.5 Offers and Bids.**

(a) Offers to sell and bids to purchase Financial Transmission Rights shall be submitted during the period set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.1.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.1.2, and shall be in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the requirements set forth below.

(b) Offers to sell shall identify the specific Financial Transmission Right, by term, megawatt quantity and receipt and delivery points, offered for sale. An offer to sell a specified megawatt quantity of Financial Transmission Rights shall constitute an offer to sell a quantity of Financial Transmission Rights equal to or less than the specified quantity. An offer to sell may not specify a minimum quantity being offered. Each offer may specify a reservation price, below which the offeror does not wish to sell the Financial Transmission Right. Offers submitted by entities holding rights to Financial Transmission Rights shall be subject to such reasonable standards for the verification of the rights of the offeror as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection. Offers shall be subject to such reasonable standards for the creditworthiness of the offeror or for the posting of security for performance as the Office of the Interconnection shall establish.

(c) Bids to purchase shall specify the term, megawatt quantity, price per megawatt, and receipt and delivery points of the Financial Transmission Right that the bidder wishes to purchase. A bid to purchase a specified megawatt quantity of Financial Transmission Rights shall constitute a bid to purchase a quantity of Financial Transmission Rights equal to or less than the specified quantity. A bid to purchase may not specify a minimum quantity that the bidder wishes to purchase. A bid may specify receipt and delivery points in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.2.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.2.2, and may include Financial Transmission Rights for which the associated Transmission Congestion Credits may have negative values. Bids shall be subject to such reasonable standards for the creditworthiness of the bidder or for the posting of security for performance as the Office of the Interconnection shall establish.

(d) Bids and offers shall be specified to the nearest tenth of a megawatt and shall be greater than zero. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall

not submit in excess of 5000 bids and offers for any single monthly auction, or for any single round of the annual auction, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to the start of the bidding period if possible. Where such notice is provided after the start of the bidding period, market participants shall be required within one day to reduce their bids and offers for such auction below 5000, and the bidding period in such cases shall be extended by one day.

(e) In the event of extraordinary circumstances affecting the submission of bids within the bidding period in which the Office of the Interconnection determines it necessary to extend the bidding period, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants as soon as possible of the new bidding period ending day and time.

### **7.3.6 Determination of Winning Bids and Clearing Price.**

(a) At the close of each bidding period, the Office of the Interconnection will create a base Financial Transmission Rights power flow model that includes all outstanding Financial Transmission Rights that have been approved and confirmed for any portion of the month for which the auction was conducted and that were not offered for sale in the auction. The base Financial Transmission Rights model also will include estimated uncompensated parallel flows into each interface point of the PJM Region and estimated scheduled transmission outages.

(b) In accordance with the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 7.5, and subject to all applicable transmission constraints and reliability requirements, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the simultaneous feasibility of all outstanding Financial Transmission Rights not offered for sale in the auction and of all Financial Transmission Rights that could be awarded in the auction for which bids were submitted. The winning bids shall be determined from an appropriate linear programming model that, while respecting transmission constraints and the maximum MW quantities of the bids and offers, selects the set of simultaneously feasible Financial Transmission Rights with the highest net total auction value as determined by the bids of buyers and taking into account the reservation prices of the sellers. In the event that there are two or more identical bids for the selected Financial Transmission Rights and there are insufficient Financial Transmission Rights to accommodate all of the identical bids, then each such bidder will receive a pro rata share of the Financial Transmission Rights that can be awarded.

(c) Financial Transmission Rights shall be sold at the market-clearing price for Financial Transmission Rights between specified pairs of receipt and delivery points, as determined by the bid value of the marginal Financial Transmission Right that could not be awarded because it would not be simultaneously feasible. The linear programming model shall determine the clearing prices of all Financial Transmission Rights paths based on the bid value of the marginal Financial Transmission Rights, which are those Financial Transmission Rights with the highest bid values that could not be awarded fully because they were not simultaneously feasible, and based on the flow sensitivities of each Financial Transmission Rights path relative to the marginal Financial Transmission Rights paths flow sensitivities on the binding

transmission constraints. Financial Transmission Rights with a zero clearing price will only be awarded if there is a minimum of one binding constraint in the auction period for which the Financial Transmission Rights path sensitivity is non-zero. Financial Transmission Right Options with a market-clearing price less than one dollar will not be awarded.

### **7.3.7 Announcement of Winners and Prices.**

Within two (2) Business Days after the close of the bidding period for an annual Financial Transmission Rights auction round, and within five (5) Business Days after the close of the bidding period for a monthly Financial Transmission Rights auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall post the winning bidders, the megawatt quantity, the term and the receipt and delivery points for each Financial Transmission Right awarded in the auction and the price at which each Financial Transmission Right was awarded unless circumstances beyond PJM's control prevent PJM from meeting the applicable deadline. Under such circumstances, PJM will post the auction results at the earliest possible opportunity. The Office of the Interconnection shall not disclose the price specified in any bid to purchase or the reservation price specified in any offer to sell. If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in the results posted for a Financial Transmission Rights auction (or a given round of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day following the initial publication of the results of the auction or round of the annual auction. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the initial publication of the results of that auction or round of the annual auction. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post any corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication of the results of the auction or round of the annual auction. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced auction results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

### **7.3.8 Auction Settlements.**

All buyers and sellers of Financial Transmission Rights between the same points of receipt and delivery shall pay PJM Settlement or be paid by PJM Settlement the market-clearing price, as determined in the auction, for such Financial Transmission Rights.

For a Market Suspension where the suspension is greater than twenty-four (24) consecutive hours, which may span up to two Operating Days, and there are no Day-Ahead Prices available for the affected Operating Day, the Financial Transmission Right auction costs would be zero in proportion to the number of hours of the Market Suspension in the Operating Day.

### **7.3.9 Addressing Defaulting Member's Financial Transmission Rights.**



In the event a Member fails to meet creditworthiness requirements or make timely payments when due pursuant to the Operating Agreement or Tariff, the Office of the Interconnection shall, as soon as practicable after declaring the Member to be in default as provided in Operating Agreement, section 15.1.5, use reasonable efforts to initiate within two applicable auctions the following procedures to settle, liquidate or otherwise resolve each Financial Transmission Rights position held by the defaulting Member:

a) The Office of the Interconnection shall unilaterally terminate all of the defaulting Member's rights with respect to forward Financial Transmission Rights positions as of the date of the Member's default.

b) As to each Financial Transmission Rights position held by the defaulting Member immediately prior to the termination of the defaulting Member's rights under subsection (a) above, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine and execute an appropriate course of action for addressing such Financial Transmission Rights position, based on the specific circumstances of the default as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in exercise of its reasonable judgment, such as (1) liquidating the position by offering it for sale in an upcoming applicable Financial Transmission Rights auction, (2) liquidating the position by offering it for sale in an auction called and scheduled for the specific purpose of liquidating one or more positions held by the defaulting Member ("Special Auction"), (3) allowing the position to go to settlement, or (4) another course of action the Office of the Interconnection determines to be appropriate under the circumstances that is designed to minimize potential losses to PJM Members. The Office of the Interconnection will provide reasonable advance notice to PJM Members of the approach or course of action it has determined to be appropriate prior to implementing that approach or course of action. The Office of the Interconnection is not required to apply a single approach to the defaulting Member's entire Financial Transmission Rights portfolio, and may determine that the appropriate course of action for addressing a defaulting Member's portfolio includes a combination of the above approaches as applied to different positions within the defaulting Member's overall Financial Transmission Rights portfolio.

c) The Office of the Interconnection will seek to minimize the losses to PJM Members associated with settling, liquidating or otherwise resolving the defaulting Member's Financial Transmission Rights portfolio and may base its determination in subsection (b) above on several factors, including but not limited to, the following:

- 1) the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of which approach will provide the greatest degree of protection to the financial integrity of the PJM Markets;
- 2) the size of the defaulting Member's Financial Transmission Rights portfolio, both in absolute terms and relative to overall market volume;
- 3) the term of the Financial Transmission Rights positions held by the defaulting Member as considered for a single position or on a portfolio basis;

- 4) whether liquidation is feasible or not, and on what timeline, due to the cessation or curtailment of trading at PJM for all Financial Transmission Rights or a subset of Financial Transmission Rights positions;
- 5) prevailing market conditions, such as but not limited to market liquidity and volatility; and
- 6) timing of the default and the actions taken to address the default.

d) Special Auctions. The Office of the Interconnection shall administer each Special Auction provided for in subsection (b)(2) above according to the procedures set forth in the Tariff and PJM Manuals for FTR auctions to the extent appropriate in the Office of the Interconnection's sole discretion, and may adopt special rules for each Special Auction to accommodate the unique circumstances underlying the particular default and particular Financial Transmission Rights positions being liquidated, with the terms and conditions of such auction being determined with the goal of facilitating a successful auction in light of the particular positions to be auctioned, the prevailing market conditions for such open positions (including the depth, scope, and nature of participation in such markets), and such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection determines appropriate, including those factors enumerated in subsection (c) above. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide reasonable advance notice to FTR Participants of a Special Auction and the terms and conditions under which it will be conducted.

e) All liquidations made pursuant to subsection (b) above shall be for the account of the defaulting Member (and all amounts owed PJM in respect thereof shall be included in amounts owed by the defaulting Member as part of its default).

f) Notwithstanding subsections 7.3.9(a) and (b) above, the actual net charges or credits resulting from the defaulting Member's Financial Transmission Rights positions for which PJM Settlement acted as counterparty as calculated through the normal settlement processes shall be included in calculating the Default Allocation Assessment charges as described in Operating Agreement, section 15.2.2.

## **7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues.**

### **7.4.1 Eligibility.**

- (a) Annual auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated among holders of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to the Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits for the holder.
- (b) Auction Revenue Rights Credits will be calculated based upon the clearing price results of the applicable Annual Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) Monthly and Balance of Planning Period FTR auction revenues, net of payments to entities selling Financial Transmission Rights into the auction, shall be allocated according to the following priority schedule:
  - (i) To stage 1 and 2 Auction Revenue Rights holders in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.4. If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(ii) of this section;
  - (ii) To the Residual Auction Revenue Rights holders in proportion to, but not more than their Target Allocation as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3(b). If there are excess revenues remaining after a distribution made pursuant to this subsection, such revenues shall be distributed in accordance with subsection (c)(iii) of this section;
  - (iii) In accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6.
- (d) Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover individual Planning Periods shall be distributed in the Planning Period for which the FTR is effective. Long-term FTR auction revenues associated with FTRs that cover multiple Planning Years shall be distributed equally across each Planning Period in the effective term of the FTR. Long-term FTR auction revenue distributions within a Planning Period shall be in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (i) Long-term FTR Auction revenues shall be distributed to Auction Revenue Rights holders in the effective Planning Period for the FTR. The distribution shall be in proportion to the economic value of the ARRs when compared to the annual FTR auction clearing prices from each round proportionately.
  - (ii) Long-term FTR auction revenues remaining after distributions made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.1(d)(ii) shall be distributed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 7.4.2 Auction Revenue Rights.

(a) Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights for the next PJM Planning Period shall be performed using a two stage allocation process. Stage 1 shall consist of stages 1A and 1B, which shall allocate ten year and annual Auction Revenue Rights, respectively, and stage 2 shall allocate annual Auction Revenue Rights. The Auction Revenue Rights allocation process shall be performed in accordance with Sections 7.4 and 7.5 hereof and the PJM Manuals.

With respect to the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, if the Office of the Interconnection discovers a *potential* error in the allocation, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 5:00 p.m. of the Business Day following the initial publication of allocation results. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it is necessary to post modified allocation results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, *along with a description detailing the cause and scope of the error*, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second Business Day following the publication of the initial allocation. *The provided description will not contain information that is market sensitive or confidential.* Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post any corrected allocation results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fourth calendar day following the initial publication. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced allocation is under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(b) In stage 1A of the allocation process, each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights for a term covering ten consecutive PJM Planning Periods beginning with the immediately ensuing PJM Planning Period from a subset of the Active Historical Generation Resources or Qualified Replacement Resources, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer (as defined in subsection (f) of this section) may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. Active Historical Generation Resources shall mean those historical resources that were designated to be delivered to load based on the historical reference year, and which have not since been deactivated and, further, only up to the current installed capacity value of such resource as of the annual allocation of ARR for the target PJM Planning Period. Qualified Replacement Resources shall mean those resources the Office of the Interconnection designates for the ensuing Planning Period to replace historical resources that no longer qualify as Active Historical Generation Resources and that maximize the economic value of ARR while maintaining Simultaneous Feasibility, as further described in the PJM Manuals.

Prior to the stage 1A of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, for each Zone, the amount of megawatts of ARR available from Active Historical Generation Resources in that Zone and the amount of megawatts required from Qualified Replacement Resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall designate Qualified Replacement Resources as follows, and as further described in the PJM Manuals. Qualified Replacement Resources shall be either from a (1) capacity resource that has been included in the rate base of a specific Load

Serving Entity in a particular Zone, using criteria for rate-based as specified in sections 7.6 and 7.7 hereof concerning New Stage 1 Resources and Alternative Stage 1 Resources; or (2) from a non-rate-based capacity resource.

Prior to the end of each PJM Planning Period the Office of the Interconnection will determine which Stage 1 Resources are no longer viable for the next PJM Planning Period and then will replace such source points with Qualified Replacement Resources (i.e., Capacity Resources that pass the Simultaneous Feasibility Test and which are economic). The Office of Interconnection will determine the replacement source points as follows. First, the Office of the Interconnection will compile a list of all Capacity Resources that are operational as of the beginning of the next Planning Period, that are not currently designated as source points and will post such list on the PJM website prior to finalizing the Stage 1 eligible resource list for each transmission zone for review by Market Participants. In the first instance, all such resources will be considered to be non-rate-based. Market Participants will be asked to review the posted resource list and provide evidence to the Office of the Interconnection, if any, of the posted resources that shall be classified as rate-based resources. Once the replacement resource list along with the resource status is finalized after any input from Market Participants, the Office of the Interconnection will create two categories of resources for each Stage 1 transmission zone based on economic order: one for rate-based; and a second for non-rate-based resources. When determining economic order, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize historical source and sink Day-ahead Energy Market Congestion Locational Marginal Prices ("CLMPs"). Historical value will be based on the previous three years' CLMP sink versus CLMP source differences weighted by 50% for the previous calendar year, weighted by 30% for the year prior and weighted by 20% for the year prior. To the extent replacement resources do not have three years' worth historical data, weighting will be performed either 50/50% in the case of two years or 100% in the case of one year worth of historical data. If a full year of historical data is not available, PJM will utilize the CLMP from the closest electrically equivalent location to compose an entire year of historical data. Once the economic order is established for each Stage 1 zonal rate-based and non-rate-based generator categories, the Office of the Interconnection will begin to replace Stage 1 zonal retirements with the Qualified Replacement Resources by first utilizing rate-based resources in the economic order while respecting transmission limitations. And once the rate-based resource determination is concluded, the Office of the Interconnection will then utilize non-rate-based resources, in economic order, while respecting transmission limitations as described previously.

The historical reference year for all Zones shall be 1998, except that the historical reference year shall be: 2002 for the Allegheny Power and Rockland Electric Zones; 2004 for the AEP East, The Dayton Power & Light Company and Commonwealth Edison Company Zones; 2005 for the Virginia Electric and Power Company and Duquesne Light Company Zones; 2011 for the ATSI Zone; 2012 for the DEOK Zone; 2013 for the EKPC Zone; 2018 for the OVEC Zone; and the Office of the Interconnection shall specify a historical reference year for a new PJM zone corresponding to the year that the zone is integrated into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. For stage 1, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine a set of eligible historical generation resources for each Zone based on the historical reference year and assign a pro rata amount of megawatt capability from each historical generation resource to each Network Service User in the Zone based on its proportion of peak load in the Zone. Auction Revenue Rights shall be allocated to each Network Service User in a Zone from each historical generation resource in

a number of megawatts equal to or less than the amount of the historical generation resource that has been assigned to the Network Service User. Each Auction Revenue Right allocated to a Network Service User shall be to the Energy Settlement Area of such Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights allocated at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. In stage 1A of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocated Auction Revenue Rights for a Zone must be equal to or less than *sixty percent (60%) of the Network Service User's proportion of peak load in the Zone*. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined under Section 34.1 of the Tariff. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than fifty percent (50%) of the megawatts of firm service provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer had Point-to-Point Transmission Service during the historical reference year. If stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights are adversely affected by any new or revised statute, regulation or rule issued by an entity with jurisdiction over the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the greatest extent practicable, and consistent with any such statute, regulation or rule change, preserve the priority of the stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for a minimum period covering the ten (10) consecutive PJM Planning Periods ("Stage 1A Transition Period") immediately following the implementation of any such changes, provided that the terms of all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights in effect at the time the Office of the Interconnection implements the Stage 1A Transition Period shall be reduced by one PJM Planning Period during each annual stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocation performed during the Stage 1A Transition Period so that all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights that were effective at the start of the Stage 1A Transition Period expire at the end of that period.

(c) In stage 1B of the allocation process each Network Service User may request Auction Revenue Rights from the subset of the resources determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process, and each Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights based on the megawatts of firm service determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) that were not allocated in stage 1A of the allocation process. In stage 1B of the allocation process, the sum of each Network Service User's allocation Auction Revenue Rights request for a Zone must be equal to or less than the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 34.1 of the Tariff and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for Non-Zone Network Load must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the Network Service User's transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. The sum of each Qualifying Transmission Customer's Auction Revenue Rights must be equal to or less than the difference between one hundred percent (100%) of the megawatts of firm service as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Rights Allocation from stage 1A of the allocation process for that Zone. *In stage 1B,*

*valid Auction Revenue Right source buses include Active Historical Resources, Qualified Replacement Resources, Zones, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points.*

(d) In stage 2 of the allocation process, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct an iterative allocation process that consists of *two* rounds with up to one *half* of the remaining system Auction Revenue Rights capability allocated in each round. Each round of this allocation process will be conducted sequentially with Network Service Users and Transmission Customers being given the opportunity to view results of each allocation round prior to submission of Auction Revenue Right requests into the subsequent round. In each round, each Network Service User shall designate a subset of buses from which Auction Revenue Rights will *source and sink*. Valid Auction Revenue Rights source buses include only Zones, generators, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points. *Valid Auction Revenue Rights sink buses include only Zones, generators, hubs and external Interface Pricing Points.* The Network Service User shall specify the amount of Auction Revenue Rights requested from each source bus *to each sink bus*. Prior to the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, each Auction Revenue Right shall sink to the Energy Settlement Area of the Network Service User as described in Section 31.7 of Part III of the Tariff, unless the Network Service User's Energy Settlement Area represents the Residual Metered Load of an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) and the Network Service User elects to have its Auction Revenue Rights sink at the aggregate load buses in a Zone. The sum of each Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights requests in each stage 2 allocation round for each Zone must be equal to or less than one *half* of the difference between the Network Service User's peak load for that Zone as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) and the sum of its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stages 1A and 1B of the allocation process for that Zone. The stage 2 allocation to Transmission Customers shall be as set forth in subsection (f).

(e) On a daily basis within the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction period, a proportionate share of Network Service User's Auction Revenue Rights for each Zone are reallocated as Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another within that Zone.

(f) A Qualifying Transmission Customer shall be any customer with an agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service, used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located either outside or within the PJM Region, and that was confirmed and in effect during the historical reference year for the Zone in which the resource is located. Such an agreement shall allow the Qualifying Transmission Customer to participate in the first stage of the allocation, but only if such agreement has remained in effect continuously following the historical reference year and is to continue in effect for the period addressed by the allocation, either by its term or by renewal or rollover. The megawatts of Auction Revenue Rights the Qualifying Transmission Customer may request in the first stage of the allocation may not exceed the lesser of: (i) the megawatts of firm service between the designated Network Resource and the load delivery point (or applicable point at the border of the PJM Region for load located outside such region) under contract during the historical reference year; and (ii) the megawatts of firm service presently under contract

between such historical reference year receipt and delivery points. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in either or both of stage 1 or 2 of the allocation without regard to whether such customer is subject to a charge for Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service under Section 1 of Schedule 7 of the PJM Tariff ("Base Transmission Charge"). A Transmission Customer that is not a Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in stage 2 of the allocation process, but only if it is subject to a Base Transmission Charge. The Auction Revenue Rights that such a Transmission Customer may request in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process must be equal to or less than one *half* of the number of megawatts equal to the megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service. The source point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated source point that is specified in the Transmission Service request and the sink point of the Auction Revenue Rights must be the designated sink point that is specified in the Transmission Service request. A Qualifying Transmission Customer may request Auction Revenue Rights in each round of stage 2 of the allocation process in a number of megawatts equal to or less than one *half* of the difference between the number of megawatts of firm service being provided between the receipt and delivery points as to which the Transmission Customer currently has Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service and its Auction Revenue Right Allocation from stage 1 of the allocation process.

(g) PJM Transmission Customers that serve load in the Midwest ISO may participate in stage 1 of the allocation to the extent permitted by, and in accordance with, this Section 7.4.2 and other applicable provisions of this Schedule 1. For service from non-historic sources, these customers may participate in stage 2, but in no event can they receive an allocation of ARRs/FTRs from PJM greater than their firm service to loads in MISO.

(h) Subject to subsection (i) of this section, all Auction Revenue Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Auction Revenue Right requests made during the annual allocation process are not feasible then Auction Revenue Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the megawatt level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.

(i) If any Auction Revenue Right requests made during stage 1A of the annual allocation process are not feasible due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Auction Revenue Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights without their being infeasible unless such infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Such increased limits shall be included in all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes and in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (i) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if



feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (i), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an event of force majeure that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Auction Revenue Rights.

Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights as a result of this subsection (i) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Auction Revenue Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Auction Revenue Rights.

(j) Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers that are not Qualifying Transmission Customers and Network Service Users serving Non-Zone Network Load may participate in stage 1 of the annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to Section 7.4.2(a)-(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, subject to the following conditions:

- i. The relevant Transmission Service shall be used to deliver energy from a designated Network Resource located either outside or within the PJM Region to load located outside the PJM Region.
- ii. To be eligible to participate in stage 1A of the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation: 1) the relevant Transmission Service shall remain in effect for the stage 1A period addressed by the allocation; and 2) the control area in which the external load is located has similar rules for load external to the relevant control area.
- iii. Source points for stage 1 requests authorized pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be limited to: 1) generation resources owned by the LSE serving the load located outside the PJM Region; or 2) generation resources subject to a bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contract executed by the LSE to meet its load obligations, provided that such contract remains in force and effect for a minimum term of ten (10) years from the first effective Planning Period that follows the initial stage 1 request.
- iv. For Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), the generation resource(s) designated as source points may include any portion of the generating capacity of such resource(s) that is not, at the time of the request, already identified as a Capacity Resource.
- v. For Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j), at the time of the request, the generation resource(s) designated as source points must either be

committed into PJM's RPM market or be designated as part of the entity's FRR Capacity Plan for the purpose of serving the capacity requirement of the external load.

- vi. All stage 1 source point requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the relevant annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and shall not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions in the simultaneous feasibility test prescribed in subsection (vii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).
- vii. To ensure the conditions of subsection (vi) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) are met, a simultaneous feasibility test shall be conducted: 1) based on next allocation year with all existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights modeled as fixed injection-withdrawal pairs; and 2) based on 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.
- viii. Requests for stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) that are received by PJM by November 1st of a Planning Period shall be processed for the next annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. Requests received after November 1st shall not be considered for the upcoming annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- ix. Requests for new or alternate stage 1 resources made by Network Service Users and external LSEs that are received by November 1st shall be evaluated at the same time. If all requests are not simultaneously feasible then requests will be awarded on a pro-rata basis.
- x. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points that qualify pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be eligible as stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights source points in subsequent annual Auction Revenue Rights allocations.
- xi. Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission service contract megawatt amount; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.
- xii. Network Service Users requesting stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) may request Auction Revenue Rights megawatts up to the lesser of: 1) the customer's network service peak load; or 2) the customer's Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights.

- xiii. Stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed 50% of the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j).
- xiv. Stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall not exceed the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by subsections (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatts granted in stage 1A.
- xv. In each round of Stage 2 of an annual allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, megawatt requests made pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) shall be equal to or less than one *half* of the difference between the maximum allowed megawatts authorized by paragraphs (xi) and (xii) of this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount allocated in stage 1.
- xvi. Stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights sources established pursuant to this subsection 7.4.2(j) and the associated Auction Revenue Rights megawatt amount may be replaced with an alternate resource pursuant to the process established in Section 7.7 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(k) PJM Transmission Customers taking firm transmission service for the delivery of Direct Charging Energy to Energy Storage Resources or to Open-Loop Hybrid Resources are not eligible for allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

#### **7.4.2a Bilateral Transfers of Auction Revenue Rights**

- (a) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights to a third party. Such bilateral transfers shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its FTR reporting tools.
- (b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transfers of Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights, the rights and obligations to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transfer shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. In no event, shall the purchase and sale of an Auction Revenue Right or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to a bilateral transfer constitute a transaction with PJM Settlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.
- (c) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an

allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the holder of the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights shall continue to receive all rights attributable to the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Auction Revenue Rights or the right to receive an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights.

(d) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the Auction Revenue Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transfer.

(e) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(f) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.

#### **7.4.3 Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) A Target Allocation of Auction Revenue Right Credits for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be determined for each Auction Revenue Right. After each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction, each Auction Revenue Right shall be divided by four and multiplied by the price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Auction Revenue Right, calculated as the Locational Marginal Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Locational Marginal Price at the receipt point(s), where the price for the receipt and delivery point is determined by the clearing prices of each round of the annual Financial Transmission Right auction. The daily total Target Allocation for an entity holding the Auction Revenue Rights shall be the sum of the daily Target Allocations associated with all of the entity's Auction Revenue Rights.

(b) A Target Allocation of residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits for each entity allocated Residual Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to section 7.9 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement shall be determined on a monthly basis for each month in a Planning Period beginning with the month the Residual Auction Revenue Right(s) becomes effective through the end of the relevant Planning Period. The Target Allocation for Residual Auction Revenue Rights Credits shall be equal to megawatt amount of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights multiplied by the LMP differential between the source and sink nodes of the corresponding FTR obligation in each

prompt-month FTR auction that occurs from the effective date of the Residual Auction Revenue Rights through the end of the relevant Planning Period.

#### **7.4.4 Calculation of Auction Revenue Right Credits.**

(a) Each day, the total of all the daily Target Allocations determined as specified above in Section 7.4.3 plus any additional Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations applicable for that day shall be compared to the total revenues of all applicable monthly Financial Transmission Rights auction(s) (divided by the number of days in the month) plus the total revenues of the annual Financial Transmission Rights auction (divided by the number of days in the Planning Period). If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total auction revenues, the Auction Revenue Right Credit for each entity holding an Auction Revenue Right shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining funds shall be distributed as Excess Congestion Charges pursuant to Section 5.2.6.

(b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total auction revenues, each holder of Auction Revenue Rights shall be assigned a share of the total auction revenues in proportion to its Auction Revenue Rights Target Allocations for Auction Revenue Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Auction Revenue Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Auction Revenue Right Credit.

(c) At the end of a Planning Period, if all Auction Revenue Right holders did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocations, PJMSettlement shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Auction Revenue Right Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient Auction Revenue Rights and the actual Auction Revenue Right Credits allocated to those Auction Revenue Right holders. The aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to this section, if any, shall be added to the aggregate charge for a Planning Period assessed pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and collected pursuant to section 5.2.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and distributed to the Auction Revenue Right holders that did not receive Auction Revenue Right Credits equal to their Target Allocation.

## **7.5 Simultaneous Feasibility.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall make the simultaneous feasibility determinations specified herein using appropriate powerflow models of contingency-constrained dispatch. Simultaneous feasibility determinations shall take into account outages of both individual generation units and transmission facilities and shall be based on reasonable assumptions about the configuration and availability of transmission capability during the period covered by the auction that are not inconsistent with the determination of the deliverability of Generation Capacity Resources under the Reliability Assurance Agreement. The goal of the simultaneous feasibility determination shall be to ensure that there are sufficient revenues from Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges to satisfy all Financial Transmission Rights Obligations for the auction period under expected conditions and to ensure that there are sufficient revenues from the annual Financial Transmission Right Auction to satisfy all Auction Revenue Rights Obligations. To ensure revenue sufficiency, the powerflow model used for simultaneous feasibility determinations is a markets model that uses flows caused by sources and sinks of requested Auction Revenue Rights (including Incremental Auction Revenue Rights) or Financial Transmission Rights, as well as market limits (as described in section (b) below) to determine the capability available to accommodate financial rights that are simultaneously feasible. The markets model differs from both an operations model, which uses physical generators or load, and a planning model, which uses expected physical generators or load.

(b) Simultaneous feasibility determinations pursuant to this section utilize applicable market limits. Market limits may differ from physical facility ratings to reflect expected market capability and to align expected Financial Transmission Rights total target allocations with expected congestion, and to ensure sufficient revenues are collected from the Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges to satisfy all Financial Transmission Rights obligations. To account for historical market impacts, market limits may reflect (without limitation) such factors as requested and awarded Auction Revenue Rights, Incremental Auction Revenue Rights and Financial Transmission Rights, uncompensated powerflow, external flowgate entitlements or limits, transfer limits of the type appropriate for reactive interfaces, operational considerations, voltage limitations and/or closed loop interfaces. Market limits also are based on reasonable assumptions about the configuration and availability of transmission capability during the study period, including (without limitation) scheduled or expected transmission outages. The market limits are applied to facilities modeled in an Auction Revenue Rights allocation, Financial Transmission Rights auction or Incremental Auction Revenue Rights study and may result in operative constraints that establish different limits than physical (e.g., thermal or voltage) ratings. As used here, an operative constraint results when a market limit binds in the powerflow model and constrains the grant of Auction Revenue Rights, Incremental Auction Revenue Rights or Financial Transmission Rights.

(c) On an annual basis the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a simultaneous feasibility test for stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights, which shall assess the simultaneous feasibility for each year remaining in the term of the right(s). This test shall be based on the Auction Revenue Rights required to meet sixty percent (60%) of peak load in each Zone requirements. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply a zonal load growth rate to the simultaneous feasibility test for the ten year term of the stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights to

reflect load growth as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection.

(d) Simultaneous feasibility tests for new stage 1 resource requests made pursuant to Section 7.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement shall ensure that the request for a new base resource does not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the current Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and does not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions. The most limiting set of conditions will be used as the limiting condition in these evaluations. A simultaneous feasibility test conducted pursuant to this section by the Office of the Interconnection shall assess the simultaneous feasibility under the following conditions:

- (i) Based on next allocation year with all existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights modeled as fixed injection-withdrawal pairs.
- (ii) Based on 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.

(e) Simultaneous feasibility tests for Incremental Auction Revenue Rights requested pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.8 and Tariff, Part VI, Subpart C, section 231 shall ensure that the request for the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights does not increase the megawatt flow on facilities binding in the current Auction Revenue Rights allocation or in future stage 1A allocations and does not cause megawatt flow to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities in either set of conditions. The most limiting set of conditions will be used as the limiting conditions in these evaluations. A simultaneous feasibility test conducted pursuant to this section by the Office of the Interconnection shall assess the simultaneous feasibility using the following models derived from the markets model:

- (i) An Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model that is based on the existing allocation year with transmission outages removed (i.e., the transmission assumed out of service in the base markets model is assumed to be in service). All existing stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights are modeled as fixed injection withdrawal pairs.
- (ii) A 10 year allocation model with all eligible stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights for each year including base load growth for each year.

(f) Simultaneous feasibility tests pursuant to section (e) above utilize a transfer analysis to determine the flow impacts. The transfer analysis is performed by injecting at the source and withdrawing at the sink and measuring the impacts on the facilities. Additional details are provided in the PJM Manuals and related explanatory materials posted on the PJM website such as the PJM Whitepaper entitled "PJM Incremental Auction Revenue Rights Model Development and Analysis."

## **7.6 New Stage 1 Resources.**

A Network Service User may request the addition of new stage 1 resources to the stage 1 resource list if the capacity of the Stage 1 generation resources for a Zone determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) is less than sixty percent (60%) of the of peak load in the Zone. Requests made pursuant to this section shall be subject to Section 7.5(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and shall be limited to generation resources either owned by the requesting party or those subject to a bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contracts where such contract is executed by the requesting party to meet load obligations for which it is eligible to receive stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights and remains in force and effect for a minimum term of ten (10) years.



## **7.7 Alternate Stage 1 Resources.**

A Network Service User may replace one or more of its existing stage 1 resources and its associated megawatt amount of Auction Revenue Rights determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b) with an alternate resource. If the Network Service User making such request accepts the megawatt amount of Auction Revenue Rights associated with the alternate resource as established by the Office of the Interconnection, the alternate resource shall replace the relevant existing stage 1 resource prospectively beginning with the next annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation. If the Network Service User making such request rejects the megawatt amount of Auction Revenue Rights established by the Office of the Interconnection for the alternate resource, the Auction Revenue Rights associated with the original stage 1 resource shall remain in effect for the Network Service User. Requests made pursuant to this section shall be subject to the following:

- Requests made pursuant to this section shall be subject to Section 7.5(c);
- Eligible alternate resources shall be limited to generation resources owned by the requesting party or bona fide firm energy and capacity supply contracts that meet the requirements set forth in Section 7.6 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement;
- Alternate resources shall be of an electrically equivalent megawatt amount, which means that relative to the existing resource, the alternate resource cannot consume a greater amount of transmission capability on facilities binding in the current Auction Revenue Rights allocation or future stage 1A allocations, and cannot allow megawatt flow(s) to exceed applicable ratings on any other facilities;
- The total amount of requested alternate stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights cannot exceed the original awarded stage 1 megawatt amounts of Auction Revenue Rights associated with the original historical resource as determined pursuant to Section 7.4.2(b).

## **7.8 Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Rights.**

(a) In addition to any Incremental Auction Revenue Rights established under the PJM Tariff, any party may elect to fully fund Network Upgrades to obtain Incremental Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this section, provided that Incremental Auction Revenue Rights granted pursuant to this section shall be simultaneously feasible with outstanding Auction Revenue Rights, which shall include stage 1 and stage 2 Auction Revenue Rights, and against stage 1A Auction Revenue Right capability for the future 10 year period, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 7.8(b) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. A request made pursuant to this section shall specify a source, sink and megawatt amount, where the source and sink each meet the criteria described for stage 1 in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 7.4.2(b) and 7.4.2(c).

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall assess the simultaneous feasibility of the requested Incremental Auction Revenue Rights and the outstanding Auction Revenue Rights against the existing base system Auction Revenue Right capability and stage 1A Auction Revenue Right capability for the future 10 year period pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5. This preliminary assessment will determine the incremental flow impact necessary on facilities.

(c) The incremental flow impact represents the incremental capability required on a facility to ensure the requested Incremental Auction Revenue Rights can be made feasible. This required capability is used to determine the upgrades required to accommodate the requested Incremental Auction Revenue Rights and ensure all outstanding Auction Revenue Rights are simultaneously feasible. Additional details are provided in the PJM Manuals and related explanatory materials posted on the PJM website such as the PJM Whitepaper entitled "PJM Incremental Auction Revenue Rights Model Development and Analysis."

- (i) For Incremental Auction Revenue Rights requests, the Office of the Interconnection shall use an Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model to perform the simultaneous feasibility test detailed in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.5. The Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model shall consist of an Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model and the 10 year stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights model. An Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model uses the same transmission system model used in the annual Auction Revenue Rights process, except any modeled transmission outages included in the Auction Revenue Rights process are removed (i.e., the transmission assumed out of service in the base markets model is assumed to be in service). Auction Revenue Rights requests that were denied or pro-rated in the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation as a result of assumed transmission outages also are restored in the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model because the transmission is assumed to be in service for purposes of this model.
- (ii) If the incremental market flows created by the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights request cause facilities to be limited or increase the market flow on already limited facilities in either the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model or the

10 year stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights model, increased system capability will be required in order for the Office of the Interconnection to grant the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights request. This required incremental capability is used to determine the upgrades required to accommodate the requested Incremental Auction Revenue Rights and ensure all outstanding Auction Revenue Rights (including any pro-rated but restored Auction Revenue Rights requests) are simultaneously feasible. Additional details are provided in the PJM Manuals and related explanatory materials posted on the PJM website such as the PJM Whitepaper entitled “PJM Incremental Auction Revenue Rights Model Development and Analysis.”

- (iii) In addition to the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights model, the Office of the Interconnection uses a planning model that consists of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan model used by the Office of the Interconnection to study system needs and proposed projects five years forward combined with modeled in-service and planned generation and forecasted load. The planning model includes transmission system upgrades that are ahead of the proposed Incremental Auction Revenue Rights request in the New Services Queue. The upgrades required for the Incremental Auction Revenue Rights request must achieve additional incremental capability over and above any planned baseline or Supplemental Project upgrades, including upgrades related to a Supplemental Project with a projected in-service date later than the applicable planning case year.
- (d) If a party elects to fund upgrades to obtain Incremental Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this section, no less than forty-five (45) days prior to the in-service date of the relevant upgrades, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the party of the actual amount of Incremental Auction Revenue Rights that will be granted to the party based on the allocation process established pursuant to Section 231 of Part VI of the Tariff.
- (e) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights established pursuant to this section shall be effective for the lesser of thirty (30) years, or the life of the project, from the in-service date of the Network Upgrade(s). At any time during this thirty-year period (or the life of the Network Upgrade whichever is less), in lieu of continuing this thirty-year Auction Revenue Right, the owner of the right shall have a one-time choice to switch to an optional mechanism, whereby, on an annual basis, it will have the choice to request an Auction Revenue Right during the annual Auction Revenue Rights allocation process between the same source and sink, provided the Auction Revenue Right is simultaneously feasible. A party that is granted Incremental Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to this section may return such rights at any time, provided that the Office of the Interconnection determines that it can simultaneously accommodate all remaining outstanding Auction Revenue Rights following the return of such Auction Revenue Rights. In the event a party returns Incremental Auction Revenue Rights, it shall retain no further rights regarding such Incremental Auction Revenue Rights.
- (f) No Incremental Auction Revenue Rights shall be granted pursuant to this section if the costs associated with funding the associated Network Upgrades are included in the rate base of a

Intra-PJM Tariffs --> OPERATING AGREEMENT --> OA SCHEDULE 1 - PJM INTERCHANGE ENERGY MARKET --> OA SCHEDULE 1 SECTION 7 - FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTION --> OA Schedule 1 Sec 7.8 Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Right

public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

## **7.9 Residual Auction Revenue Rights.**

(a) As necessary in each Planning Period PJM shall calculate Residual Auction Revenue Rights for Auction Revenue Rights pathways that were prorated pursuant to section 7.4.2(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Residual Auction Revenue Rights calculated pursuant to this section shall be determined prior to the increase in transmission capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that creates the Residual Auction Revenue Rights.

(b) Network Service Users and Qualifying Transmission Customers allocated stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 7.4.2(a)-(c) that were subject to proration pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2(h) shall be eligible to receive Residual Auction Revenue Rights. Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall be allocated pursuant to the following schedule:

- (i) The initial allocation of Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall be to holders of prorated stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights in an amount equal to the difference between the allocated stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights and the requested stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights.
- (ii) Residual Auction Revenue Rights remaining after an allocation made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.9(b)(i) shall be allocated to holders of prorated stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights in an amount equal to the difference between the allocated stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights and the requested stage 1B Auction Revenue Rights.
- (iii) Residual Auction Revenue Rights remaining after allocations made pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 7.9(b)(i) and (ii) shall not be allocated to any entity and shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in its administration of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.

(c) The sum of a Network Service User's and Qualifying Transmission Customer's Residual Auction Revenue Rights awarded pursuant to this section and its stage 1 and 2 Auction Revenue Rights awarded in an annual allocation shall not exceed the entity's peak load.

(d) Residual Auction Revenue Rights awarded pursuant to this section shall be effective on the first day of the month in a Planning Period the increase in transmission capability creating the Residual Auction Revenue Rights is included in the administration of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.1.1(a).

(e) Residual Auction Revenue Rights awarded pursuant to this section shall be subject to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2(e).

(f) The value of Residual Auction Revenue Rights awarded pursuant to this section, determined as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.3(b), shall be positive. Negatively valued Residual Auction Revenue Rights will not be awarded.

## **7.10 Financial Settlement**

Financial credits and charges for Auction Revenue Rights and Financial Transmission Rights, including associated auction charges, shall be calculated and accrued on a daily basis, and included in PJMSettlement's regular invoice to each participant for the relevant period of such invoice.

## **7.11 PJMSettlement as Counterparty**

(a) Auction Revenue Rights and Financial Transmission Rights provide certain contractual rights and obligations for the holders of such rights set forth in this Schedule 1, the Agreement, and the PJM Tariff. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty with respect to the contractual rights and obligations of the holders of Auction Revenue Rights, and Financial Transmission Rights.

(b) As specified in sections 5.2.2(d) and 7 of this Schedule 1, Market Participants may trade Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights and under certain circumstances they may convert Auction Revenue Rights to Financial Transmission Rights. PJMSettlement shall not be the counterparty with respect to bilateral transfers of Financial Transmission Rights or Auction Revenue Rights between Market Participants or the conversion of Auction Revenue Rights to Financial Transmission Rights.

## **8. EMERGENCY AND PRE-EMERGENCY LOAD RESPONSE PROGRAM**



## **8.1 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Options**

The Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program are designed to provide a method by which end-use customers may be compensated by PJM for reducing load immediately prior to an anticipated emergency event (“pre-emergency event”) or during an emergency event. As used in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, the term “end-use customer” refers to an individual location or aggregation of locations that consume electricity as identified by a unique electric distribution company account number. There are two options for participation in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:

- ◆ **Full Program Option**

Participants in the Full Program Option receive, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD and as applicable, (i) an energy payment for load reductions during a pre-emergency or emergency event, and (ii) a capacity payment for the ability to reduce load during a pre-emergency event or emergency event measured as set forth in the Reporting and Compliance provisions below.

- ◆ **Energy Only Option**

Participants in the Energy Only Option receive only an energy payment for load reductions during an emergency event.

## 8.2 Participant Qualifications

Two primary types of distributed resources are candidates to participate in the PJM Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:

On-Site Generators (As defined in Operating Agreement, section 1)

Load Reductions

A participant that has the ability to reduce a measurable and verifiable portion of its load, as metered on an EDC account basis.

Only Members or Special Members may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program by complying with all of the requirements of the applicable Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority and all other applicable federal, state and local regulatory entities together with the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program provisions herein, including, but not limited to, the Registration section. Special membership provisions have been established for program participants in the Energy Only Option, as described below. The special membership provisions shall not apply to program participants in the Full Program Option. Any existing PJM Member or Special Member may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program on behalf of non-members as the Curtailment Service Provider. All payments are made to the PJM Member or Special Member in such case. Curtailment Service Providers must become signatories to the PJM Operating Agreement, as described in the ***PJM Manual for Administrative Services for the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.*** However, for Special Members the \$5,000 annual member fee, the \$1,500 application fee, and liability for Member defaults are waived, along with the following other modifications.

Special Members are limited to be PJM Market Sellers;  
Voting privileges and sector designation are waived;  
Thirty day notice for waiting period is waived;  
Requirement for 24/7 control center coverage is waived;  
No PJM-supported user group capability is permitted.

To participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, the Demand Resource must:

Be capable of reducing at least 100 kW of load;  
Be capable of receiving notification of a Load Management Event.  
The location shall not be Critical Natural Gas Infrastructure.

### 8.3 Metering Requirements

The Curtailment Service Provider is responsible to ensure that the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Participants have metering equipment that provides integrated hourly kWh values on an electric distribution company account basis. Non-interval metered residential customers that have Direct Load Control may use current statistical sampling of interval metering equipment on an electric distribution company account basis in accordance with the PJM Manuals and subject to PJM approval. The metering equipment shall either meet the electric distribution company requirements for accuracy or have a maximum error of two percent over the full range of the metering equipment (including Potential Transformers and Current Transformers) and the metering equipment and associated data shall meet the requirements set forth herein and in the PJM Manuals. The Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program participants must meter reductions in demand by using either of the following two methods:

- (a) Using metering equipment that is capable of recording integrated hourly values for generation running to serve local load (net of that used by the generator); or
- (b) Using metering equipment that provides actual load change by measuring actual load before and after the reduction request, such that there is a valid integrated hourly value for the hour prior to the event and each hour during the event. This value cannot be estimated nor can it be averaged over some historical period. This load will be metered on an electric distribution company account basis, or metered on a representative sample of Electric Distribution Company accounts for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

Metered load reductions will be adjusted up to consider transmission and distribution losses as submitted by the Curtailment Service Provider and verified by PJM with the electric distribution company.

The installed metering equipment must be one of the following:

- (a) Metering equipment used for retail electric service;
- (b) Customer-owned metering equipment or metering equipment acquired by the Curtailment Service Provider, approved by PJM, that is read electronically by PJM in accordance with the requirements herein and in the PJM Manuals; or
- (c) Customer-owned metering equipment or metering equipment acquired by the Curtailment Service Provider, approved by PJM, that is read by the customer (or the Curtailment Service Provider), and such readings are then forwarded to PJM, in accordance with the requirements set forth herein and in the PJM Manuals.

Nothing herein changes the existence of one recognized meter by the state commissions as the official billing meter for recording consumption.

## 8.4 Registration

1. Curtailment Service Providers must complete the applicable PJM Load Response Program Registration Form ("Registration Form") that is posted on the PJM website ([www.pjm.com](http://www.pjm.com)) for each end-use customer, or aggregation of end-use customers, pursuant to the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Because of the required electric distribution company ten Business Day review period, as described herein, Curtailment Service Providers shall submit completed Registration Forms to the Office of the Interconnection no later than one day before the tenth Business Day preceding the relevant Delivery Year. All registrations that have not been approved on or before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the relevant Delivery Year shall be rejected by the Office of the Interconnection. To the extent that a completed Registration Form is submitted to the Office of the Interconnection prior to one day before the tenth Business Day preceding the relevant Delivery Year and such registration is rejected by the electric distribution company or the Office of the Interconnection because of incorrect data on the Registration Form, such registration may be resubmitted by the Curtailment Service Provider before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the relevant Delivery Year, but such registration will be rejected by the Office of the Interconnection unless the electric distribution company has verified the registration on or before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the relevant Delivery Year. Incomplete Registration Forms will be rejected by the Office of the Interconnection; Curtailment Service Providers may not resubmit registrations that were rejected for being incomplete unless they are able to do so no later than one day before the tenth Business Day preceding the relevant Delivery Year. The following general steps will be followed:

2. For end-use customers of an electric distribution company that distributed more than 4 million MWh in the previous fiscal year:

a. The Curtailment Service Provider completes the Registration Form located on the PJM website. PJM reviews the application and ensures that the qualifications are met, including verifying that the appropriate metering exists. After confirming that an entity has met all of the qualifications to be an Emergency Load Response or Pre-Emergency Load Response Program participant, PJM shall notify the appropriate electric distribution company of an Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program participant's registration and request verification as to whether the load that may be reduced is subject to laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority that prohibit or condition the end-use customer's participation in PJM's Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs pursuant to the process described below. The electric distribution company has ten Business Days to respond. An electric distribution company which seeks to assert that the laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority prohibit or condition (which condition the electric distribution company asserts has not been satisfied) an end-use customer's participation in PJM's Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response program shall provide to PJM, within the referenced ten Business Day review period, either: (a) an order, resolution or ordinance of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, (b) an opinion of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority's legal counsel attesting to the existence of a regulation or law prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, or (c) an opinion of the state Attorney General, on behalf of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority, attesting

to the existence of a regulation or law prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation.

- i. If evidence provided by an electric distribution company to the Office of the Interconnection indicates that a Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority law or regulation prohibits or conditions (which condition the electric distribution company asserts has not been satisfied) the end-use customer's participation and is received by the Office of the Interconnection on or after May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the applicable Delivery Year, then the existing end-use customer's registration for Demand Resource (as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement) will remain in effect for the applicable Delivery Year. If evidence provided by an electric distribution company to the Office of the Interconnection indicates that a Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority law or regulation prohibits or conditions (which condition the electric distribution company asserts has not been satisfied) the end-use customer's participation and is received by the Office of the Interconnection before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the applicable Delivery Year and the Curtailment Service Provider does not provide supporting documentation to the Office of the Interconnection on or before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the applicable Delivery Year demonstrating that the Curtailment Service Provider had an executed contract with the end-use customer for Demand Resource participation before the date the Demand Resource cleared the applicable Reliability Pricing Model Auction, and that the date that the Demand Resource cleared the applicable Reliability Pricing Model Auction was prior to the effective date of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority law or regulation prohibiting or conditioning the end-use customer's participation, then, unless the below exception applies, the existing end-use customer's registration for Demand Resource participation shall be deemed to be terminated for the applicable Delivery Year, and the Curtailment Service Provider will be subject to the Reliability Pricing Model provisions, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff.
  - b. In the absence of a response from the electric distribution company within the referenced ten Business Day review period, the Office of the Interconnection shall assume that the load to be reduced is not subject to laws or regulations of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority that prohibit or condition the end-use customer's participation in PJM's Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs, and the Office of the Interconnection shall accept the registration, provided it meets all other Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program requirements.
  - c. For those registrations terminated pursuant to this section, all Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participant activity incurred prior to the termination date of the registration shall be settled by PJM in accordance with the terms and conditions contained in the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.
3. For end-use customers of an electric distribution company that distributed 4 million MWh or less in the previous fiscal year:

a. The Curtailment Service Provider completes the Emergency Registration Form located on the PJM website. PJM reviews the application and ensures that the qualifications are met, including verifying that the appropriate metering exists. After confirming that an entity has met all of the qualifications to be an Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participant, PJM shall notify the appropriate electric distribution company of an Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participant's registration and request verification as to whether the load that may be reduced is permitted to participate by the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority pursuant to the process described below. The electric distribution company has ten Business Days to respond. If the electric distribution company verifies that the load that may be reduced is permitted or conditionally permitted (which condition the electric distribution company asserts has been satisfied) to participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, then the electric distribution company must provide to the Office of the Interconnection within the referenced ten Business Day review period either: (a) an order, resolution or ordinance of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation, (b) an opinion of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority's legal counsel attesting to the existence of a regulation or law permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation, or (c) an opinion of the state Attorney General, on behalf of the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority, attesting to the existence of a regulation or law permitting or conditionally permitting the end-use customer's participation.

- i. If the electric distribution company denies the end-use customer's Demand Resource (as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement) registration on or before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the applicable Delivery Year and the Curtailment Service Provider does not provide the above referenced Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority evidence to the Office of the Interconnection on or before May 31<sup>st</sup> preceding the applicable Delivery Year demonstrating that the Curtailment Service Provider had Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority permission or conditional permission (which condition the electric distribution company asserts has been satisfied) for the end-use customer's participation and an executed contract with the end-use customer Demand Resource before the date the Demand Resource cleared the applicable Reliability Pricing Model Auction then, unless the below exception applies, the existing end-use customer's registration for Demand Resource participation shall be deemed to be terminated for the applicable Delivery Year and the Curtailment Service Provider will be subject to the Reliability Pricing Model provisions, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff.

b. In the absence of a response from the electric distribution company within the referenced ten Business Day review period, the Office of the Interconnection shall reject the registration. If it is able to do so in compliance with all of the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program requirements, including the registration section, the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participant may submit a new registration to the Office of the Interconnection for consideration if a prior registration has been rejected pursuant to the terms of the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program provisions.

c. For those registrations terminated pursuant to this section, all Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participant activity incurred prior to the termination date of the registration shall be settled by PJM Settlement in accordance with the terms and conditions contained in the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

4. PJM will inform the requesting Curtailment Service Provider of acceptance into the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program and notify the appropriate electric distribution company of the requesting Curtailment Service Provider's acceptance into the program or notifies the requesting Curtailment Service Provider and appropriate electric distribution company of PJM's rejection of the requesting participant's registration.

5. Any end-use customer intending to run distributed generating units in support of local load for the purpose of participating in this program must represent in writing to PJM that it holds all applicable environmental and use permits for running those generators. Continuing participation in this program will be deemed as a continuing representation by the owner that each time its distributed generating unit is run in accordance with this program, it is being run in compliance with all applicable permits, including any emissions, run-time limit or other constraint on plant operations that may be imposed by such permits.

## **8.5 Pre-Emergency Operations**

All participants in the Pre-Emergency Load Response Program shall be subject to the operation procedures herein, unless the participant can demonstrate its Demand Resource Registration: (1) relies on Behind the Meter generation to fulfill its load reduction obligations; (2) the Demand Resource Registration has environmental restrictions imposed on it by Applicable Laws and Regulations that limit the Demand Resource Registration's ability to operate only in emergency conditions; and (3) such limitation exists for any period of time. For the purposes of Section 8, emergency conditions shall be defined either by the express terms of the Applicable Law or Regulation, or if not set forth therein shall be deemed to exist if PJM has declared a NERC Energy Emergency Alert Level 2, as defined in the applicable NERC Standards. If these three criteria are met, the participant shall be subject to the emergency operation procedures contained in Section 8.6. In such case, the Curtailment Service Provider shall submit a request for the relevant Demand Resource Registration(s) to be an emergency (versus pre-emergency) Demand Resource Registration to the Office of the Interconnection, at the time the registration is submitted in applicable PJM system in accordance with this Agreement. A Curtailment Service Provider shall not submit a request for an exception unless it has done its due diligence to confirm that the Demand Resource Registration meets the requirements referenced herein and has obtained from the end-use customer documentation supporting the exception request. The Curtailment Service Provider shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with a copy of such supporting documentation within three (3) Business Days of a request therefor. Failure to provide such supporting documentation by the deadline shall result in the Demand Resource Registration being subject to the pre-emergency procedures herein.

PJM will initiate a pre-emergency event prior to the declaration of a Maximum Generation Emergency or an emergency event when practicable. A pre-emergency event is implemented when economic resources are not adequate to serve load and maintain reserves or maintain system reliability, and prior to proceeding into emergency procedures. Understanding the primary responsibility of the Office of the Interconnection to maintain system security, the Office of the Interconnection will strive to exhaust, but it is not obligated to exhaust, all economic resources prior to initiating a pre-emergency event. PJM will initiate an electronic message to Curtailment Service Providers notifying them of the pre-emergency event; Curtailment Service Providers are required to have the capability to retrieve this electronic message as described in the PJM Manuals. Additionally, PJM will post the pre-emergency event information on the PJM website and issue a separate All-Call message.

Following PJM's request to reduce load, (i) participants in the Energy Only Option voluntarily may reduce load; and (ii) participants in the Full Program Option are required to reduce load unless they already have reduced load pursuant to the Economic Load Response Program. PJM will dispatch the resources of all Emergency Load Response Program participants (not already dispatched under the Economic Load Response Program) based on the availability, location, minimum notification time, dispatch price and/or quantity of load reduction needed, subject to transmission constraints in the PJM Region. To give PJM dispatchers the flexibility to address reliability concerns in the most effective and timely manner and invoke the resources that offer the most assurance of effective relief of emergency conditions, the dispatch of Demand Resource Registrations may not be based solely on the least-cost resources since such dispatch shall be



based not only on price, but also on availability, location, minimum notification time and/or quantity of megawatts of load or load reduction needed.

The dispatch price of Full Program Option registrations and Energy Only Option registrations in the Pre-Emergency Load Response Program are eligible to set the real time Locational Marginal Prices ("LMP") when the Office of the Interconnection has implemented pre-emergency procedures and such registrations are required to reduce demand in the PJM Region and as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix. Energy Only Option registrations must also satisfy PJM's telemetry requirements.

Curtailment Service Providers with Demand Resource Registrations in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs must provide real-time operational data regarding the availability and status of their resources to PJM, and comply with operational procedures, as described in detail in the PJM Manuals.

## 8.6 Emergency Operations

PJM will initiate the notification of a Load Management Event coincident with the declaration of Maximum Generation emergency. (Implementation of the Emergency Load Response Program can be used for regional emergencies.) The minimum duration of a load reduction request is one hour. A Load Management Event is implemented whenever economic generating capacity is not adequate to serve load and maintain reserves or maintain system reliability. PJM will initiate an electronic message to Curtailment Service Providers notifying them of the Load Management Event; Curtailment Service Providers are required to have the capability to retrieve this electronic message as described in the PJM Manuals. Additionally, PJM will post the Load Management Event information on the PJM website and issue a separate All-Call message.

Following PJM's request to reduce load, (i) participants in the Energy Only Option voluntarily may reduce load; and (ii) participants in the Full Program Option are required to reduce load unless they already have reduced load pursuant to the Economic Load Response Program. PJM will dispatch the resources of all Emergency Load Response Program participants (not already dispatched under the Economic Load Response Program) based on the availability, location, minimum notification time, dispatch price and/or quantity of load reduction needed, subject to transmission constraints in the PJM Region. To give PJM dispatchers the flexibility to address reliability concerns in the most effective and timely manner and invoke the resources that offer the most assurance of effective relief of emergency conditions, the dispatch of Demand Resource Registrations may not be based solely on the least-cost resources since such dispatch shall be based not only on price, but also on availability, location, minimum notification time and/or quantity of megawatts of load or load reduction needed.

The dispatch price of Full Program Option registrations and Energy Only Option registrations in the Emergency Load Response Program are eligible to set the real time LMP when the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures and such registrations are required to reduce demand in the PJM Region and as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix. Energy Only Option registrations must also satisfy PJM's telemetry requirements.

Curtailment Service Providers with Demand Resource Registrations in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs must provide real-time operational data regarding the availability and status of their resources to PJM, as described in detail in the PJM Manuals. Operational procedures are described in detail in the ***PJM Manual for Emergency Operations***.

## **8.7 Verification**

PJM requires that the load reduction meter data be submitted to PJM within 60 days of the Load Management Event. If the data are not received within 60 days, no payment for participation shall be provided. Meter data must be provided for all hours during the day of the Load Management Event or the Load Management performance test, and for all hours during any other days as required by the Office of the Interconnection to calculate the load reduction.

These data files are to be communicated to PJM either via the Load Response Program web site or email. Files that are emailed must be in the PJM-approved file format. Meter data will be forwarded to the electric distribution company upon receipt, and these parties will then have ten (10) Business Days to provide feedback to PJM.

## 8.8 Market Settlements

Payment for reducing load is based on the actual kWh relief provided plus the adjustment for losses, subject to the Reporting and Compliance provisions below. The magnitude of capacity relief provided by Full Program Option participants shall be the amount determined in accordance with the Reporting and Compliance provisions below. The magnitude of relief provided by Energy Only Option participants, and the magnitude of energy relief provided by Full Program Option participants, may be less than, equal to, or greater than the kW amount declared on the Emergency or Pre-Emergency registration. Compensation will be provided for reductions in energy consumption during emergency events, tests and associated retest(s), where applicable by Full Program Option participants and Energy Only Option participants regardless of whether the participant's load during the event exceeds its peak load contribution for the applicable Delivery Year.

PJMSettlement pays the applicable LMP to the PJM Member that nominates the load. Payment will be equal to the measured energy load reduction adjusted for losses times the applicable LMP. The measured energy load reduction for locations with approved Economic Load Response registrations prior to a Load Management Event that have an economic CBL different than the maximum base load as defined in the PJM Manuals will use the associated economic CBL to determine the energy load reduction unless the locations on the Emergency Load Response registration are not the same locations as those included on the Economic Load Response registration. If, at the time that a Load Management Event or emergency event is initiated by PJM, an end-use customer is already responding economically (i.e., pursuant to the Economic Load Response rules) and economic CBL is based on Symmetric Additive Adjustment, then the CBL calculated based on the Symmetric Additive Adjustment period prior to the economic event will be used. Locations that do not have an approved Economic Load Response registration prior to a Load Management Event will use the Customer Baseline Load as defined in section 3.3A.2 and associated Symmetric Additive Adjustment as defined in section 3.3A.2.01 of this schedule unless an alternative CBL is approved pursuant to section 3.3A.2.01 of this schedule as the CBL to determine the energy load reduction.

If, however, the sum of the hourly energy payments to a Curtailment Service Provider with a Demand Resource Registration dispatched by PJM for actual, achieved reductions for an emergency event is not greater than or equal to the offer value (i.e. Minimum Dispatch Price and shut down costs) then the Curtailment Service Provider will be made whole up to the offer value for its actual, achieved reductions for the Demand Resource Registration.

Locations on Economic Load Response registrations dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market or cleared in the Day-ahead Energy Market that are also included on an Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response registration as Full Program Option, and that have also been dispatched as part of an emergency event for the same hour (i.e., have an "overlapping dispatch hour") will be compensated for energy based on emergency energy settlement and cost allocation rules as set forth in this section and in the PJM Manuals. Overlapping dispatch hours will use shutdown costs based on what was considered for the economic event, and no balancing Operating Reserve charges will be assessed for deviations from real-time dispatch amounts or from cleared day-ahead commitments. To avoid duplicative energy payments, overlapping

dispatch hours for an aggregate registration (i.e., multiple locations on the same registration) or dispatch groups where locations on the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response registration are not the same locations as those on the Economic Load Response registration will have hourly economic energy load reduction and/or hourly emergency energy load reduction prorated based on load reduction capability provided by the Curtailment Service Provider for the locations.

The Curtailment Service Provider will only submit energy settlements for Load Management Events that occur outside of the specific availability period defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement for each Demand Resource type if the Curtailment Service Provider has confirmed that the customers on the registration did take action to reduce load or the registration reflects the entire group of mass market customers for which an energy settlement will either be submitted for all or none of the mass market customers, as approved by PJM. The Curtailment Service Provider will only submit energy settlements for tests and for each registration for Load Management Events that occur during the product specific availability period as defined for each product in the Reliability Assurance Agreement if the Curtailment Service Provider also provides associated load data for each registration in order to calculate that registration's capacity compliance.

Full Program Option participants that fail to provide a load reduction (as measured as set forth in the Reporting and Compliance provisions below) when dispatched by PJM shall be assessed penalties and/or charges as specified in Tariff, Attachment DD and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, as applicable.

During emergency conditions, costs for emergency purchases in excess of LMP are allocated among PJM Market Buyers in proportion to their increase in net purchases minus real-time dispatch reduction megawatts from the PJM energy market during the hour in the Real-time Energy Market compared to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Consistent with this pricing methodology, all charges under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program are allocated to purchasers of energy, in proportion to their increase in net purchases minus real-time dispatch reduction megawatts from the PJM energy market during the hour from day-ahead to real-time.

The cost of payments for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response energy settlements for tests, shall be recovered from Market Participants on a ratio-share basis based on their real-time exports from the PJM Region and from Load Serving Entities on ratio-share basis based on their real-time loads in each Zone for that month where the tests were conducted, with the ratio shares determined as follows:

The ratio share for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$  shall be  $RTL_{iz}/(RTL + X)$   
and the ratio share for party  $j$  shall be  $X_j/(RTL + X)$ .

Where:

RTL is the total real time load in all zones where Load Management was tested;

$RTL_{iz}$  is the real-time load for LSE  $i$  in zone  $z$ ;

$X$  is the total export quantity from PJM in that hour; and

$X_j$  is the export quantity by party  $j$  from PJM.

Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program charges and credits will appear on the PJM Members monthly bill, as described in the ***PJM Manual for Operating Agreement Accounting*** and the ***PJM Manual for Billing***.

## 8.9 Reporting and Compliance

Actual load reductions of Energy Only Option emergency registrations will be added back for the purpose of peak load calculations for capacity for the following Delivery Year.

Actual Emergency Load Response, Pre-Emergency Load Response and Economic Load Response load reductions for Demand Resource Registrations in the Emergency Load Response or Pre-Emergency Load Response Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option which occur during a registration's product-type required availability window as set forth in PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement, Tariff and Manuals or which occur outside the availability window if such registration received Bonus Performance for Performance Assessment Interval(s) or responded to economic event will be added back for the purpose of calculating peak load for capacity for the following Delivery Year, as set forth in the PJM Manuals and consistent with the load response recognized for capacity compliance as set forth in the Reporting and Compliance provisions below. Capacity Only Option registrations are Full Program Option registrations that do not receive an energy payment for load reductions during a pre-emergency or emergency event.

Actual load reductions of Demand Resource Registrations in Emergency Load Response or Pre-Emergency Load Response Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option used to determine Load Management Event and test capacity compliance for Firm Service Level and Guaranteed Load Drop end-use customers shall be equal to the load reduction provided to the electric distribution company as follows and in accordance with the PJM Manuals:

- i) Guaranteed Load Drop compliance will be based on:
  - a. the lesser of (a) comparison load used to best represent what the load would have been if PJM did not declare a Load Management Event or there was not a test as outlined in the PJM Manuals, minus the Load and then multiplied by the LF, or (b) For a summer event, the PLC minus the Load multiplied by the LF. A summer load reduction will only be recognized for capacity compliance if the Load multiplied by the LF is less than the PLC. For a non-summer event, the WPL multiplied the ZWWAF multiplied by LF, minus the Load multiplied by the LF. A non-summer load reduction will only be recognized for capacity compliance if the Load multiplied by the LF is less than the WPL multiplied by the ZWWAF multiplied by LF. Calculations are represented by:  
  
Summer: Minimum of  $\{(comparison\ load - Load) * LF, PLC - (Load * LF)\}$   
  
Non-summer: Minimum of  $\{(comparison\ load - Load) * LF, (WPL * ZWWAF * LF) - (Load * LF)\}$
  - b. Curtailment Service Providers must submit actual loads and comparison loads for all hours during the day of the Load Management Event or the Load Management performance test, and for all hours during any other days as required by the Office of the Interconnection to calculate the load reduction. Comparison loads must be

developed from the guidelines in the PJM Manuals, and note which method was employed.

c. Methodologies for establishing comparison load for Guaranteed Load Drop end-use customers include the following:

- ◆ Comparable Day
- ◆ Same Day
- ◆ Customer Baseline
- ◆ Regression Analysis
- ◆ Generation

Methodologies for establishing comparison load for Guaranteed Load Drop end-use customers are described in greater detail in Manual M-19, PJM Manual for Load Forecasting and Analysis, at Attachment A: Load Drop Estimate Guidelines.

ii) Compliance for FSL will be based on:

Summer (June through October and the following May of a Delivery Year) - End use customer's current Delivery Year peak load contribution ("PLC") minus the metered load ("Load") multiplied by the loss factor ("LF"). The calculation is represented by:

$$(PLC) - (Load * LF)$$

Winter (November through April of a Delivery Year)– End use customer's Winter Peak Load ("WPL") multiplied by Zonal Winter Weather Adjustment Factor ("ZWWAF") multiplied by LF, minus the metered load ("Load") multiplied by the LF. The calculation is represented by:

$$(WPL * ZWWAF * LF) - (Load * LF)$$

The capacity compliance of Demand Resource Registrations in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Full Program Option, as determined in accordance with these Reporting and Compliance provisions, shall not affect energy payments to such resources for load reductions during an emergency event, as provided in the Market Settlements provisions above and Tariff, Attachment DD.

PJM will submit any required reports to FERC on behalf of the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program participants. PJM will also post this document, as well as any other program-related documentation on the PJM website.



PJM will post on its website a report of demand response activity, and will provide a summary thereof to the PJM Markets and Reliability Committee on an annual basis.

As PJM receives evidence from the electric distribution companies pursuant to section 1.5A.3 of PJM's Economic Load Response Program, PJM will post on its website a list of those Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authorities that the electric distribution companies assert prohibit or condition retail participation in PJM's Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program together with a corresponding reference to the Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority evidence that is provided to PJM by the electric distribution companies.

## **8.10 Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot**

Non-hourly metered customers may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program on a pilot basis under the following circumstances. The Curtailment Service Provider must propose an alternate method for measuring hourly demand reductions. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve alternate measurement mechanisms on a case-by-case basis for a time period specified by the Office of the Interconnection ("Pilot Period"). Demand reductions by non-hourly metered customers using alternate measurement mechanisms on a pilot basis shall be limited to a combined total of 500 MW of reductions in both the Emergency Load Response Program and the PJM Interchange Energy Market. With the sole exception of the requirement for hourly metering, non-hourly metered customers shall be subject to the rules and procedures for participation in the Emergency Load Response Program. Following completion of a Pilot Period, the alternate method shall be evaluated by the Office of the Interconnection to determine whether such alternate method should be included in the PJM Manuals as an accepted measurement mechanism for demand reductions in the Emergency Load Response Program.

## **8.11 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation.**

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of end-use customers in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs that can provide less than 100 kW of demand response on an individual basis. Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant aggregations shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All end-use customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All end-use customers in an aggregation shall be served by the same electric distribution company ;
- iii. All end-use customers in an aggregation that settle at Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate, or node prices shall be located in the same Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate or at the same node, respectively;
- iv. Energy settlement will be based on each individual customer's load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers as set forth in the PJM Manuals, pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals. Capacity compliance will be based on each individual customers' load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions, and then aggregated pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals; and
- v. Each end-use customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by a Demand Resource.

## **SCHEDULE 2 - COMPONENTS OF COST**

### **1. GENERAL COST PROVISIONS**

#### **1.1 Permissible Components of Cost-based Offers of Energy.**

Each Market Participant obligated to sell energy on the PJM Interchange Energy Market at cost-based rates may include the following components or their equivalent in the determination of costs for energy supplied to or from the PJM Region:

(a) For generating units powered by boilers

Start-Up Costs (including Start Fuel)

Peak-prepared-for maintenance cost

(b) For generating units powered by machines

Start-Up Cost (including Start Fuel)

(c) For all generating units

Incremental maintenance cost

No-load cost during period of operation

Labor cost

Operating costs

Opportunity Costs

Emission allowances/adders

Maintenance Adders

Ten percent adder

Charging costs for Energy Storage Resources

Fuel Cost

#### **1.2 Method of Determining Cost Components.**

The PJM Board, upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee, shall from time to time define in detail the method of determining the costs entering into the said components, and the Members shall adhere to such definitions in the preparation of incremental costs used on the Interconnection.

#### **1.3 Application of Cost Components to Three-Part Cost-based Offers.**

A cost-based offer, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.2, is a three-part offer consisting of Start-up Costs, No-load Costs, and the Incremental Energy Offer. These terms are as defined in Operating Agreement, section 1.

The following lists the categories of cost that may be applicable to a Market Participant's three-part cost-based offer:

(a) For Start-up Costs

Fuel cost  
Emission allowances/adders  
Maintenance Adders  
Operating costs  
Station service

(b) For No-load Costs

Fuel cost  
Emission allowances/adders  
Maintenance Adders  
Operating costs

(c) Incremental Costs in Incremental Energy Offers

Fuel cost  
Emission allowances/adders  
Maintenance Adders  
Operating costs  
Opportunity Costs

(d) All fuel costs shall employ the marginal fuel price experienced by the Member.

## **2. FUEL COST POLICY**

### **2.1 Approved Fuel Cost Policy Requirement for Non-Zero Cost-based Offer.**

A Market Seller may only submit a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market for a generation resource if it has a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, or follows the temporary cost offer methodology set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.3, consistent with each fuel type for such generation resource.

### **2.2 Fuel Cost Policy Approval Process.**

(a) A Market Seller shall provide a Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for each generation resource that it intends to submit with a non-zero cost-based offer into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, for each fuel type utilized by the resource. The Market Seller shall submit its initial Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review and shall update existing Fuel Cost Policies consistent with the requirements set forth below in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6.

(i) For each new generation resource for which the Market Seller intends to submit a non-zero cost-based offer, the Market Seller may also:

A. Submit a provisional Fuel Cost Policy to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review and approval when it does not have commercial operating data. The

provisional Fuel Cost Policy shall describe the Market Seller's methodology to procure and price fuel and include all available operating data. Within 90 calendar days of the commercial operation date of such generation resource, the Market Seller shall submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit for review an updated Fuel Cost Policy reflecting actual commercial operating data of the resource; or

B. Follow the temporary cost offer methodology set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.3, until PJM approves a new Fuel Cost Policy.

(ii) A Market Seller of a generation resource that is transferred from another Market Seller that intends to submit a non-zero cost-based offer must:

A. Affirm the currently approved Fuel Cost Policy on file for such generation resource prior to the submission of a cost-based offer; or

B. Submit an updated Fuel Cost Policy for review, which must be approved prior to the submission of a cost-based offer developed in accordance with such policy; or

C. Follow the temporary cost offer methodology set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.3, until PJM approved a new Fuel Cost Policy.

(b) PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit will have an initial thirty (30) Business Days for review of a submitted policy.

(c) The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy.

(d) After it has completed its evaluation of the submitted Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, whether the Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification.

(e) PJM shall establish an expiration date for each Fuel Cost Policy, with timely input and advice from the Market Monitoring Unit and Market Seller, and notify the Market Seller of such date at the time of the Fuel Cost Policy approval. Upon such expiration, the Fuel Cost Policy will no longer be deemed approved by PJM and the provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.4(b) shall apply.

## **2.3 Standard of Review.**

(a) PJM shall review and approve a Fuel Cost Policy if it meets the requirements set forth in subsections (a)(i) through (vii) of this section. PJM shall reject Fuel Cost Policies that fail to meet such requirements and that do not accurately reflect the applicable costs, such as the fuel

source, transportation cost, procurement process used, applicable adders, commodity cost, or provide sufficient information for PJM to verify the Market Seller's fuel cost at the time of the Market Seller's cost-based offer. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy, PJM shall include an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected in its written notification. A Fuel Cost Policy must:

(i) Provide information sufficient for the verification of the Market Seller's fuel pricing and/or cost estimation method, as further described below and in PJM Manual 15, and how those practices are utilized to determine cost-based offers the Market Seller submits into the PJM Interchange Energy Market;

(ii) Reflect the Market Seller's applicable commodity and/or transportation contracts (to the extent it holds such contracts) and the Market Seller's method of calculating delivered fossil fuel cost, limited to inventoried cost, replacement cost or a combination thereof, that reflect the way fuel is purchased or scheduled for purchase, and set forth all applicable indices as a measure that PJM can use to verify how anticipated spot market purchases are utilized in determining fuel costs;

(iii) Provide a detailed explanation of the basis for and reasonableness of any applicable adders included in determining fuel costs in accordance with PJM Manual 15;

(iv) Account for situations where applicable indices or other objective market measures are not sufficiently liquid by documenting the alternative means actually utilized by the Market Seller to price the applicable fuel used in the determination of its cost-based offers, such as documented quotes for the procurement of natural gas;

(v) Adhere to all requirements of PJM Manual 15 applicable to the generation resource:

(vi) Specify a source for fuel price that can be verified by the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit after the fact with the same data available to the Market Seller at the time the fuel price estimation was made; and

(vii) Document a standardized method or methods for calculating fuel costs including defining objective triggers for optional fuel cost updates.

(b) To the extent a Market Seller proposes alternative measures to document its fuel costs in its Fuel Cost Policy for a generation resource, the Market Seller shall explain how such alternative measures are consistent with or superior to the standard specified in subsection (a) of this section, accounting for the unique circumstances associated with procurement of fuel to supply the generation resource.

(c) If PJM determines that a Fuel Cost Policy submitted for review does not contain adequate support for PJM to make a determination as to the acceptability of any portion of the proposed policy consistent with the standards set forth above, PJM shall reject the Fuel Cost Policy. If PJM rejects the Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller may use:

(i) The existing approved Fuel Cost Policy, if the policy is not expired and is still reflective of the Market Sellers current fuel pricing and/or cost estimation method; or

(ii) The temporary cost offer methodology provided in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.3 to develop its cost-based offers until such time as PJM approves a new Fuel Cost Policy for the Market Seller.

## **2.4 Expiration of Approved Fuel Cost Policies.**

(a) PJM, in consultation with the Market Seller and with timely input and advice from the Market Monitoring Unit, may:

(i) Update the Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy expiration date, with at least 90 days notification to the Market Seller, due to a business rule change in the PJM Governing Documents.

(ii) Immediately expire the Market Seller's Fuel Cost Policy with written notification to the Market Seller when a change in circumstance causes the Market Seller's fuel pricing and/or cost estimation method to be no longer consistent with the approved Fuel Cost Policy, this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 or PJM Manual 15.

(b) If the Market Seller of a generation resource that has been transferred from another Market Seller does not affirm the current approved Fuel Cost Policy on file for that generation resource, then such Fuel Cost Policy shall terminate as of the date on which the generation resource was transferred to the new Market Seller.

(c) PJM shall notify the Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing when it has approved or denied a requested update to a Fuel Cost Policy expiration date and the rationale for its determination.

(d) On the next Business Day following the expiration of a Fuel Cost Policy, the Market Seller may only submit a cost-based offer of zero or a cost-based offer that is consistent with the temporary cost offer methodology in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.3 until a new Fuel Cost Policy is approved by PJM for the relevant resource. If PJM expires a Market Seller's previously approved Fuel Cost Policy under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.4(a)(i) or (ii), PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, and include an explanation for the expiration, along with relevant documentation to support the expiration of a Fuel Cost Policy. Upon expiration, the Market Seller may rebut the expiration pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.2

## **2.5 Information Required To Be Included In Fuel Cost Policies.**

(a) Each Market Seller shall include in its Fuel Cost Policy the following information, as further described in the applicable provisions of PJM Manual 15:



(i) For all Fuel Cost Policies, regardless of fuel type, the Market Seller shall provide a detailed explanation of the Market Seller's established method of calculating or estimating fuel costs, indicating whether fuel purchases are subject to a contract price and/or spot pricing, and specifying how it is determined which of the contract prices and/or spot market prices to use. The Market Seller shall include its method for determining commodity, handling and transportation costs.

(ii) For Fuel Cost Policies applicable to generation resources using a fuel source other than natural gas, the Market Seller shall adhere to the following guidelines:

1. Fuel costs for solar and run-of-river hydro resources shall be zero.
2. Fuel costs for nuclear resources shall not include in-service interest charges whether related to fuel that is leased or capitalized.
3. For Pumped Storage Hydro resources, fuel cost shall be determined based on the amount of energy necessary to pump from the lower reservoir to the upper reservoir.
4. For all resources receiving renewable energy credits and/or production tax credits that plan to submit a non-zero cost based offer into the energy market, the Market Seller shall identify how it accounts for renewable energy credits and production tax credits.
5. For solid waste, bio-mass and landfill gas resources, the Market Seller shall include the costs of such fuels even when the cost is negative.
6. For Energy Storage Resources, fuel cost shall include costs to charge for later injection to the grid.

(iii) Market Sellers shall report, for all of the generation resource's operating modes, fuels, and at various operating temperatures, the incremental, no load and start heat requirements, the method of developing heat inputs, and the frequency of updating heat inputs when requested by the Office of the Interconnection.

(iv) Market Sellers shall include any applicable unit specific performance factors, and the method used to determine them, which may be modified seasonally to reflect ambient conditions when requested by the Office of the Interconnection.

(v) Market Sellers shall include the cost-based Start-Up Cost calculation for the generation resource, and identify for each temperature state the starting fuel (MMBtu), station service (MWh), and start Maintenance Adder, when requested by the Office of the Interconnection.

(vi) A Fuel Cost Policy shall also include any other incremental operating costs included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer for a resource, including but not limited to the consumables used for operation and the marginal value of costs in terms of dollars per MWh or dollars per unit of fuel, along with all applicable descriptions, calculation methodologies associated with such costs, and frequency of updating such costs.

## **2.6 Periodic Update and Review of Fuel Cost Policies.**

Prior to expiration of a Fuel Cost Policy, all Market Sellers will be required to either submit to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit an updated Fuel Cost Policy that complies with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, or confirm that their expiring Fuel Cost Policy remains compliant, pursuant to the procedures and deadlines specified in PJM Manual 15. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy. After it has completed its evaluation of the request, PJM shall notify the Market Seller in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, of its determination whether the updated Fuel Cost Policy is approved or rejected. If PJM rejects a Market Seller's updated Fuel Cost Policy, in its written notification, PJM shall provide an explanation for why the Fuel Cost Policy was rejected.

The Market Seller shall follow the applicable processes and deadlines specified in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the PJM Manual 15 to submit an updated Fuel Cost Policy:

- (a) If the Market Seller's fuel pricing or cost estimation method is no longer consistent with the approved Fuel Cost Policy, or
- (b) If a Market Seller desires to update its Fuel Cost Policy.

## **2.7 Market Monitoring Unit Review For Market Power Concerns.**

Nothing in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 is intended to abrogate or in any way alter the responsibility of the Market Monitoring Unit to make determinations about market power pursuant to Tariff, Attachment M and Attachment M-Appendix.

# **3. EMISSION ALLOWANCES/ADDERS**

## **3.1 Review of Emissions Allowances/Adders.**

- (a) For emissions costs, Market Sellers shall specify the emissions rate of each generation resource, the method for determining the emissions allowance cost, and the frequency of updating emission rates in the resource's Fuel Cost Policy. Emissions rates must be submitted to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit. Emissions rates must be updated when they are no longer accurate. PJM shall establish an expiration date for emissions rates, with timely input and advice from the Market Monitoring Unit and Market Seller, and notify the Market Seller of such date at the time of the emissions rate approval. Market Sellers must submit updated rates prior to the expiration of the current adder. The Market Seller of a generation resource with an expired

emission rate, or otherwise does not have an approved emission rate, may not include an emission adder in the cost-based offer associated with such generation resource.

(b) Market Sellers may submit emissions cost information to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit as part of the information it submits during the annual Fuel Cost Policy review process, described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 2.6. The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve emissions costs.

## **4. MAINTENANCE ADDERS & OPERATING COSTS**

### **4.1 Maintenance Adders.**

Maintenance Adders are expenses directly related to electric production and can be a function of starts and/or run hours. Allowable expenses may include repair, replacement, and major inspection, and overhaul expenses including variable long term service agreement expenses. Maintenance Adders are calculated as the 10 or 20 year average cost of a unit's maintenance history, or all available actual maintenance history if a unit has less than 20 years of maintenance history. Maintenance Adders are comprised of major maintenance and minor maintenance. Market Sellers that wish to include major maintenance and/or unit specific minor maintenance in the Maintenance Adder shall submit and receive approval of the requested adder from the Office of Interconnection, prior to the inclusion of such adder (or prior to the expiration of a previously approved adder) in cost-based offers. Notwithstanding, Market Sellers may utilize the default minor maintenance adder provided in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 4.5 in lieu of submitting unit-specific minor maintenance adder. The major inspection and overhaul costs listed below in sections (a)-(c) are not exhaustive. A Market Seller may include costs in cost-based offers if those costs are similar to the costs outlined in this provision, so long as they are variable costs that are directly attributable to the production of electricity.

(a) Major maintenance are overhauls, repairs, or refurbishments that require disassembly to complete of boiler, reactor, heat recovery steam generator, steam turbine, gas turbine, hydro turbine, generator, or engine. Major maintenance includes, but is not limited to, the following costs:

- turbine blade repair/replacement;
- turbine diaphragm repair;
- turbine casing repair/replacement;
- turbine bearing repair/refurbishment;
- turbine seal repair/replacement and generator refurbishment;
- selective catalytic reduction and carbon monoxide reduction catalyst replacement;
  
- compressor blade repair/replacement;
- hot gas path inspections, repairs, or replacements;
- steam stop valve repairs;

- steam throttle valve repairs;
- steam nozzle block repairs;
- steam intercept valve repairs;
- generator stator or rotor rewind, refurbishment, or replacement;
- scrubber refurbishment;
- water wall panel replacement;
- pendant or super heater replacement;
- economizer replacement;
- diesel/reciprocating engine overhaul;
- reactor refueling;
- steam generator overhaul/replacement.

(b) Minor maintenance are repairs or refurbishments on equipment and components directly related to electric production and not otherwise classified as major maintenance, such as main steam, feed water, condensate, condenser, cooling towers, transformers, gas turbine inlet air and exhaust, and fuel systems. Minor maintenance include, but are not limited to, the following costs associated with the aforementioned systems:

- heat transfer replacement and cleaning;
- cooling tower fan motor and gearbox inspection;
- cooling tower fill and drift eliminators replacement;
- air filter replacement;
- repair and replacement of valves and piping components, control equipment, pumps, motors, condenser components, transformers, cabling, breakers, motor control centers, switch gear, fuel and ash handling, selective catalytic reduction and scrubber emission control equipment and components, mills burners, boiler components, fan components, reactor recirculation components, hydraulic control rod drive system components and reactor components.

(c) Maintenance costs that cannot be included in a Market Seller's cost-based offer are preventative maintenance and routine maintenance on auxiliary equipment like buildings, HVAC, compressed air, closed cooling water, heat tracing/freeze protection, and water treatment.

## **4.2 Operating Costs.**

(a) Operating costs are expenses related to consumable materials used during unit operation and include, but are not limited to, lubricants, chemicals, limestone, trona, ammonia, acids, caustics, water injection, activated carbon for mercury control, and demineralizers usage. These operating costs not exhaustive. A Market Seller may include other operating costs in cost-based offers so long as they are operating costs that are directly attributable to the production of energy.

(b) Operating costs may be calculated based on a fixed or rolling average of values from one to five years in length, reviewed (and updated if changed) annually, or a rolling average from twelve to sixty months in length, reviewed (and updated if changed) monthly.

(c) Market Sellers that wish to include unit-specific operating costs adder shall submit and receive approval of the requested unit-specific fixed average adder or the most recent month rolling average adder from the Office of Interconnection prior to the inclusion of such adder (or prior to the expiration of a previously approved adder) in cost-based offers. Notwithstanding, Market Sellers may utilize the default operating costs adder provided in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 4.5 in lieu of submitting unit-specific operating costs adder.

#### **4.3 Labor Costs.**

Labor costs included in cost-based offers do not include straight-time labor costs and are limited to contractor labor or plant personnel overtime labor included in the Maintenance Adder associated with maintenance activities directly related to electric production. Straight time labor expenses may be included under an Avoidable Cost Rate in the RPM auction.

#### **4.4 Review of Maintenance Adders & Operating Costs.**

(a) Maintenance Adders and operating costs may be submitted and reviewed annually by the Office of Interconnection and the Market Monitor Unit, if the Market Seller does not use the default adders described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 4.5. The Market Seller must submit Maintenance Adders if they are no longer accurate due to major maintenance rolling off the cost history. Maintenance Adders and operating costs cannot include any costs that are included in the generation resource's Avoidable Cost Rate pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.8(c).

(b) Market Sellers must specify the maintenance history years utilized in calculating Maintenance Adders during the review.

(c) Market Sellers must specify the years used to calculate Operating Costs during the review. Market Sellers that elect to use a twelve month to sixty month rolling average must submit these costs for a monthly review.

(d) The basis for the Market Monitoring Unit's review is described in Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section II.A.2. PJM shall consult with the Market Monitoring Unit, and consider any input and advice timely received from the Market Monitoring Unit, in its determination of whether to approve Maintenance Adders and operating costs.

(e) PJM shall establish an expiration date for each Maintenance Adder and operating costs, and notify the Market Seller of such date at the time of the Maintenance Adders and operating costs approval.

#### **4.5 Default Adder.**

A Market Seller may elect to utilize a default minor maintenance adder or submit unit-specific minor maintenance costs to the Office of Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit. All

major maintenance costs on a unit-specific basis must be submitted to the Office of Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit.

A Market Seller may include a default operating costs adder in the cost-based energy offer in lieu of submitting unit-specific operating costs for review and approval.

The default adders are as follows:

| Technology Type      | Default Minor Maintenance Adders (\$/MWh) | Default Operating Costs Adders (\$/MWh) |
|----------------------|---|---|
| Combined Cycle       | 0.98                                      | 0.40                                    |
| Combustion Turbine   | 3.59                                      | 0.75                                    |
| Reciprocating Engine | 4.03                                      | 1.62                                    |
| Fossil Steam         | 1.71                                      | 2.87                                    |

The default adders shown above shall be escalated annually utilizing the Handy-Whitman Index and shall be posted annually by the Office of Interconnection. The default adders may not be utilized by a Market Seller prior to the expiration of a unit-specific maintenance adder or operating costs adder previously approved by the Office of Interconnection.

## 5. OPPORTUNITY COSTS

(a) For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations due to energy or environmental limitations imposed on the generating unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, the Market Participant may include a calculation of its “Opportunity Costs” which is an amount reflecting the unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Energy Market Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the relevant compliance period, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Energy Market Opportunity Cost shall be zero. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Market Participant may submit a request to PJM for consideration and approval of an alternative method of calculating its Energy Market Opportunity Cost if the standard methodology described herein does not accurately represent the Market Participant’s Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

(b) For a generating unit that is subject to operational limitations because it only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, or (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure, the Market Participant may include

a calculation of its “Opportunity Costs” which is an amount reflecting the unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs expected to be incurred. Such unit-specific Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs are calculated by forecasting Locational Marginal Prices based on future contract prices for electricity using PJM Western Hub forward prices, taking into account historical variability and basis differentials for the bus at which the generating unit is located for the prior three year period immediately preceding the period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and subtract therefrom the forecasted costs to generate energy at the bus at which the generating unit is located, as specified in more detail in PJM Manual 15. If the difference between the forecasted Locational Marginal Prices and forecasted costs to generate energy is negative, the resulting Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost shall be zero.

## 6. PENALTY PROVISIONS

### 6.1 Penalties.

(a) If upon review of a Market Seller’s cost-based offer, PJM determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and the Market Monitoring Unit agrees with that determination, or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer is not in compliance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy and PJM agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit’s determination, or PJM determines that any portion of the cost-based offer is not in compliance with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, the Market Seller shall be subject to a penalty. If:

1. The Market Seller ceased submitting the non-compliant offer either prior to, or upon notification from PJM, or the Market Seller reports such error to PJM after ceasing submission of the non-compliant cost-based offer then the penalty calculation will use the average hourly MWh and LMP for each hour of the day across the non-compliant period, as shown in the equation below. For the purposes of this equation, the non-compliant period is defined as the first hour of the Operating Day for which the non-compliant offer was first submitted through the earlier of: a) the last hour of the Operating Day for which the non-compliant offer was submitted (inclusive of all hours, even where the offer was correct, in between the same non-compliant offer); or b) notification of the non-compliant offer from PJM (inclusive of all hours, even where the offer was correct, in between the same non-compliant offer).

$$\text{Non-Escalating Penalty} = \sum_{h=1}^{24} \left( \left( \frac{1}{20} \right) \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h \times \text{E} \times \text{I} \right)$$

where:

$_h$  is the applicable hour of the Operating Day.

$LMP_h$  is the average hourly real-time LMP at the applicable location of the resource for the given hour across the non-compliant period.

$MW_h$  is the average hourly available capacity of the resource for the given hour across the non-compliant period, where available capacity is defined as the greater of the real-time megawatt output and emergency maximum of the generation resource.

E is the Market Seller error identification factor. The Market Seller error identification factor shall be equal 0.25 when the non-compliant offer is identified by the Market Seller without inquiry from or being prompted by PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit, and PJM, with timely input and advice from the Market Monitoring Unit, agrees that the Market Seller first identified the error. The Market Seller error identification shall equal 1 in the absence of a valid self-identified error.

I is the market impact factor over the duration of the non-compliant cost-based offer. The market impact factor shall be equal to 1 if the Market Seller continued submitting non-compliant offers after receiving notice from PJM of its non-compliant offer, or if the Market Seller continued submitting non-compliant offers after notifying PJM of the non-compliant cost-based offer, or when any of the following conditions exist for any hour throughout the duration of the non-compliant cost-based offer:

A. The generation resource clears in the Day-ahead Energy Market on the non-compliant cost-based offer, or runs in Real-time Energy Market on the non-compliant cost-based offer and is either:

- (i) paid day-ahead or balancing operating reserves as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3; or
- (ii) The marginal resource for energy, transmission constraint control, regulation or reserves.

B. The Market Seller does not pass the three pivotal supplier test as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(e) and any of the following conditions apply:

- (i) The generation resource is not committed
- (ii) The generation resource runs on its cost-based offer
- (iii) The generation resource is running on its market-based offer and it did not pass the three pivotal supplier test at the time of commitment

C. The non-compliant incremental cost-based offer is greater than \$1,000.MWh



If none of the above conditions apply, then the market impact factor shall be equal to 0.1

2. In addition to being issued the penalty described in 6.1(a)(1), a Market Seller will be subject to a daily escalating penalty for each day beyond which the Market Seller continues submitting the non-compliant cost-based offer after notification from PJM, or after the Market Seller reports such error to PJM. Escalating daily penalty will be calculated as shown in the equation below:

$$\text{Escalating Daily Penalty} = \sum_{h=1}^{24} \left( \left( \frac{d}{20} \right) \times \text{LMP}_h \times \text{MW}_h \right)$$

where:

$d$  is the the number of days, starting at 2 and increasing by 1 for each additional day of non-compliance following notification, and capped at a value of 15.

$h$  is the applicable hour of the Operating Day.

$\text{LMP}_h$  is the hourly real-time LMP at the applicable pricing location for the resource for the applicable hour of the Operating Day.

$\text{MW}_h$  is the hourly available capacity of the resource for the applicable hour of the Operating Day, where available capacity is defined as the greater of the real-time megawatt output and emergency maximum of the generation resource.

(b) All charges collected pursuant to this provision shall be allocated to Market Participants based on each Market Participant's real-time load ratio share for each applicable hour, as determined based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region.

(c) Market Sellers that are assessed a penalty for a cost-based offer not in compliance with the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, the temporary cost offer methodology, or this Schedule 2 shall be assessed penalties until the day after PJM determines that the Market Seller's cost-based offers are in compliance with the Market Seller's approved Fuel Cost Policy or in compliance with this Schedule 2. Such penalties will be assessed for no less than one (1) Operating Day.

## 6.2 Rebuttal Period To Challenge Expiration of Fuel Cost Policy.

Market Sellers who have a Fuel Cost Policy that has been immediately expired by PJM will be provided a three (3) Business Day rebuttal period, starting from the date of expiration, to submit supporting documentation to PJM demonstrating that the expired Fuel Cost Policy accurately reflects the fuel pricing and/or cost estimation method documented in the previously approved Fuel Cost Policy that was expired. However, if, upon review of the Market Seller's supporting documentation, PJM determines that the expired policy accurately reflects the Market Seller's actual methodology used to develop the cost-based offer that was submitted at the time of expiration and that the Market Seller has not violated its Fuel Cost Policy, then PJM will make whole the Market Seller via uplift payments for the time period for which the applicable Fuel Cost Policy had been expired and the generation resource was mitigated to its cost-based offer.

### **6.3 Exemption From Penalty**

(a) A Market Seller will not be subject to a penalty under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 6.1 for utilizing a fuel pricing and/or cost estimation method inconsistent with the methodology in the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 if the reason for fuel pricing and/or cost estimation deviation is due to an unforeseen event outside of the control of the Market Seller, its agents, and its affiliated fuel suppliers which, by exercise of due diligence the Market Seller could not reasonably have contemplated at the time the Fuel Cost Policy was developed, such as:

(i) physical events such as acts of God, landslides, lightning, earthquakes, fires, storms or storm warnings, such as hurricanes, which result in evacuation of the affected area, floods, washouts, explosions, breakage or accident or necessity of repairs to machinery or equipment or lines of pipe;

(ii) weather related events affecting an entire geographic region, such as low temperatures which cause freezing or failure of wells or lines of pipe or other fuel delivery infrastructure;

(iii) interruption and/or curtailment of firm transportation and/or storage by transporters;

(iv) acts of unaffiliated third parties including but not limited to strikes, lockouts or other industrial disturbances, riots, sabotage, insurrections or wars, or acts of terror; and

(v) governmental actions such as necessity for compliance with any court order, law, statute, ordinance, regulation, or policy having the effect of law promulgated by a governmental authority having jurisdiction.

(b) Market Seller shall provide evidence of the event and direct impact on the Market Seller's ability to utilize a fuel pricing and/or cost estimation method consistent with the methodology in the Market Seller's PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy or this Operating Agreement, Schedule 2. Such evidence shall be provided to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit. Upon providing such evidence to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit, and after receiving timely comments from the Market Monitoring Unit, PJM shall determine and notify the Market Seller as to whether the evidence sufficiently demonstrates that the force majeure event directly impacted the Market

Seller's ability to conform to the methodology described in the applicable PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy. The applicability of this provision shall not apply for economic hardship nor obviate the requirement for a Market Seller to submit cost-based offers that are just and reasonable, and utilize best available information to develop fuel costs during a force majeure event.

#### **6.4 Temporary Cost Offer Methodology**

(a) As an option, Market Sellers may utilize the temporary cost offer methodology to calculate a generation resource's cost-based offer while developing a new Fuel Cost Policy in good faith for the following:

- (i) Generation resources that initiate participation in the PJM Energy Market
- (ii) Generation resources transferring from one Market Seller to another Market Seller
- (iii) Generation resources that have an expired Fuel Cost Policy

(b) The temporary cost offer methodology shall be comprised of the index settle price, described below, at the PJM-assigned commodity pricing point multiplied by heat input curves submitted by the Market Seller, as described in Manual 15.

For generation resources that opt-out of intraday offers, the last published closing index settle price shall be used for all hours of the Operating Day.

For generation resources that opt-in to intraday offers, index settle prices shall be based on the last published closing settle price for all hours of the Operating Day, and updated to reflect the:

- 1. last published closing settle price, if decreased, for hours ending 11 through 24 for natural gas
- 2. last published closing settle price, if decreased, for all hours of the Operating Day for all other fuel types

(c) The commodity pricing point and index publication source shall be assigned by PJM in consultation with the Market Seller and with timely input and advice from the Market Monitoring Unit.

(d) A Market Seller may not include any of the other permissible components for cost-based offers that listed in this Operating Agreement, section 1.1.

(e) If a Market Seller without a PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy does not utilize this temporary cost offer methodology to calculate its cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall only submit a zero cost-based offer.

## **SCHEDULE 2 - EXHIBIT A - EXPLANATION OF THE TREATMENT OF THE COSTS OF EMISSION ALLOWANCES**

The cost of emission allowances is included in “Other Incremental Operating Costs” pursuant to Schedule 2. The replacement cost of emission allowances will be used to recover the cost of emission allowances consumed as a result of producing energy for the PJM Region.

### **Index**

Consistent with definitions promulgated by the PJM Board upon consideration of the advice and recommendations of the Members Committee under Schedule 2, each Member subject to Schedule 2 will determine and provide to the Interconnection its replacement cost of emission allowances, such cost to be an amount not exceeding the market price index published by Cantor-Fitzgerald Environmental Brokerage Services (“EBS”), or a PJM Board approved index in the event that EBS should cease publication of such index. As with all other components of cost required for accounting under this Agreement, each Member subject to Schedule 2 will use the same replacement cost of emissions allowances, so determined, as it uses for coordinating operation of its generating facilities hereunder.

For each Member subject to Schedule 2, the cost of emissions allowances is included in the cost of energy supplied to or received from the PJM Region.

### **Payment**

The Members subject to Schedule 2 waive the right of payment-in-kind for emission allowances for transactions wholly between the parties. Cash payments for emission allowances consumed in providing energy for the PJM Region shall be incorporated into and conducted pursuant to the billing procedures for energy prescribed by this Agreement.

### **Calculation of Emission Allowance Amount and Cost**

Pursuant to the letter from the PJM Interconnection to FERC dated June 26, 1995, the calculation of an annual average for the cost of emission allowances, described below, is required due to the profile of the PJM physical system and PJM Energy Management software system. An average emission allowance cost based on a standard production cost study case will be used to calculate the average cost of emission allowances for each pool megawatt produced.

The Emission Allowances (Tons of SO<sub>2</sub>) associated with a transaction will be calculated by multiplying the magnitude of a transaction (MWhr) by an Emissions per MWhr Factor (Tons of SO<sub>2</sub> per MWhr):

$$\begin{array}{rcccl} \text{Emission} & & \text{Transaction} & & \text{Emissions} \\ \text{Allowances} & = & \text{Magnitude} & \times & \text{per MWhr} \\ \text{Used} & & & & \text{Factor} \\ \text{(Tons of SO}_2\text{)} & & \text{(MWhr)} & & \text{(Tons of SO}_2\text{ per MWhr)} \end{array}$$

The Emissions per MWhr Factor will be calculated by dividing the forecast annual emissions from all Phase I units (Tons of SO<sub>2</sub>) by the Forecast Annual Total PJM Energy Production (MWhr):

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{Emissions} \\ \text{per MWhr} \\ \text{Factor} \\ \text{(Tons of SO}_2\text{)} \\ \text{per MWhr} \end{array} = \frac{\text{Forecast Annual Phase I Unit Emissions (Tons of SO}_2\text{)}}{\text{Forecast Annual Total PJM Energy Production (MWhr)}}$$

Likewise, the cost (Dollars) of the Emission Allowances for a transaction will be calculated by multiplying the transaction magnitude (MWhr) by a Charge per MWhr Factor (Dollars per MWhr).

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{Cost of Emission} \\ \text{Allowances Used} \\ \text{(Dollars)} \end{array} = \begin{array}{l} \text{Transaction} \\ \text{Magnitude} \\ \text{(MWhr)} \end{array} \times \begin{array}{l} \text{Charge} \\ \text{per MWhr Factor} \\ \text{(Dollars per MWhr)} \end{array}$$

The Charge per MWhr Factor will be calculated by multiplying, for each Member subject to Schedule 2, its Forecast Annual Emissions (Tons of SO<sub>2</sub>) by its respective Emissions Allowance Replacement Cost (Dollars per Ton of SO<sub>2</sub>) to yield each the forecasted annual cost of emissions (Dollars). Then, the total of forecasted annual cost of emissions for each Member subject to Schedule 2 is divided by the Forecast Annual Total PJM Energy Production (MWhr) to determine the Charge per MWhr Factor (Dollars per MWhr).

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{Charge per} \\ \text{MWhr Factor} \end{array} = \frac{\Sigma(A \times B)}{C}, \text{ where:}$$

A = Member's Forecasted Annual Emissions, (Tons of SO<sub>2</sub>)

B = Emission Allowance Replacement Cost, (Dollars per Ton of SO<sub>2</sub>, per company)

C = Forecast Annual PJM Energy Production, (MWhr)

**SCHEDULE 3 -  
ALLOCATION OF THE COST AND EXPENSES  
OF THE OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION**

(a) Each group of Affiliates, each group of Related Parties, and each Member that is not in such a group shall pay an annual membership fee, the proceeds of which shall be used to defray the costs and expenses of the LLC, including the Office of the Interconnection. The amount of the annual fee as of the Effective Date shall be \$5,000. The annual membership fee shall be charged on a calendar year basis. In the year that a new membership commences, the annual membership fee may be reduced, at the election of the entity joining, by 1/12th for each full month that has passed prior to membership commencing. If the entity seeking to join elects to pay a prorated annual membership fee as provided here, it shall not be permitted to vote at meetings until the first day following the date that its entry as a new Member is announced at a Members Committee meeting, provided that if an entity's membership is terminated and it seeks to rejoin within twelve months, it will be subject to the full \$5,000 annual membership fee. Annual membership fees shall not be refunded, in whole or in part, upon termination of membership. Each group of Affiliates, each group of Related Parties, and each Member that does not timely pay its annual membership fee by January 1 shall be deemed to have given notice of its intent to withdrawal from PJM Membership in accordance with Operating Agreement, section 18.18.2. PJM shall provide the affected group of Affiliates, group of Related Parties and/or Member with notification (electronic or otherwise) of its intent to apply this provision and the affected group of Affiliates, group of Related Parties and/or Member shall have 90 days therefrom to make payment of its annual membership fee before its withdrawal from PJM Membership becomes effective.

(b) Each group of State Offices of Consumer Advocates from the same state or the District of Columbia and each State Consumer Advocate that nominates its representative to vote on the Members Committee but is not in such a group shall pay an annual fee, the proceeds of which shall be used to defray the costs and expenses of the LLC, including the Office of the Interconnection. The amount of the annual fee shall be \$500. The annual membership fee shall be charged on a calendar year basis and shall not be subject to proration for memberships commencing during a calendar year.

(c) The amount of the annual fees provided for herein shall be adjusted from time to time by the PJM Board to keep pace with inflation.

(d) All remaining costs of the operation of the LLC and the Office of the Interconnection and the expenses, including, without limitation, the costs of any insurance and any claims not covered by insurance, associated therewith as provided in this Agreement shall be costs of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. Administrative Services and shall be recovered as set forth in Tariff, Schedule 9. Such costs may include costs associated with debt service, including the costs of funding reserve accounts or meeting coverage or similar requirements that financing covenants may necessitate.

(e) An entity accepted for membership in the LLC shall pay all costs and expenses associated with additions and modifications to its own metering, communication, computer, and

other appropriate facilities and procedures needed to effect the inclusion of the entity in the operation of the Interconnection, and for additional services requested by Members from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection.

**SCHEDULE 4 -  
STANDARD FORM OF AGREEMENT TO BECOME A MEMBER OF THE LLC**

Any entity which wishes to become a Member of the LLC shall, pursuant to Section 11.6 of this Agreement, tender to the President an application, upon the acceptance of which it shall execute a supplement to this Agreement in the following form:

**Additional Member Agreement**

1. This Additional Member Agreement (the "Supplemental Agreement"), dated as of \_\_\_\_\_, is entered into among \_\_\_\_\_ and the President of the LLC acting on behalf of its Members.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ has demonstrated that it meets all of the qualifications required of a Member to the Operating Agreement. If expansion of the PJM Region is required to integrate \_\_\_\_\_'s facilities, a copy of Attachment J from the PJM Tariff marked to show changes in the PJM Region boundaries is attached hereto. \_\_\_\_\_ agrees to pay for all required metering, telemetering and hardware and software appropriate for it to become a member.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ agrees to be bound by and accepts all the terms of the Operating Agreement as of the above date.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ hereby gives notice that the name and address of its initial representative to the Members Committee under the Operating Agreement shall be:
5. The President of the LLC is authorized under the Operating Agreement to execute this Supplemental Agreement on behalf of the Members.
6. The Operating Agreement is hereby amended to include \_\_\_\_\_ as a Member of the LLC thereto, effective as of \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, the date the President of the LLC countersigned this Agreement.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, \_\_\_\_\_ and the Members of the LLC have caused this Supplemental Agreement to be executed by their duly authorized representatives.

Members of the LLC

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name: \_\_\_\_\_  
Title: President

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Name: \_\_\_\_\_  
Title: \_\_\_\_\_



**SCHEDULE 5 -  
PJM DISPUTE RESOLUTION PROCEDURES**

References to section numbers in this Schedule 5 refer to sections of this Schedule 5, unless otherwise specified.

## **1. DEFINITIONS**

## **1.1 Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator.**

“Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator” shall mean the individual designated by the Office of the Interconnection.

## **1.2 Related PJM Agreements.**

“Related PJM Agreements” shall mean this Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **2. PURPOSES AND OBJECTIVES**

## **2.1 Common and Uniform Procedures.**

The PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures are intended to establish common and uniform procedures for resolving disputes arising under the Related PJM Agreements. To the extent any of the foregoing agreements or the PJM Tariff contains dispute resolution provisions expressly applicable to disputes arising thereunder, however, this Agreement shall not supplant such provisions, which shall apply according to their terms.

## **2.2 Interpretation.**

To the extent permitted by applicable law, the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures are to be interpreted to effectuate the objectives set forth in Operating Agreement, section 2.1. To the extent permitted by these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures, the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall coordinate with the established dispute resolution committee of an Applicable Regional Entity, where appropriate, in order to conserve administrative resources and to avoid duplication of dispute resolution staffing.

### **3. NEGOTIATION AND MEDIATION**



### **3.1 When Required.**

The parties to a dispute shall undertake good-faith negotiations to resolve any dispute as to a matter governed by one of the Related PJM Agreements. Each party to a dispute shall designate an executive with authority to resolve the matter in dispute to participate in such negotiations. Any dispute as to a matter governed by one of the Related PJM Agreements that has not been resolved through good-faith negotiation shall be subject to non-binding mediation prior to the initiation of arbitral, regulatory, judicial, or other dispute resolution proceedings as may be appropriate as provided by these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures.

## **3.2 Procedures.**

### **3.2.1 Initiation.**

If a dispute that is subject to the mediation procedures specified herein has not been resolved through good-faith negotiation, a party to the dispute shall notify the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator in writing of the existence and nature of the dispute prior to commencing any other form of proceeding for resolution of the dispute. The Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall have ten calendar days from the date it first receives notification of the existence of a dispute from any of the parties to the dispute in which to distribute to the parties a list of mediators.

### **3.2.2 Selection of Mediator.**

The Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall distribute to the parties by facsimile or other electronic means a list containing the names of seven mediators with mediation experience, or with technical or business experience in the electric power industry, or both, as it shall deem appropriate to the dispute. The Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator may draw from the lists of mediators maintained by the established dispute resolution committee of an Applicable Regional Entity, as the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall deem appropriate. In the event the Office of the Interconnection is one of the parties to the dispute, the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall distribute the names of all qualified mediators on the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator's list. The persons on the proposed list of mediators shall have no official, financial, or personal conflict of interest with respect to the issues in controversy, unless the interest is fully disclosed in writing to all participants in the mediation process and all such participants waive in writing any objection to the interest. The parties shall then alternate in striking names from the list with the last name on the list becoming the mediator. The determination of which party shall have the first strike off the list shall be determined by lot. The parties shall have ten calendar days to complete the mediator selection process, unless the time is extended by mutual agreement.

### **3.2.3 Advisory Mediator.**

If the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator deems it appropriate, it shall distribute two lists, one containing the names of seven mediators with mediation experience (or a list containing the names of all current mediators in the event of a dispute involving the Office of the Interconnection), and one containing the names of seven mediators with technical or business experience in the electric power industry. In connection with circulating the foregoing lists, the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall specify one of the lists as containing the proposed mediators, and the other as a list of proposed advisors to assist the mediator in resolving the dispute. The parties shall then utilize the alternative strike procedure set forth above until one name remains on each list, with the last named persons serving as the mediator and advisor.

### **3.2.4 Mediation Process.**

The disputing parties shall attempt in good faith to resolve their dispute in accordance with procedures and a timetable established by the mediator. In furtherance of the mediation efforts, the mediator may:

- (a) Require the parties to meet for face-to-face discussions, with or without the mediator;
- (b) Act as an intermediary between the disputing parties;
- (c) Require the disputing parties to submit written statements of issues and positions;
- (d) If requested by the disputing parties at any time in the mediation process, provide a written recommendation on resolution of the dispute including, if requested, the assessment by the mediator of the merits of the principal positions being advanced by each of the disputing parties; and
- (e) Adopt, when appropriate, the Center for Public Resources Model ADR Procedures for the Mediation of Business Disputes (as revised from time to time) to the extent such Procedures are not inconsistent with any rule, standard, or procedure adopted by the Office of the Interconnection or with any provision of this Agreement.

### **3.2.5 Mediator's Assessment.**

- (a) If a resolution of the dispute is not reached by the thirtieth day after the appointment of the mediator or such later date as may be agreed to by the parties, if not previously requested to do so the mediator shall promptly provide the disputing parties with a written, confidential, non-binding recommendation on resolution of the dispute, including the assessment by the mediator of the merits of the principal positions being advanced by each of the disputing parties. The recommendation may incorporate or append, if and as the mediator may deem appropriate, any recommendations or any assessment of the positions of the parties by the advisor, if any. Upon request, the mediator shall provide any additional recommendations or assessments the mediator shall deem appropriate.
- (b) At a time and place specified by the mediator after delivery of the foregoing recommendation, the disputing parties shall meet in a good faith attempt to resolve the dispute in light of the recommendation of the mediator. Each disputing party shall be represented at the meeting by a person with authority to settle the dispute, along with such other persons as each disputing party shall deem appropriate. If the disputing parties are unable to resolve the dispute at or in connection with this meeting, then: (i) any disputing party may commence such arbitral, judicial, regulatory or other proceedings as may be appropriate as provided in the PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures; and (ii) the recommendation of the mediator, and any statements made by any party in the mediation process, shall have no further force or effect, and shall not be admissible for any purpose, in any subsequent arbitral, administrative, judicial, or other proceeding.

### **3.3 Costs.**

Except as specified in Section 4.13, the costs of the time, expenses, and other charges of the mediator and any advisor, and of the mediation process, shall be borne by the parties to the dispute, with each side in a mediated matter bearing one-half of such costs, and each party bearing its own costs and attorney's fees incurred in connection with the mediation.

## **4. ARBITRATION**

#### **4.1 When Required.**

Any dispute as to a matter: (i) governed by one of the Related PJM Agreements that has not been resolved through the mediation procedures specified herein, (ii) involving a claim that one or more of the parties owes or is owed a sum of money, and (iii) the amount in controversy is less than \$1,000,000.00, shall be subject to binding arbitration in accordance with the procedures specified herein. If the parties so agree, any other disputes as to a matter governed by a Related PJM Agreement may be submitted to binding arbitration in accordance with the procedures specified herein.

## **4.2 Binding Decision.**

Except as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 5, section 4.1, the resolution by arbitration of any dispute under this Agreement shall not be binding.

### **4.3 Initiation.**

A party or parties to a dispute which is subject to the arbitration procedures specified herein shall send a written demand for arbitration to the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator with a copy to the other party or parties to the dispute. The demand for arbitration shall state each claim for which arbitration is being demanded, the relief being sought, a brief summary of the grounds for such relief and the basis for the claim, and shall identify all other parties to the dispute.



#### **4.4 Selection of Arbitrator(s).**

The parties to a dispute for which arbitration has been demanded may agree on any person to serve as a single arbitrator, or shall endeavor in good faith to agree on a single arbitrator from a list of arbitrators prepared for the dispute by the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator and delivered to the parties by facsimile or other electronic means promptly after receipt by the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator of a demand for arbitration. The Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator may draw from the lists of arbitrators maintained by the established dispute resolution committee of an Applicable Regional Entity, as the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator deems appropriate. In the event the Office of the Interconnection is one of the parties to the dispute, the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall distribute the names of all qualified arbitrators on the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator's list. If the parties are unable to agree on a single arbitrator by the fourteenth day following delivery of the foregoing list of arbitrators or such other date as agreed to by the parties, then not later than the end of the seventh Business Day thereafter the party or parties demanding arbitration on the one hand, and the party or parties responding to the demand for arbitration on the other, shall each designate an arbitrator from a list for the dispute prepared by the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator. The arbitrators so chosen shall then choose a third arbitrator.

#### **4.5 Procedures.**

The Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall compile and make available to the arbitrator(s) and the parties standard procedures for the arbitration of disputes, which procedures (i) shall include provision, upon good cause shown, for intervention or other participation in the proceeding by any party whose interests may be affected by its outcome, (ii) shall conform to the requirements specified in these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures, and (iii) may be modified or adopted for use in a particular proceeding as the arbitrator(s) deem appropriate. To the extent deemed appropriate by the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator, the procedures shall be based on the American Arbitration Association Rules, to the extent such Rules are not inconsistent with any rule, standard or procedure adopted by the Office of the Interconnection, or with any provision of these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures. Upon selection of the arbitrator(s), arbitration shall go forward in accordance with applicable procedures.

## **4.6 Summary Disposition and Interim Measures.**

### **4.6.1 Lack of Good Faith Basis.**

The procedures for arbitration of a dispute shall provide a means for summary disposition of a demand for arbitration, or a response to a demand for arbitration, that in the reasoned opinion of the arbitrator(s) does not have a good faith basis in either law or fact. If the arbitrator(s) determine(s) that a demand for arbitration or response to a demand for arbitration does not have a good faith basis in either law or fact, the arbitrator(s) shall have discretion to award the costs of the time, expenses, and other charges of the arbitrator(s) to the prevailing party.

### **4.6.2 Discovery Limits.**

The procedures for the arbitration of a dispute shall provide a means for summary disposition without discovery of facts if there is no dispute as to any material fact, or with such limited discovery as the arbitrator(s) shall determine is reasonably likely to lead to the prompt resolution of any disputed issue of material fact.

### **4.6.3 Interim Decision.**

The procedures for the arbitration of a dispute shall permit any party to a dispute to request the arbitrator(s) to render a written interim decision requiring that any action or decision that is the subject of a dispute not be put into effect, or imposing such other interim measures as the arbitrator(s) deem necessary or appropriate, to preserve the rights and obligations secured by any of the Related PJM Agreements during the pendency of the arbitration proceeding. The parties shall be bound by such written decision pending the outcome of the arbitration proceeding.

## **4.7 Discovery of Facts.**

### **4.7.1 Discovery Procedures.**

The procedures for the arbitration of a dispute shall include adequate provision for the discovery of relevant facts, including the taking of testimony under oath, production of documents and other things, and inspection of land and tangible items. The nature and extent of such discovery shall be determined as provided herein and shall take into account (i) the complexity of the dispute, (ii) the extent to which facts are disputed, and (iii) the amount in controversy. The forms and methods for taking such discovery shall be as described in the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, except as modified by the procedures established by the arbitrator(s) or agreement of the parties.

### **4.7.2 Procedures Arbitrator.**

The sole arbitrator, or the arbitrator selected by the arbitrators chosen by the parties, as the case may be (such arbitrator being hereafter referred to as the "Procedures Arbitrator"), shall be responsible for establishing the timing, amount, and means of discovery, and for resolving discovery and other pre-hearing disagreement. If a dispute involves contested issues of fact, promptly after the selection of the arbitrator(s) the Procedures Arbitrator shall convene a meeting of the parties for the purpose of establishing a schedule and plan of discovery and other pre-hearing actions.

#### **4.8 Evidentiary Hearing.**

The procedures for the arbitration of a dispute shall provide for an evidentiary hearing, with provision for the cross-examination of witnesses, unless all parties consent to the resolution of the matter on the basis of a written record. The forms and methods for taking evidence shall be as described in the Federal Rules of Evidence, except as modified by the procedures established by the arbitrator(s) or agreement of the parties. The arbitrator(s) may require such written or other submissions from the parties as shall be deemed appropriate, including submission of the direct testimony of witnesses in written form. The arbitrator(s) may exclude any evidence that is irrelevant, immaterial, unduly repetitious or prejudicial, or privileged. Any party or parties may arrange for the preparation of a record of the hearing, and shall pay the costs thereof. Such party or parties shall have no obligation to provide or agree to the provision of a copy of the record of the hearing to any party that does not pay an equal share of the cost of the record. At the request of any party, the arbitrator(s) shall determine a fair and equitable allocation of the costs of the preparation of a record between or among the parties to the proceeding willing to share such costs.

## **4.9 Confidentiality.**

### **4.9.1 Designation.**

Any document or other information obtained in the course of an arbitral proceeding and not otherwise available to the receiving party, including any such information contained in documents or other means of recording information created during the course of the proceeding, may be designated "Confidential" by the producing party. The party producing documents or other information marked "Confidential" shall have twenty days from the production of such material to submit a request to the Procedures Arbitrator to establish such requirements for the protection of such documents or other information designated as "Confidential" as may be reasonable and necessary to protect the confidentiality and commercial value of such information and the rights of the parties, which requirements shall be binding on all parties to the dispute. Prior to the decision of the Procedures Arbitrator on a request for confidential treatment, documents or other information designated as "Confidential" shall not be used by the receiving party or parties, or the arbitrator(s), or anyone working for or on behalf of any of the foregoing, for any purpose other than the arbitration proceeding, and shall not be disclosed in any form to any person not involved in the arbitration proceeding without the prior written consent of the party producing the information or as permitted by the Procedures Arbitrator.

### **4.9.2 Compulsory Disclosure.**

Any party receiving a request or demand for disclosure, whether by compulsory process, discovery request, or otherwise, of documents or information obtained in the course of an arbitration proceeding that have been designated "Confidential" and that are subject to a non-disclosure requirement under these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures or a decision of the Procedures Arbitrator, shall immediately inform the party from which the information was obtained, and shall take all reasonable steps, short of incurring sanctions or other penalties, to afford the person or entity from which the information was obtained an opportunity to protect the information from disclosure. Any party disclosing information in violation of these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures or requirements established by the Procedures Arbitrator shall thereby waive any right to introduce or otherwise use such information in any judicial, regulatory, or other legal or dispute resolution proceeding, including the proceeding in which the information was obtained.

### **4.9.3 Public Information.**

Nothing in the Related PJM Agreements shall preclude the use of documents or information properly obtained outside of an arbitral proceeding, or otherwise public, for any legitimate purpose, notwithstanding that the information was also obtained in the course of the arbitral proceeding.

#### **4.10 Timetable.**

Promptly after the selection of the arbitrator(s), the arbitrator(s) shall set a date for the issuance of the arbitral decision, which shall be not later than eight months (or such earlier date as may be agreed to by the parties to the dispute) from the date of the selection of the arbitrator(s), with other dates, including the dates for an evidentiary hearing or other final submissions of evidence, set in light of this date. The date for the evidentiary hearing or other final submission of evidence shall not be changed absent extraordinary circumstances. The arbitrator(s) shall have the power to impose sanctions, including dismissal of the proceeding for dilatory tactics or undue delay in completing the arbitral proceedings.

#### **4.11 Advisory Interpretations.**

Except as to matters subject to decision in the arbitration proceeding, the arbitrator(s) may request as may be appropriate from any committee or subcommittee established under a Related PJM Agreement or by the Office of the Interconnection, an interpretation of any Related PJM Agreements, or of any standard, requirement, procedure, tariff, Schedule, principle, plan or other criterion or policy established by any committee or subcommittee. Except to the extent that the Office of the Interconnection is itself a party to a dispute, the arbitrator(s) may request the advice of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to any matter relating to a responsibility of the Office of the Interconnection under the Agreement or with respect to any of the Related PJM Agreements, or to the PJM Manuals. Any such interpretation or advice shall not relieve the arbitrator(s) of responsibility for resolving the dispute or deciding the arbitration proceeding in accordance with the standards specified herein.



#### **4.12 Decisions.**

The arbitrator(s) shall issue a written decision, including findings of fact and the legal basis for the decision. The arbitral decision shall be based on (i) the evidence in the record, (ii) the terms of the Related PJM Agreements, as applicable, (iii) applicable United States federal and state law, including the Federal Power Act and any applicable FERC regulations and decisions, and international treaties or agreements as applicable, and (iv) relevant decisions in previous arbitration proceedings. The arbitrator(s) shall have no authority to revise or alter any provision of the Related PJM Agreements. Any arbitral decision issued pursuant to these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures that affects matters subject to the jurisdiction of FERC under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act shall be filed with FERC.

#### **4.13 Costs.**

Unless the arbitrator(s) shall decide otherwise, the costs of the time, expenses, and other charges of the arbitrator(s) shall be borne by the parties to the dispute, with each side on an arbitrated issue bearing its pro-rata share of such costs, and each party to an arbitral proceeding shall bear its own costs and fees. The arbitrator(s) may award all or a portion of the costs of the time, expenses, and other charges of the arbitrator(s), the costs of arbitration, attorney's fees, and the costs of mediation, if any, to any party that substantially prevails on an issue determined by the arbitrator(s) to have been raised without a substantial basis.

#### **4.14 Enforcement.**

If the decision of the arbitrator(s) is binding, the judgment may be entered on such arbitral award by any court having jurisdiction thereof; provided, however, that within one year of the issuance of the arbitral decision any party affected thereby may request FERC or any other federal, state, regulatory or judicial authority having jurisdiction to vacate, modify, or take such other action as may be appropriate with respect to any arbitral decision that is based upon an error of law, or is contrary to the statutes, rules, or regulations administered or applied by such authority. Any party making or responding to, or intervening in proceedings resulting from, any such request, shall request the authority to adopt the resolution, if not clearly erroneous, of any issue of fact expressly or necessarily decided in the arbitral proceeding, whether or not the party participated in the arbitral proceeding.

**5. ALTERNATE DISPUTE RESOLUTION COORDINATOR**

## **5.1 Responsibilities.**

The duties of the Alternate Dispute Resolution Coordinator shall include the following:

- i) Maintain a list of persons qualified by temperament and experience, and with technical or legal expertise in matters likely to be the subject of disputes, to serve as mediators or arbitrators under these PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures, which lists shall be updated no less than annually and shall include the names of any mediators or arbitrators recommended by any Member; and
- ii) Provide to disputing parties lists of mediators, advisors or arbitrators to resolve particular disputes.

**SCHEDULE 6 -  
REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION PLANNING PROTOCOL**

References to section numbers in this Schedule 6 refer to sections of this Schedule 6, unless otherwise specified.

# **1. REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION PLANNING PROTOCOL**

## **1.1 Purpose and Objectives.**

This Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol shall govern the process by which the Members shall rely upon the Office of the Interconnection to prepare a plan for the enhancement and expansion of the Transmission Facilities in order to meet the demands for firm transmission service, and to support competition, in the PJM Region. The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (also referred to as “RTEP”) to be developed shall enable the transmission needs in the PJM Region to be met on a reliable, economic and environmentally acceptable basis.



## **1.2 Conformity with NERC *Reliability Standards* and Other Applicable Reliability Criteria.**

- (a) NERC establishes Reliability Standards to promote the reliability, adequacy and security of the North American bulk power supply as related to the operation and planning of electric systems.
- (b) ReliabilityFirst Corporation is responsible for ensuring the reliability, adequacy and security of the bulk electric supply systems in the geographic region described in the applicable agreements between NERC and ReliabilityFirst Corporation, as approved by the FERC, through coordinated operations and planning of generation and transmission facilities. Toward that end, it has adopted the NERC Reliability Standards and has established detailed Reliability Principles and Standards for Planning the Bulk Electric Supply System of the ReliabilityFirst Corporation.
- (c) [Reserved]
- (c.01) [Reserved]
- (c.02) SERC is responsible for ensuring the reliability, adequacy and security of the bulk electric supply systems in the VACAR subregion of SERC. Toward that end, it has adopted the NERC Reliability Standards and has established detailed Reliability Principles and Standards for Planning the Bulk Electric Supply System for SERC.
- (d) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall conform at a minimum to the applicable reliability principles, guidelines and standards of NERC, ReliabilityFirst Corporation and SERC, and other Applicable Regional Entities in accordance with the planning and operating criteria and other procedures detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (e) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan planning criteria shall include, Office of the Interconnection planning procedures, NERC Reliability Standards, Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, and the individual Transmission Owner FERC filed planning criteria as filed in FERC Form No. 715, and posted on the PJM website. FERC Form No. 715 material will be posted to the PJM website, subject to applicable Critical Energy Infrastructure Information (CEII) requirements.
- (f) The Office of the Interconnection will also provide access through the PJM website, to the planning criteria and assumptions used by the Transmission Owners for the development of the current Local Plan.

### **1.3 Establishment of Committees.**

(a) The Planning Committee shall be open to participation by (i) all Transmission Customers and applicants for transmission service; (ii) any other entity proposing to provide Transmission Facilities to be integrated into the PJM Region; (iii) all Members; (iv) the electric utility regulatory agencies within the States in the PJM Region and the State Consumer Advocates; and (v) any other interested entities or persons and shall provide technical advice and assistance to the Office of the Interconnection in all aspects of its regional planning functions. The Transmission Owners shall supply representatives to the Planning Committee, and other Members may provide representatives as they deem appropriate, to provide the data, information, and support necessary for the Office of the Interconnection to perform studies as required and to develop the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

(b) The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee established by the Office of the Interconnection will meet periodically with representatives of the Office of the Interconnection to provide advice and recommendations to the Office of the Interconnection to aid in the development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee participants shall be given an opportunity to provide advice and recommendations for consideration by the Office of the Interconnection regarding sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations, scenario analyses, and Public Policy Objectives in the studies and analyses to be conducted by the Office of the Interconnection. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee participants shall be given the opportunity to review and provide advice and recommendations on the projects to be included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee meetings shall include discussions addressing interregional planning issues, as required. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee shall be open to participation by: (i) all Transmission Customers and applicants for transmission service; (ii) any other entity proposing to provide Transmission Facilities to be integrated into the PJM Region; (iii) all Members; (iv) the electric utility regulatory agencies within the States in the PJM Region, the Independent State Agencies Committee, and the State Consumer Advocates; and (v) any other interested entities or persons. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee shall be governed by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee rules and procedures set forth in the PJM Regional Planning Process Manual (PJM Manual M-14 series) and by the rules and procedures applicable to PJM committees.

(c) The Subregional RTEP Committees established by the Office of the Interconnection shall facilitate the development and review of the Local Plans. The Subregional RTEP Committees will be responsible for the initial review of the Subregional RTEP Projects, and to provide recommendations to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee concerning the Subregional RTEP Projects. A Subregional RTEP Committee may of its own accord or at the request of a Subregional RTEP Committee participant, also refer specific Subregional RTEP Projects to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for further review, advice and recommendations.

(d) The Subregional RTEP Committees shall be responsible for the timely review of the criteria, assumptions and models used to identify reliability criteria violations, economic constraints, or to consider Public Policy Requirements, proposed solutions and written comments prior to finalizing the Local Plan, the coordination and integration of the Local Plans into the RTEP, and addressing any stakeholder issues unresolved in the Local Plan process. The Subregional RTEP Committees will be provided sufficient opportunity to review and provide written comments on the criteria, assumptions, and models used in local planning activities prior to finalizing the Local Plan. The Subregional RTEP Committees shall also be responsible for the timely review of the Transmission Owners' criteria, assumptions, and models used to identify Supplemental Projects that will be considered for inclusion in the Local Plan for each Subregional RTEP Committee. The Subregional RTEP Committees meetings shall include discussions addressing interregional planning issues, as required. Once finalized, the Subregional RTEP Committees will be provided sufficient opportunity to review and provide written comments on the Local Plans as integrated into the RTEP, prior to the submittal of the final Regional Transmission Expansion Plan to the PJM Board for approval. In addition, the Subregional RTEP Committees will provide sufficient opportunity to review and provide written comments to the Transmission Owners on any Supplemental Projects included in the Local Plan, in accordance with Additional Procedures for Planning of Supplemental Projects set forth in Tariff, Attachment M-3.

(e) The Subregional RTEP Committees shall be open to participation by: (i) all Transmission Customers and applicants for transmission service; (ii) any other entity proposing to provide Transmission Facilities to be integrated into the PJM Region; (iii) all Members; (iv) the electric utility regulatory agencies within the States in the PJM Region, the Independent State Agencies Committee, and the State Consumer Advocates and (v) any other interested entities or persons.

(f) Each Subregional RTEP Committee shall schedule and facilitate a minimum of one Subregional RTEP Committee meeting to review the criteria, assumptions and models to identify reliability criteria violations, economic constraints, or to consider Public Policy Requirements. Each Subregional RTEP Committee shall schedule and facilitate an additional Subregional RTEP Committee meeting, per planning cycle, and as required to review the identified criteria violations and potential solutions. The Subregional RTEP Committees may facilitate additional meetings to incorporate more localized areas in the subregional planning process. At the discretion of the Office of the Interconnection, a designated Transmission Owner may facilitate Subregional RTEP Committee meeting(s), or the additional meetings incorporating the more localized areas.

(g) The Subregional RTEP Committees shall schedule and facilitate meetings regarding Supplemental Projects, as described in the Tariff, Attachment M-3.

(h) The Subregional RTEP Committees shall be governed by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee rules and procedures set forth in the PJM Regional

Planning Process Manual (Manual M-14 series) and by the rules and procedures applicable to PJM committees.

## **1.4 Contents of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.**

- (a) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall consolidate the transmission needs of the region into a single plan which is assessed on the bases of (i) maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region in an economic and environmentally acceptable manner, (ii) supporting competition in the PJM Region, (iii) striving to maintain and enhance the market efficiency and operational performance of wholesale electric service markets and (iv) considering federal and state Public Policy Requirements.
- (b) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall reflect, consistent with the requirements of this Schedule 6, transmission enhancements and expansions; load forecasts; and capacity forecasts, including expected generation additions and retirements, demand response, and reductions in demand from energy efficiency and price responsive demand for at least the ensuing ten years.
- (c) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall, at a minimum, include a designation of the Transmission Owner(s) or other entity(ies) that will construct, own, maintain, operate, and/or finance each transmission enhancement and expansion and how all reasonably incurred costs are to be recovered.
- (d) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall (i) avoid unnecessary duplication of facilities; (ii) avoid the imposition of unreasonable costs on any Transmission Owner or any user of Transmission Facilities; (iii) take into account the legal and contractual rights and obligations of the Transmission Owners; (iv) provide, if appropriate, alternative means for meeting transmission needs in the PJM Region; (v) provide for coordination with existing transmission systems and with appropriate interregional and local expansion plans; and (vi) strive for consistency in planning data and assumptions that may relieve transmission congestion across multiple regions.

## **1.5 Procedure for Development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.**

### **1.5.1 Commencement of the Process.**

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall initiate the enhancement and expansion study process if: (i) required as a result of a need for transfer capability identified by the Office of the Interconnection in its evaluation of requests for interconnection with the Transmission System or for firm transmission service with a term of one year or more; (ii) required to address a need identified by the Office of the Interconnection in its on-going evaluation of the Transmission System's market efficiency and operational performance; (iii) required as a result of the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the Transmission System's compliance with NERC Reliability Standards, more stringent reliability criteria, if any, or PJM planning and operating criteria; (iv) required to address constraints or available transfer capability shortages, including, but not limited to, available transfer capability shortages that prevent the simultaneous feasibility of stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2(b), constraints or shortages as a result of expected generation retirements, constraints or shortages based on an evaluation of load forecasts, or system reliability needs arising from proposals for the addition of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region; or (v) expansion of the Transmission System is proposed by one or more Transmission Owners, Interconnection Customers, Network Service Users or Transmission Customers, or any party that funds Network Upgrades pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.8. The Office of the Interconnection may initiate the enhancement and expansion study process to address or consider, where appropriate, requirements or needs arising from sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations, scenario analyses, and Public Policy Objectives.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee participants of, as well as publicly notice, the commencement of an enhancement and expansion study. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee participants shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing of any additional transmission considerations they would like to have included in the Office of the Interconnection's analyses.

### **1.5.2 Development of Scope, Assumptions and Procedures.**

Once the need for an enhancement and expansion study has been established, the Office of the Interconnection shall consult with the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committees, as appropriate, to prepare the study's scope, assumptions and procedures.

### **1.5.3 Scope of Studies.**

In conducting the enhancement and expansion studies, the Office of the Interconnection shall not limit its analyses to bright line tests to identify and evaluate potential Transmission System limitations, violations of planning criteria, or transmission needs. In addition to the bright line tests, the Office of the Interconnection shall employ sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations, and scenario analyses, and shall also consider Public Policy Objectives in the studies and analyses, so as to mitigate the possibility that bright line metrics may inappropriately include

or exclude transmission projects from the transmission plan. Sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations, and scenario analyses shall take account of potential changes in expected future system conditions, including, but not limited to, load levels, transfer levels, fuel costs, the level and type of generation, generation patterns (including, but not limited to, the effects of assumptions regarding generation that is at risk for retirement and new generation to satisfy Public Policy Objectives), demand response, and uncertainties arising from estimated times to construct transmission upgrades. The Office of the Interconnection shall use the sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations and scenario analyses in evaluating and choosing among alternative solutions to reliability, market efficiency and operational performance needs. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide the results of its studies and analyses to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee to consider the impact that sensitivities, assumptions, and scenarios may have on Transmission System needs and the need for transmission enhancements or expansions. Enhancement and expansion studies shall be completed by the Office of the Interconnection in collaboration with the affected Transmission Owners, as required. In general, enhancement and expansion studies shall include:

- (a) An identification of existing and projected limitations on the Transmission System's physical, economic and/or operational capability or performance, with accompanying simulations to identify the costs of controlling those limitations. Potential enhancements and expansions will be proposed to mitigate limitations controlled by non-economic means.
- (b) Evaluation and analysis of potential enhancements and expansions, including alternatives thereto, needed to mitigate such limitations.
- (c) Identification, evaluation and analysis of potential transmission expansions and enhancements, demand response programs, and other alternative technologies as appropriate to maintain system reliability.
- (d) Identification, evaluation and analysis of potential enhancements and expansions for the purposes of supporting competition, market efficiency, operational performance, and Public Policy Requirements in the PJM Region.
- (e) Identification, evaluation and analysis of upgrades to support Incremental Auction Revenue Rights requested pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.8.
- (f) Identification, evaluation and analysis of upgrades to support all transmission customers, including native load and network service customers.
- (g) Engineering studies needed to determine the effectiveness and compliance of recommended enhancements and expansions, with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, operational performance, and market efficiency.
- (h) Identification, evaluation and analysis of potential enhancements and expansions designed to ensure that the Transmission System's capability can support the simultaneous feasibility of all stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2(b). Enhancements and expansions related to stage 1A

Auction Revenue Rights identified pursuant to this Section shall be recommended for inclusion in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan together with a recommended in-service date based on the results of the ten (10) year stage 1A simultaneous feasibility analysis. Any such recommended enhancement or expansion under this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3(h) shall include, but shall not be limited to, the reason for the upgrade, the cost of the upgrade, the cost allocation identified pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.6(m) and an analysis of the benefits of the enhancement or expansion, provided that any such upgrades will not be subject to a market efficiency cost/benefit analysis.

#### **1.5.4 Supply of Data.**

(a) The Transmission Owners shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection on an annual or periodic basis as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, any information and data reasonably required by the Office of the Interconnection to perform the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, including but not limited to the following: (i) a description of the total load to be served from each substation; (ii) the amount of any interruptible loads included in the total load (including conditions under which an interruption can be implemented and any limitations on the duration and frequency of interruptions); (iii) a description of all generation resources to be located in the geographic region encompassed by the Transmission Owner's transmission facilities, including unit sizes, VAR capability, operating restrictions, and any must-run unit designations required for system reliability or contract reasons; the (iv) current local planning information, including all criteria, assumptions and models used by the Transmission Owners, such as those used to develop Supplemental Projects. The data required under this Section shall be provided in the form and manner specified by the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) In addition to the foregoing, the Transmission Owners, those entities requesting transmission service and any other entities proposing to provide Transmission Facilities to be integrated into the PJM Region shall supply any other information and data reasonably required by the Office of the Interconnection to perform the enhancement and expansion study.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection also shall solicit from the Members, Transmission Customers and other interested parties, including but not limited to electric utility regulatory agencies within the States in the PJM Region, Independent State Agencies Committee, and the State Consumer Advocates, information required by, or anticipated to be useful to, the Office of the Interconnection in its preparation of the enhancement and expansion study, including information regarding potential sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations, scenario analyses, and Public Policy Objectives that may be considered.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall supply to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committees reasonably required information and data utilized to develop the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. Such information and data shall be provided pursuant to the appropriate protection of confidentiality provisions and Office of the Interconnection's CEII process.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide access through the PJM website, to the Transmission Owner's local planning information, including all criteria, assumptions and models



used by the Transmission Owners in their internal planning processes, including the development of Supplemental Projects (“Local Plan Information”). Local Plan Information shall be provided consistent with: (1) any applicable confidentiality provisions set forth in the Operating Agreement, section 18.17; (2) the Office of the Interconnection’s CEII process; and (3) any applicable copyright limitations. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Office of the Interconnection may share with a third party Local Plan Information that has been designated as confidential, pursuant to the provisions for such designation as set forth in the Operating Agreement, section 18.17 and subject to: (i) agreement by the disclosing Transmission Owner consistent with the process set forth in this Operating Agreement; and (ii) an appropriate non-disclosure agreement to be executed by PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., the Transmission Owner and the requesting third party. With the exception of confidential, CEII and copyright protected information, Local Plan Information will be provided for full review by the Planning Committee, the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, and the Subregional RTEP Committees.

### **1.5.5 Coordination of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.**

(a) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall be developed in accordance with the principles of interregional coordination with the Transmission Systems of the surrounding Regional Entities and with the local transmission providers, through the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committee.

(b) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall be developed taking into account the processes for coordinated regional transmission expansion planning established under the following agreements:

- Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., which is found at <http://www.pjm.com/~media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx>;
- Northeastern ISO/RTO Planning Coordination Protocol, which is described at Schedule 6-B and found at <http://www.pjm.com/~media/documents/agreements/northeastern-iso-rto-planning-coordination-protocol.ashx>;
- Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc., which is found at <http://www.pjm.com/~media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx>;
- Interregional Transmission Coordination Between the SERTP and PJM Regions, which is found at Operating Agreement, Schedule 6-A ;
- Allocation of Costs of Certain Interregional Transmission Projects Located in the PJM and SERTP Regions, which is located at Tariff, Schedule 12-B;
- Joint Reliability Coordination Agreement Between PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Tennessee Valley Authority, and Louisville Gas and Electric Company and Kentucky Utilities.

- (i) Coordinated regional transmission expansion planning shall also incorporate input from parties that may be impacted by the coordination efforts, including but not limited to, the Members, Transmission Customers, electric utility regulatory agencies in the PJM Region, and the State Consumer Advocates, in accordance with the terms and conditions of the applicable regional coordination agreements.
- (ii) An entity, including existing Transmission Owners and Nonincumbent Developers, may submit potential Interregional Transmission Projects pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8.
- (c) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall be developed by the Office of the Interconnection in consultation with the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee during the enhancement and expansion study process.
- (d) The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall be developed taking into account the processes for coordination of the regional and subregional systems.

#### **1.5.6 Development of the Recommended Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for the development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and for conducting the studies, including sensitivity studies and scenario analyses on which the plan is based. The Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, including the Regional RTEP Projects, the Subregional RTEP Projects and the Supplemental Projects shall be developed through an open and collaborative process with opportunity for meaningful participation through the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committees.
- (b) The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committees shall each facilitate a minimum of one initial assumptions meeting to be scheduled at the commencement of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan process. The purpose of the assumptions meeting shall be to provide an open forum to discuss the following: (i) the assumptions to be used in performing the evaluation and analysis of the potential enhancements and expansions to the Transmission Facilities; (ii) Public Policy Requirements identified by the states for consideration in the Office of the Interconnection's transmission planning analyses; (iii) Public Policy Objectives identified by stakeholders for consideration in the Office of the Interconnection's transmission planning analyses; (iv) the impacts of regulatory actions, projected changes in load growth, demand response resources, energy efficiency programs, price responsive demand, generating additions and retirements, market efficiency and other trends in the industry; and (v) alternative sensitivity studies, modeling assumptions and scenario analyses proposed by the Committee participants. Prior to the initial assumptions meeting, the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and Subregional RTEP Committees participants will be afforded the opportunity to provide input and submit suggestions regarding the information identified in items (i) through (v) of this subsection. Following the assumptions meeting and prior to performing the evaluation and analyses of transmission needs, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the range of assumptions to be used in the studies and

scenario analyses, based on the advice and recommendations of the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and Subregional RTEP Committees and, through the Independent State Agencies, the statement of Public Policy Requirements provided individually by the states and any state member's assessment or prioritization of Public Policy Objectives proposed by other stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection shall document and publicly post its determination for review. Such posting shall include an explanation of those Public Policy Requirements and Public Policy Objectives adopted at the assumptions stage to be used in performing the evaluation and analysis of transmission needs. Following identification of transmission needs and prior to evaluating potential enhancements and expansions to the Transmission System the Office of the Interconnection shall publicly post all transmission need information identified as described further in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(b) herein to support the role of the Subregional RTEP Committees in the development of the Local Plan and support the role of Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee in the development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. The Office of the Interconnection shall also post an explanation of why other Public Policy Requirements and Public Policy Objectives introduced by stakeholders at the assumptions stage were not adopted.

(c) The Subregional RTEP Committees shall also schedule and facilitate meetings related to Supplemental Projects, as described in the Tariff, Attachment M-3.

(d) After the assumptions meeting(s), the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committees shall facilitate additional meetings and shall post all communications required to provide early opportunity for the committee participants (as defined in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.3(b) and 1.3(c)) to review, evaluate and offer comments and alternatives to the following arising from the studies performed by the Office of the Interconnection, including sensitivity studies and scenario analyses: (i) any identified violations of reliability criteria and analyses of the market efficiency and operational performance of the Transmission System; (ii) potential transmission solutions, including any acceleration, deceleration or modifications of a potential expansion or enhancement based on the results of sensitivities studies and scenario analyses; and (iii) the proposed Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. These meetings will be scheduled as deemed necessary by the Office of the Interconnection or upon the request of the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee or the Subregional RTEP Committees. The Office of the Interconnection will provide updates on the status of the development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan at these meetings or at the regularly scheduled meetings of the Planning Committee.

(e) In addition, the Office of the Interconnection shall facilitate periodic meetings with the Independent State Agencies Committee to discuss: (i) the assumptions to be used in performing the evaluation and analysis of the potential enhancements and expansions to the Transmission Facilities; (ii) regulatory initiatives, as appropriate, including state regulatory agency initiated programs, and other Public Policy Objectives, to consider including in the Office of the Interconnection's transmission planning analyses; (iii) the impacts of regulatory actions, projected changes in load growth, demand response resources, energy efficiency programs, generating capacity, market efficiency and other trends in the industry; and (iv) alternative sensitivity studies, modeling assumptions and scenario analyses proposed by Independent State Agencies Committee. At such meetings, the Office of the Interconnection also shall discuss the

current status of the enhancement and expansion study process. The Independent State Agencies Committee may request that the Office of Interconnection schedule additional meetings as necessary. The Office of the Interconnection shall inform the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the Subregional RTEP Committees, as appropriate, of the input of the Independent State Agencies Committee and shall consider such input in developing the range of assumptions to be used in the studies and scenario analyses described in section (b), above.

(f) Upon completion of its studies and analysis, including sensitivity studies and scenario analyses the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the violations, system conditions, economic constraints, and Public Policy Requirements as detailed in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(b) to afford entities an opportunity to submit proposed enhancements or expansions to address the posted violations, system conditions, economic constraints and Public Policy Requirements as provided for in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). Following the close of a proposal window, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post all proposals submitted pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c); (ii) consider proposals submitted during the proposal windows consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(d) and develop a recommended plan. Following review by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee of proposals, the Office of the Interconnection, based on identified needs and the timing of such needs, and taking into account the sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations and scenario analyses considered pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3, shall determine, which more efficient or cost-effective enhancements and expansions shall be included in the recommended plan, including solutions identified as a result of the sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations, and scenario analyses, that may accelerate, decelerate or modify a potential reliability, market efficiency or operational performance expansion or enhancement identified as a result of the sensitivity studies, modeling assumption variations and scenario analyses, shall be included in the recommended plan. The Office of the Interconnection shall post the proposed recommended plan for review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee. The Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee shall facilitate open meetings and communications as necessary to provide opportunity for the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee participants to collaborate on the preparation of the recommended enhancement and expansion plan. The Office of the Interconnection also shall invite interested parties to submit comments on the plan to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and to the Office of the Interconnection before submitting the recommended plan to the PJM Board for approval.

(g) The recommended plan shall separately identify enhancements and expansions for the three PJM subregions, the PJM Mid-Atlantic Region, the PJM West Region, and the PJM South Region, and shall incorporate recommendations from the Subregional RTEP Committees.

(h) The recommended plan shall separately identify enhancements and expansions that are classified as Supplemental Projects.

(i) The recommended plan shall identify enhancements and expansions that relieve transmission constraints and which, in the judgment of the Office of the Interconnection, are economically justified. Such economic expansions and enhancements shall be developed in

accordance with the procedures, criteria and analyses described in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.7 and 1.5.8.

(j) The recommended plan shall identify enhancements and expansions proposed by a state or states pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9.

(k) The recommended plan shall include proposed Merchant Transmission Facilities within the PJM Region and any other enhancement or expansion of the Transmission System requested by any participant which the Office of the Interconnection finds to be compatible with the Transmission System, though not required pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, 1.5.6, or Tariff Parts VII or VIII, provided that (1) the requestor has complied, to the extent applicable, with the procedures and other requirements of the Tariff, Parts IV and VI, or Tariff, Parts VII or VIII, as applicable; (2) the proposed enhancement or expansion is consistent with applicable reliability standards, operating criteria and the purposes and objectives of the regional planning protocol; (3) the requestor shall be responsible for all costs of such enhancement or expansion (including, but not necessarily limited to, costs of siting, designing, financing, constructing, operating and maintaining the pertinent facilities), and (4) except as otherwise provided by the Tariff, Parts IV and VI, , or Tariff, Parts VII or VIII, as applicable with respect to Merchant Network Upgrades, the requestor shall accept responsibility for ownership, construction, operation and maintenance of the enhancement or expansion through an undertaking satisfactory to the Office of the Interconnection.

(l) For each enhancement or expansion that is included in the recommended plan, the plan shall consider, based on the planning analysis: other input from participants, including any indications of a willingness to bear cost responsibility for such enhancement or expansion; and, when applicable, relevant projects being undertaken to ensure the simultaneous feasibility of Stage 1A ARRs, to facilitate Incremental ARRs pursuant to the provisions of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.8, or to facilitate upgrades pursuant to the Tariff, Parts II, III, or VI, or Tariff, Parts VII or VIII, as applicable and designate one or more Transmission Owners or other entities to construct, own and, unless otherwise provided, finance the recommended transmission enhancement or expansion. Any designation under this paragraph of one or more entities to construct, own and/or finance a recommended transmission enhancement or expansion shall also include a designation of partial responsibility among them. Nothing herein shall prevent any Transmission Owner or other entity designated to construct, own and/or finance a recommended transmission enhancement or expansion from agreeing to undertake its responsibilities under such designation jointly with other Transmission Owners or other entities.

(m) Based on the planning analysis and other input from participants, including any indications of a willingness to bear cost responsibility for an enhancement or expansion, the recommended plan shall, for any enhancement or expansion that is included in the plan, designate (1) the Market Participant(s) in one or more Zones, or any other party that has agreed to fully fund upgrades pursuant to this Agreement or the PJM Tariff, that will bear cost responsibility for such enhancement or expansion, as and to the extent provided by any provision of the PJM Tariff or this Agreement, (2) in the event and to the extent that no provision of the PJM Tariff or this Agreement assigns cost responsibility, the Market Participant(s) in one or more Zones from which the cost of such enhancement or expansion shall be recovered through

charges established pursuant to the Tariff, Schedule 12, and (3) in the event and to the extent that the Coordinated System Plan developed under the Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. assigns cost responsibility, the Market Participant(s) in one or more Zones from which the cost of such enhancement or expansion shall be recovered. Any designation under clause (2) of the preceding sentence (A) shall further be based on the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the contributions to the need for, and benefits expected to be derived from, the pertinent enhancement or expansion by affected Market Participants and, (B) subject to FERC review and approval, shall be incorporated in any amendment to the Tariff, Schedule 12 that establishes a Transmission Enhancement Charge Rate in connection with an economic expansion or enhancement developed under the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.6(i) and 1.5.7, (C) the costs associated with expansions and enhancements required to ensure the simultaneous feasibility of stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7 shall (1) be allocated across transmission zones based on each zone's stage 1A eligible Auction Revenue Rights flow contribution to the total stage 1A eligible Auction Revenue Rights flow on the facility that limits stage 1A ARR feasibility and (2) within each transmission zone the Network Service Users and Transmission Customers that are eligible to receive stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights shall be the Responsible Customers under the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b) for all expansions and enhancements included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan to ensure the simultaneous feasibility of stage 1A Auction Revenue Rights, and (D) the costs associated with expansions and enhancements required to reduce to zero the Locational Price Adder for LDAs as described in the Tariff, Attachment DD, section 15 shall (1) be allocated across Zones based on each Zone's pro rata share of load in such LDA and (2) within each Zone, to all LSEs serving load in such LDA pro rata based on such load.

Any designation under clause (3), above, (A) shall further be based on the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the contributions to the need for, and benefits expected to be derived from, the pertinent enhancement or expansion by affected Market Participants, and (B), subject to FERC review and approval, shall be incorporated in an amendment to a Schedule of the PJM Tariff which establishes a charge in connection with the pertinent enhancement or expansion. Before designating fewer than all customers using Point-to-Point Transmission Service or Network Integration Transmission Service within a Zone as customers from which the costs of a particular enhancement or expansion may be recovered, Transmission Provider shall consult, in a manner and to the extent that it reasonably determines to be appropriate in each such instance, with affected state utility regulatory authorities and stakeholders. When the plan designates more than one responsible Market Participant, it shall also designate the proportional responsibility among them. Notwithstanding the foregoing, with respect to any facilities that the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan designates to be owned by an entity other than a Transmission Owner, the plan shall designate that entity as responsible for the costs of such facilities.

(n) Certain Regional RTEP Project(s) and Subregional RTEP Project(s) may not be required for compliance with the following PJM criteria: system reliability, market efficiency or operational performance, pursuant to a determination by the Office of the Interconnection.

These Supplemental Projects shall be separately identified in the RTEP and are not subject to approval by the PJM Board.

#### **1.5.7 Development of Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions.**

(a) Each year the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee shall review and comment on the assumptions to be used in performing the market efficiency analysis to identify enhancements or expansions that could relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact (“economic constraints”). Such assumptions shall include, but not be limited to, the discount rate used to determine the present value of the Total Annual Enhancement Benefit and Total Enhancement Cost, and the annual revenue requirement, including the recovery period, used to determine the Total Enhancement Cost. The discount rate shall be based on the Transmission Owners’ most recent after-tax embedded cost of capital weighted by each Transmission Owner’s total transmission capitalization. Each year, each Transmission Owner will be requested to provide the Office of the Interconnection with the Transmission Owner’s most recent after-tax embedded cost of capital, total transmission capitalization, and levelized carrying charge rate, including the recovery period. The recovery period shall be consistent with recovery periods allowed by the Commission for comparable facilities. Prior to PJM Board consideration of such assumptions, the assumptions shall be presented to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for review and comment. Following review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, the Office of the Interconnection shall submit the assumptions to be used in performing the market efficiency analysis described in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7 to the PJM Board for consideration.

(b) Following PJM Board consideration of the assumptions, the Office of the Interconnection shall perform a market efficiency analysis to compare the costs and benefits of: (i) accelerating reliability-based enhancements or expansions already included in the Regional Transmission Plan that if accelerated also could relieve one or more economic constraints; (ii) modifying reliability-based enhancements or expansions already included in the Regional Transmission Plan that as modified would relieve one or more economic constraints; and (iii) adding new enhancements or expansions that could relieve one or more economic constraints, but for which no reliability-based need has been identified. Economic constraints include, but are not limited to, constraints that cause: (1) significant historical gross congestion; (2) pro-ration of Stage 1B ARR requests as described in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 7.4.2(c); or (3) significant simulated congestion as forecasted in the market efficiency analysis. The timeline for the market efficiency analysis and comparison of the costs and benefits for items in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(b)(i-iii) is described in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The process for conducting the market efficiency analysis described in subsection (b) above shall include the following:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall identify and provide to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee a list of economic constraints to be evaluated in the market efficiency analysis.

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall identify any planned reliability-based enhancements or expansions already included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan,

which if accelerated would relieve such constraints, and present any such proposed reliability-based enhancements and expansions to be accelerated to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for review and comment. The PJM Board, upon consideration of the advice of the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, thereafter shall consider and vote to approve any accelerations.

(iii) The Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate whether including any additional Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan or modifications of existing Regional Transmission Expansion Plan reliability-based enhancements or expansions would relieve an economic constraint. In addition, pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), any market participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection a proposal to construct an additional Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion to relieve an economic constraint. Upon completion of its evaluation, including consideration of any eligible market participant proposed Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions, the Office of the Interconnection shall present to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee a description of new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions for review and comment. Upon consideration and advice of the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, the PJM Board shall consider any new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions for inclusion in the Regional Transmission Plan and for those enhancements and expansions it approves, the PJM Board shall designate (a) the entity or entities that will be responsible for constructing and owning or financing the additional Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions, (b) the estimated costs of such enhancements and expansions, and (c) the market participants that will bear responsibility for the costs of the additional Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.6(m). In the event the entity or entities designated as responsible for construction, owning or financing a designated new Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion declines to construct, own or finance the new Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion, the enhancement or expansion will not be included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan but will be included in the report filed with the FERC in accordance with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.6 and 1.7. This report also shall include information regarding PJM Board approved accelerations of reliability-based enhancements or expansions that an entity declines to accelerate.

(d) To determine the economic benefits of accelerating or modifying planned reliability-based enhancements or expansions or of constructing additional Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions and whether such Economic-based Enhancements or Expansion are eligible for inclusion in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, the Office of the Interconnection shall perform and compare market simulations with and without the proposed accelerated or modified planned reliability-based enhancements or expansions or the additional Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions as applicable, using the Benefit/Cost Ratio calculation set forth below in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(d). An Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion shall be included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan recommended to the PJM Board, if the relative benefits and costs of the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion meet a Benefit/Cost Ratio Threshold of at least 1.25:1.



The Benefit/Cost Ratio shall be determined as follows:

Benefit/Cost Ratio = [Present value of the Total Annual Enhancement Benefit for the 15 year period starting with the RTEP Year (defined as current year plus five) minus benefits for years when the project is not yet in-service] ÷ [Present value of the Total Enhancement Cost for the same 15 year period]

Where

Total Annual Enhancement Benefit = Energy Market Benefit + Reliability Pricing Model Benefit

and

For economic-based enhancements and expansions for which cost responsibility is assigned pursuant to the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(i) the Energy Market Benefit is as follows:

Energy Market Benefit = [.50] \* [Change in Total Energy Production Cost] + [.50] \* [Change in Load Energy Payment]

For economic-based enhancements and expansions for which cost responsibility is assigned pursuant to the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(v) the Energy Market Benefit is as follows:

Energy Market Benefit = [1] \* [Change in Load Energy Payment]  
and

Change in Total Energy Production Cost = [the estimated total annual fuel costs, variable O&M costs, and emissions costs of the dispatched resources in the PJM Region without the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion] – [the estimated total annual fuel costs, variable O&M costs, and emissions costs of the dispatched resources in the PJM Region with the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion]. The change in costs for purchases from outside of the PJM Region and sales to outside the PJM Region will be captured, if appropriate. Purchases will be valued at the Load Weighted LMP and sales will be valued at the Generation Weighted LMP.

and

Change in Load Energy Payment = [the annual sum of (the hourly estimated zonal load megawatts for each Zone) \* (the hourly

estimated zonal Locational Marginal Price for each Zone without the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion)] – [the annual sum of (the hourly estimated zonal load megawatts for each Zone) \* (the hourly estimated zonal Locational Marginal Price for each Zone with the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion)] – [the change in value of transmission rights for each Zone with the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion (as measured using currently allocated Auction Revenue Rights plus additional Auction Revenue Rights made available by the proposed acceleration or modification of the planned reliability-based enhancement or expansion or new Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion)]. The Change in the Load Energy Payment shall be the sum of the Change in the Load Energy Payment only of the Zones that show a decrease in the Load Energy Payment.

And

For economic-based enhancements and expansions for which cost responsibility is assigned pursuant to the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(i) the Reliability Pricing Benefit is as follows:

$$\text{Reliability Pricing Benefit} = [.50] * [\text{Change in Total System Capacity Cost}] + [.50] * [\text{Change in Load Capacity Payment}]$$

and

For economic-based enhancements or expansions for which cost responsibility is assigned pursuant to the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(v) the Reliability Pricing Benefit is as follows:

$$\text{Reliability Pricing Benefit} = [1] * [\text{Change in Load Capacity Payment}]$$

Change in Total System Capacity Cost = [the sum of (the megawatts that are estimated to be cleared in the Base Residual Auction under the Tariff, Attachment DD) \* (the prices that are estimated to be contained in the Sell Offers for each such cleared megawatt without the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion) \* (the number of days in the study year)] – [the sum of (the megawatts that are estimated to be cleared in the Base Residual Auction under the Tariff, Attachment DD) \* (the prices that are estimated to be contained in the Sell Offers for each such cleared megawatt with the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion) \* (the number of days in the study year)]

and

Change in Load Capacity Payment = [the sum of (the estimated zonal load megawatts in each Zone) \* (the estimated Final Zonal Capacity Prices under the Tariff, Attachment DD without the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion) \* (the number of days in the study year)] – [the sum of (the estimated zonal load megawatts in each Zone) \* (the estimated Final Zonal Capacity Prices under the Tariff, Attachment DD with the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion) \* (the number of days in the study year)]. The Change in Load Capacity Payment shall take account of the change in value of Capacity Transfer Rights in each Zone, including any additional Capacity Transfer Rights made available by the proposed acceleration or modification of the planned reliability-based enhancement or expansion or new Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion. The Change in the Load Capacity Payment shall be the sum of the change in the Load Capacity Payment only of the Zones that show a decrease in the Load Capacity Payment.

and

Total Enhancement Cost (except for accelerations of planned reliability-based enhancements or expansions) = the estimated annual revenue requirement for the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion.

Total Enhancement Cost (for accelerations of planned reliability-based enhancements or expansions) = the estimated change in annual revenue requirement resulting from the acceleration of the planned reliability-based enhancement or expansion, taking account of all of the costs incurred that would not have been incurred but for the acceleration of the planned reliability-based enhancement or expansion.

(e) For informational purposes only, to assist the Office of the Interconnection and the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee in evaluating the economic benefits of accelerating planned reliability-based enhancements or expansions or of constructing a new Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate and post on the PJM website the change in the following metrics on a zonal and system-wide basis: (i) total energy production costs (fuel costs, variable O&M costs and emissions costs);(ii) total load energy payments (zonal load MW times zonal load Locational Marginal Price); (iii) total generator revenue from energy production (generator MW times generator Locational Marginal Price); (iv) Financial Transmission Right credits (as measured using currently allocated Auction Revenue Rights plus additional Auction Revenue Rights made available by the proposed acceleration or modification of a planned reliability-based enhancement or expansion or new Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion); (v) marginal loss surplus credit; and (vi) total capacity costs and load capacity payments under the Office of the Interconnection's Commission-approved capacity construct.

(f) To assure that new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan continue to be cost beneficial, the Office of the Interconnection annually shall review the costs and benefits of constructing such enhancements and expansions. In the event that there are changes in these costs and benefits, the Office of the Interconnection shall review the changes in costs and benefits with the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and recommend to the PJM Board whether the new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions continue to provide measurable benefits, as determined in accordance with subsection (d), and should remain in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. The annual review of the costs and benefits of constructing new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall include review of changes in cost estimates of the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion, and changes in system conditions, including but not limited to, changes in load forecasts, and anticipated Merchant Transmission Facilities, generation, and demand response, consistent with the requirements of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(i). The Office of the Interconnection will not be required to review annually the costs and benefits of constructing Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions with capital costs less than \$20 million if, based on updated cost estimates and the original benefits, the Benefit/Cost Ratio remains at or above 1.25. The Office of the Interconnection shall no longer be required to review costs and benefits of constructing Economic-based Enhancements and Expansions once: (i) a certificate of public convenience and necessity or its equivalent is granted by the state or relevant regulatory authority in which such enhancements or expansions will be located; or (ii) if a certificate of public convenience and necessity or its equivalent is not required by the state or relevant regulatory authority in which an economic-based enhancement or expansion will be located, once construction activities commence at the project site.

(g) For new economic enhancements or expansions with costs in excess of \$50 million, an independent review of such costs shall be performed to assure both consistency of estimating practices and that the scope of the new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions is consistent with the new Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions as recommended in the market efficiency analysis.

(h) At any time, market participants may submit to the Office of the Interconnection requests to interconnect Merchant Transmission Facilities or generation facilities pursuant to the Tariff, Parts IV and VI that could address an economic constraint. In the event the Office of the Interconnection determines that the interconnection of such facilities would relieve an economic constraint, the Office of the Interconnection may designate the project as a “market solution” and, in the event of such designation, the Tariff, Part VI, Subpart B, section 216, as applicable, shall apply to the project.

(i) The assumptions used in the market efficiency analysis described in subsection (b) and any review of costs and benefits pursuant to subsection (f) shall include, but not be limited to, the following:

- (i) Timely installation of Qualifying Transmission Upgrades, that are committed to the PJM Region as a result of any Reliability Pricing

Model Auction pursuant to the Tariff, Attachment DD or any FRR Capacity Plan pursuant to the RAA, Schedule 8.1.

- (ii) Availability of Generation Capacity Resources, as defined by the RAA, section 1.33, that are committed to the PJM Region as a result of any Reliability Pricing Model Auction pursuant to the Tariff, Attachment DD or any FRR Capacity Plan pursuant to the RAA, Schedule 8.1.
- (iii) Availability of Demand Resources that are committed to the PJM Region as a result of any Reliability Pricing Model Auction pursuant to the Tariff, Attachment DD or any FRR Capacity Plan pursuant to the RAA, Schedule 8.1.
- (iv) Addition of Customer Facilities or Generating Facilities, as applicable, pursuant to an executed Interconnection Service Agreement or executed Interim Interconnection Service Agreement for which Interconnection Service Agreement is expected to be executed, or Generating Facilities pursuant to an executed Generation Interconnection Agreement or executed Engineering and Procurement Agreement for which Generation Interconnection Agreement is expected to be executed. Facilities with an executed Facilities Study Agreement or suspended Interconnection Service Agreement, or that have an approved Decision Point II submission, under Tariff Part VII or VIII, as applicable, may be included by the Office of the Interconnection after review with the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee.
- (v) Addition of Customer-Funded Upgrades pursuant to an executed Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.
- (vi) Expected level of demand response over at least the ensuing fifteen years based on analyses that consider historic levels of demand response, expected demand response growth trends, impact of capacity prices, current and emerging technologies.
- (vii) Expected levels of potential new generation and generation retirements over at least the ensuing fifteen years based on analyses that consider generation trends based on existing generation on the system, generation in the PJM interconnection queues or Cycles as applicable and Capacity Resource Clearing Prices under the Tariff, Attachment DD. If the Office of the Interconnection finds that the PJM reserve requirement is not met in any of its future year market efficiency analyses then it will model Customer Facilities or Generating Facilities pursuant to an

executed Facilities Study Agreement approved Decision Point II submission under Tariff Part VII or VIII, or suspended Interconnection Service Agreement, ranked by their commercial probability. Commercial probability utilizes historical data from the PJM interconnection queues or Cycles as applicable to determine the likelihood of a Customer Facility or Generating Facility, pursuant to an executed Facilities Study Agreement approved Decision Point II submission under Tariff Part VII or VIII, or suspended Interconnection Service Agreement, reaching commercial operation. If the Office of the Interconnection finds that the PJM reserve requirement is not met in any of its future year market efficiency analyses, following inclusion of the Customer Facilities or Generating Facilities discussed above in this section 1.5.7(i)(vii), then it will model adequate future generation based on type and location of generation in existing PJM interconnection queues or Cycles as applicable and, if necessary, add transmission enhancements to address congestion that arises from such modeling.

- (viii) Items (i) through (v) will be included in the market efficiency assumptions if qualified for consideration by the PJM Board. In the event that any of the items listed in (i) through (v) above qualify for inclusion in the market efficiency analysis assumptions, however, because of the timing of the qualification the item was not included in the assumptions used in developing the most recent Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, the Office of the Interconnection, to the extent necessary, shall notify any entity constructing an Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion that may be affected by inclusion of such item in the assumptions for the next market efficiency analysis described in subsection (b) and any review of costs and benefits pursuant to subsection (f) that the need for the Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion may be diminished or obviated as a result of the inclusion of the qualified item in the assumptions for the next annual market efficiency analysis or review of costs and benefits.

- (j) For informational purposes only, with regard to Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions that are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan pursuant to subsection (d) of this section 1.5.7, the Office of the Interconnection shall perform sensitivity analyses consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3 and shall provide the results of such sensitivity analyses to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee.

#### **1.5.8 Development of Long-lead Projects, Short-term Projects, Immediate-need Reliability Projects, and Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions.**

- (a) **Pre-Qualification Process.**

(a)(1) On September 1 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection shall open a thirty-day pre-qualification window for entities, including existing Transmission Owners and Nonincumbent Developers, to submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) applications to pre-qualify as eligible to be a Designated Entity; or (ii) updated information as described in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a)(3). Pre-qualification applications shall contain the following information: (i) name and address of the entity; (ii) the technical and engineering qualifications of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company; (iii) the demonstrated experience of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company to develop, construct, maintain, and operate transmission facilities, including a list or other evidence of transmission facilities the entity, its affiliate, partner, or parent company previously developed, constructed, maintained, or operated; (iv) the previous record of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company regarding construction, maintenance, or operation of transmission facilities both inside and outside of the PJM Region; (v) the capability of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company to adhere to standardized construction, maintenance and operating practices; (vi) the financial statements of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company for the most recent fiscal quarter, as well as the most recent three fiscal years, or the period of existence of the entity, if shorter, or such other evidence demonstrating an entity's or its affiliate's, partner's, or parent company's current and expected financial capability acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection; (vii) a commitment by the entity to execute the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, if the entity becomes a Designated Entity; (viii) evidence demonstrating the ability of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company to address and timely remedy failure of facilities; (ix) a description of the experience of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company in acquiring rights of way; and (x) such other supporting information that the Office of Interconnection requires to make the pre-qualification determinations consistent with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a).

(a)(2) No later than October 31, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the entities that submitted pre-qualification applications or updated information during the annual thirty-day pre-qualification window, whether they are, or will continue to be, pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity. In the event the Office of the Interconnection determines that an entity (i) is not, or no longer will continue to be, pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity, or (ii) provided insufficient information to determine pre-qualification, the Office of the Interconnection shall inform that the entity it is not pre-qualified and include in the notification the basis for its determination. The entity then may submit additional information, which the Office of the Interconnection shall consider in re-evaluating whether the entity is, or will continue to be, pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity. If the entity submits additional information by November 30, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the entity of the results of its re-evaluation no later than December 15. If the entity submits additional information after November 30, the Office of the Interconnection shall use reasonable efforts to re-evaluate the application, with the additional information, and notify the entity of its determination as soon as practicable. No later than December 31, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the list of entities that are pre-qualified as eligible to be Designated Entities. If an entity is notified by the Office of the Interconnection that it does not pre-qualify or will not continue to be pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity, such entity may request dispute resolution pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 5.

(a)(3) In order to continue to pre-qualify as eligible to be a Designated Entity, such entity must confirm its information with the Office of the Interconnection no later than three years following its last submission or sooner if necessary as required below. In the event the information on which the entity's pre-qualification is based changes with respect to the upcoming year, such entity must submit to the Office of the Interconnection all updated information during the annual thirty-day pre-qualification window and the timeframes for notification in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a)(2) shall apply. In the event the information on which the entity's pre-qualification is based changes with respect to the current year, such entity must submit to the Office of the Interconnection all updated information at the time the information changes and the Office of the Interconnection shall use reasonable efforts to evaluate the updated information and notify the entity of its determination as soon as practicable.

(a)(4) As determined by the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may submit a pre-qualification application outside the annual thirty-day pre-qualification window for good cause shown. For a pre-qualification application received outside of the annual thirty-day pre-qualification window, the Office of the Interconnection shall use reasonable efforts to process the application and notify the entity as to whether it pre-qualifies as eligible to be a Designated Entity as soon as practicable.

(a)(5) To be designated as a Designated Entity for any project proposed pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8, existing Transmission Owners and Nonincumbent Developers must be pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a). This Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a) shall not apply to entities that desire to propose projects for inclusion in the recommended plan but do not intend to be a Designated Entity.

(b) **Posting of Transmission System Needs.** Following identification of existing and projected limitations on the Transmission System's physical, economic and/or operational capability or performance in the enhancement and expansion analysis process described in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals, and after consideration of non-transmission solutions, and prior to evaluating potential enhancements and expansions to the Transmission System, the Office of the Interconnection shall publicly post on the PJM website all transmission need information, including violations, system conditions, and economic constraints, and Public Policy Requirements, including (i) federal Public Policy Requirements; (ii) state Public Policy Requirements identified or agreed-to by the states in the PJM Region, which could be addressed by potential Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects or projects determined pursuant to the State Agreement Approach in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9, as applicable. Such posting shall support the role of the Subregional RTEP Committees in the development of the Local Plans and support the role of the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee in the development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. The Office of the Interconnection also shall post an explanation regarding why transmission needs associated with federal or state Public Policy Requirements were identified but were not selected for further evaluation.



(c) **Project Proposal Windows.** The Office of the Interconnection shall provide notice to stakeholders of a 60-day proposal window for Short-term Projects and a 120-day proposal window for Long-lead Projects and Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions. The specifics regarding whether or not the following types of violations or projects are subject to a proposal window are detailed in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m) for Immediate-need Reliability Projects; Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(n) for reliability violations on transmission facilities below 200 kV; and Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(p) for violations on transmission substation equipment. The Office of Interconnection may shorten a proposal window should an identified need require a shorter proposal window to meet the needed in-service date of the proposed enhancements or expansions, or extend a proposal window as needed to accommodate updated information regarding system conditions. The Office of the Interconnection may shorten or lengthen a proposal window that is not yet opened based on one or more of the following criteria: (1) complexity of the violation or system condition; and (2) whether there is sufficient time remaining in the relevant planning cycle to accommodate a standard proposal window and timely address the violation or system condition. The Office of the Interconnection may lengthen a proposal window that already is opened based on or more of the following criteria: (i) changes in assumptions or conditions relating to the underlying need for the project, such as load growth or Reliability Pricing Model auction results; (ii) availability of new or changed information regarding the nature of the violations and the facilities involved; and (iii) time remaining in the relevant proposal window. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines to lengthen or shorten a proposal window, it will post on the PJM website the new proposal window period and an explanation as to the reasons for the change in the proposal window period. During these windows, the Office of the Interconnection will accept proposals from existing Transmission Owners and Nonincumbent Developers for potential enhancements or expansions to address the posted violations, system conditions, economic constraints, as well as Public Policy Requirements.

(c)(1) All proposals submitted in the proposal windows must contain: (i) the name and address of the proposing entity; (ii) a statement whether the entity intends to be the Designated Entity for the proposed project; (iii) the location of proposed project, including source and sink, if applicable; (iv) relevant engineering studies, and other relevant information as described in the PJM Manuals pertaining to the proposed project; (v) a proposed initial construction schedule including projected dates on which needed permits are required to be obtained in order to meet the required in-service date; (vi) cost estimates and analyses that provide sufficient detail for the Office of Interconnection to review and analyze the proposed cost of the project; and (vii) with the exception of project proposals submitted with cost estimates of \$5 million or less, a \$5,000 non-refundable deposit must be included with each project proposal submitted by a proposing entity that indicates an intention to be the Designated Entity.

(c)(1)(i) In addition, any proposing entity indicating its intention to be the Designated Entity will be responsible for and must pay all actual costs incurred by the Transmission Provider to evaluate the submitted project proposal. To the extent the Transmission Provider incurs costs to evaluate multiple submitted project proposals where such costs are not severable by individual project proposal, the Transmission Provider shall invoice equal shares of the non-severable costs among the project proposals that cause such non-

severable costs to be incurred. Notwithstanding this method of invoicing non-severable costs, non-severable costs will be jointly and severally owed by the proposing entities that cause such costs to be incurred.

(c)(1)(ii) All non-refundable deposits will be credited towards the actual costs incurred by the Transmission Provider as a result of the evaluation of a submitted project proposal.

(c)(1)(iii) Following the close of a proposal window but before the Transmission Provider incurs any third-party consultant work costs to evaluate a submitted project proposal, the Transmission Provider will issue to the proposing entity an initial invoice seeking payment of estimated costs to evaluate each submitted project proposal. The estimated costs will be determined by considering the: potential cost of consultant work, historical estimates for project proposals of similar scope, complexity and nature of the need, and/or technology and nature of the project proposal. The Transmission Provider may issue additional invoices to the proposing entity prior to the completion of the evaluation activities associated with a project proposal if the Transmission Provider receives updated actual cost information and/or upon consideration of the factors specified in this section.

(c)(1)(iv) At the completion of the evaluation activities associated with a project proposal, the Transmission Provider will reconcile the actual costs with monies paid and, to the extent necessary, issue either a final invoice or refund.

(c)(1)(v) The proposing party must pay any invoiced costs within fifteen (15) calendar days of the Transmission Provider sending the invoice to the proposing entity or its agent. For good cause shown, this fifteen (15) calendar day time period may be extended by the Transmission Provider. If the proposing entity fails to pay any invoice within the time period specified and/or extended by the Transmission Provider in accordance with this section, the proposing entity's pre-qualification status may be suspended and the proposing entity will be ineligible to be a Designated Entity for any projects that do not yet have an executed Designated Entity Agreement. Such a suspension and/or ineligibility will remain in place until the proposing entity pays in full all outstanding monies owed to the Transmission Provider as a result of the evaluation of the proposing entity's project proposal(s).

(c)(2) Proposals from all entities (both existing Transmission Owners and Nonincumbent Developers) that indicate the entity intends to be a Designated Entity, also must contain information to the extent not previously provided pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a) demonstrating: (i) technical and engineering qualifications of the entity, its affiliate, partner, or parent company relevant to construction, operation, and maintenance of the proposed project; (ii) experience of the entity, its affiliate, partner, or parent company in developing, constructing, maintaining, and operating the type of transmission facilities contained in the project proposal; (iii) the emergency response capability of the entity that will be operating and maintaining the proposed project; (iv) evidence of transmission facilities the entity, its affiliate, partner, or parent company previously constructed, maintained, or operated; (v) the ability of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company to obtain adequate financing relative to the proposed project, which may include a letter of intent from a

financial institution approved by the Office of the Interconnection or such other evidence of the financial resources available to finance the construction, operation, and maintenance of the proposed project; (vi) the managerial ability of the entity, its affiliate, partner, or parent company to contain costs and adhere to construction schedules for the proposed project, including a description of verifiable past achievement of these goals; (vii) a demonstration of other advantages the entity may have to construct, operate, and maintain the proposed project, including any binding cost commitment proposal the entity may wish to submit; and (viii) any other information that may assist the Office of the Interconnection in evaluating the proposed project. To the extent that an entity submits a cost containment proposal the entity shall submit sufficient information for the Office of Interconnection to determine the binding nature of the proposal with respect to critical elements of project development. PJM may not alter the requirements for proposal submission to require the submission of a binding cost containment proposal, in whole or in part, or otherwise mandate or unilaterally alter the terms of any such proposal or the requirements for proposal submission, the submission of any such proposals at all times remaining voluntary.

(c)(3) The Office of the Interconnection may request additional reports or information from an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developers that it determines are reasonably necessary to evaluate its specific project proposal pursuant to the criteria set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.8(e) and 1.5.8(f). If the Office of the Interconnection determines any of the information provided in a proposal is deficient or it requires additional reports or information to analyze the submitted proposal, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the proposing entity of such deficiency or request. Within 10 Business Days of receipt of the notification of deficiency and/or request for additional reports or information, or other reasonable time period as determined by the Office of the Interconnection, the proposing entity shall provide the necessary information.

(c)(4) The request for additional reports or information by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c)(3) may be used only to clarify a proposed project as submitted. In response to the Office of the Information's request for additional reports or information, the proposing entity (whether an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer) may not submit a new project proposal or modifications to a proposed project once the proposal window is closed. In the event that the proposing entity fails to timely cure the deficiency or provide the requested reports or information regarding a proposed project, the proposed project will not be considered for inclusion in the recommended plan.

(c)(5) Within 30 days of the closing of the proposal window, the Office of the Interconnection may notify the proposing entity that additional per project fees are required if the Office of the Interconnection determines the proposing entity's submittal includes multiple project proposals. Within 10 Business Days of receipt of the notification of insufficient funds by the Office of the Interconnection, the proposing entity shall submit such funds or notify the Office of the Interconnection which of the project proposals the Office of the Interconnection should evaluate based on the fee(s) submitted.

(d) **Posting and Review of Projects.** Following the close of a proposal window, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website all proposals submitted pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). All proposals addressing state Public Policy Requirements shall be provided to the applicable states in the PJM Region for review and consideration as a Supplemental Project or a state public policy project consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9. The Office of the Interconnection shall review all proposals submitted during a proposal window and determine and present to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee the proposals that merit further consideration for inclusion in the recommended plan. In making this determination, the Office of the Interconnection shall consider the criteria set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.8(e) and 1.5.8(f). The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website and present to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for review and comment descriptions of the proposed enhancements and expansions, including any proposed Supplemental Projects or state public policy projects identified by a state(s). Based on review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, the Office of the Interconnection may, if necessary conduct further study and evaluation. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website and present to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee the revised enhancements and expansions for review and comment. After consultation with the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the more efficient or cost-effective transmission enhancements and expansions for inclusion in the recommended plan consistent with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6.

(e) **Criteria for Considering Inclusion of a Project in the Recommended Plan.** In determining whether a Short-term Project or Long-lead Project proposed pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), individually or in combination with other Short-term Projects or Long-lead Projects, is the more efficient or cost-effective solution and therefore should be included in the recommended plan, the Office of the Interconnection, taking into account sensitivity studies and scenario analyses considered pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3, shall consider the following criteria, to the extent applicable: (i) the extent to which a Short-term Project or Long-lead Project would address and solve the posted violation, system condition, or economic constraint; (ii) the extent to which the relative benefits of the project meets a Benefit/Cost Ratio Threshold of at least 1.25:1 as calculated pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(d); (iii) the extent to which the Short-term Project or Long-lead Project would have secondary benefits, such as addressing additional or other system reliability, operational performance, economic efficiency issues or federal Public Policy Requirements or state Public Policy Requirements identified by the states in the PJM Region; and (iv) the ability to timely complete the project, and project development feasibility; and (v) other factors such as cost-effectiveness, including the quality and effectiveness of any voluntary-submitted binding cost commitment proposal related to Transmission Facilities which caps project construction costs (either in whole or in part), project total return on equity (including incentive adders), or capital structure. In scrutinizing the cost of project proposals, the Office of Interconnection shall determine for each project finalist's proposal, including any Transmission Owner Upgrades, the comparative risks to be borne by ratepayers as a result of the proposal's binding cost commitment or the use of non-binding cost estimates. Such comparative analysis shall detail, in a clear and transparent manner, the method by which the Office of Interconnection scrutinized the cost and overall cost-effectiveness of each

finalist's proposal, including any binding cost commitments. Such comparative analysis shall be presented to the TEAC for review and comment. In evaluating any cost, ROE and/or capital structure proposal, PJM is not making a determination that the cost, ROE or capital structure results in just and reasonable rates, which shall be addressed in the required rate filing with the FERC. Stakeholders seeking to dispute a particular ROE analysis utilized in the selection process may address such disputes with the Designated Entity in the applicable rate proceeding where the Designated Entity seeks approval of such rates from the Commission. PJM may modify the technical specifications of a proposal, as outlined in the PJM Manuals, which may result in the modified proposal being determined to be the more efficient or cost-effective proposal for recommendation to the PJM Board. Neither PJM, the Designated Entity nor any stakeholders are waiving any of their respective FPA section 205 or 206 rights through this process. Challenges to the Designated Entity Agreements are subject to the just and reasonable standard.

**(f) Entity-Specific Criteria Considered in Determining the Designated Entity for a Project.** In determining whether the entity proposing a Short-term Project, Long-lead Project or Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion recommended for inclusion in the plan shall be the Designated Entity, the Office of the Interconnection shall consider: (i) whether in its proposal, the entity indicated its intent to be the Designated Entity; (ii) whether the entity is pre-qualified to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a); (iii) information provided either in the proposing entity's submission pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a) or 1.5.8(c)(2) relative to the specific proposed project that demonstrates: (1) the technical and engineering experience of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company, including its previous record regarding construction, maintenance, and operation of transmission facilities relative to the project proposed; (2) ability of the entity or its affiliate, partner, or parent company to construct, maintain, and operate transmission facilities, as proposed; (3) capability of the entity to adhere to standardized construction, maintenance, and operating practices, including the capability for emergency response and restoration of damaged equipment; (4) experience of the entity in acquiring rights of way; (5) evidence of the ability of the entity, its affiliate, partner, or parent company to secure a financial commitment from an approved financial institution(s) agreeing to finance the construction, operation, and maintenance of the project, if it is accepted into the recommended plan; and (iv) any other factors that may be relevant to the proposed project, including but not limited to whether the proposal includes the entity's previously designated project(s) included in the plan.

**(g) Procedures if No Long-lead Project or Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion Proposal is Determined to be the More Efficient or Cost-Effective Solution.** If the Office of the Interconnection determines that none of the proposed Long-lead Projects received during the Long-lead Project proposal window would be the more efficient or cost-effective solution to resolve a posted violation, or system condition, the Office of the Interconnection may re-evaluate and re-post on the PJM website the unresolved violations, or system conditions pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(b), provided such re-evaluation and re-posting would not affect the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to timely address the identified reliability need. In the event that re-posting and conducting such re-evaluation would prevent the Office of the Interconnection from timely addressing the existing and projected limitations on the Transmission System that give rise to the need for an enhancement or expansion, the Office

of the Interconnection shall propose a project to solve the posted violation, or system condition for inclusion in the recommended plan and shall present such project to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for review and comment. The Transmission Owner(s) in the Zone(s) where the project is to be located shall be the Designated Entity(ies) for such project. In determining whether there is insufficient time for re-posting and re-evaluation, the Office of the Interconnection shall develop and post on the PJM website a transmission solution construction timeline for input and review by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee that will include factors such as, but not limited to: (i) deadlines for obtaining regulatory approvals, (ii) dates by which long lead equipment should be acquired, (iii) the time necessary to complete a proposed solution to meet the required in-service date, and (iv) other time-based factors impacting the feasibility of achieving the required in-service date. Based on input from the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and the time frames set forth in the construction timeline, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether there is sufficient time to conduct a re-evaluation and re-post and timely address the existing and projected limitations on the Transmission System that give rise to the need for an enhancement or expansion. To the extent that an economic constraint remains unaddressed, the economic constraint will be re-evaluated and re-posted.

(h) **Procedures if No Short-term Project Proposal is Determined to be the More Efficient or Cost-Effective Solution.** If the Office of the Interconnection determines that none of the proposed Short-term Projects received during a Short-term Project proposal window would be the more efficient or cost-effective solution to resolve a posted violation or system condition, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose a Short-term Project to solve the posted violation, or system condition for inclusion in the recommended plan and will present such Short-term Project to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for review and comment. The Transmission Owner(s) in the Zone(s) where the Short-term Project is to be located shall be the Designated Entity(ies) for the Project.

(i) **Notification of Designated Entity.** Within 15 Business Days of PJM Board approval of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the entities that have been designated as the Designated Entities for projects included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan of such designations. In such notices, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide: (i) the needed in-service date of the project; and (ii) a date by which all necessary state approvals should be obtained to timely meet the needed in-service date of the project. The Office of the Interconnection shall use these dates as part of its on-going monitoring of the progress of the project to ensure that the project is completed by its needed in-service date.

(j) **Acceptance of Designation.** Within 30 days of receiving notification of its designation as a Designated Entity, the existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of its acceptance of such designation and submit to the Office of the Interconnection a development schedule, which shall include, but not be limited to, milestones necessary to develop and construct the project to achieve the required in-service date, including milestone dates for obtaining all necessary authorizations and approvals, including but not limited to, state approvals. For good cause shown, the Office of the Interconnection may extend the deadline for submitting the development schedule. The Office of the Interconnection then shall review the development schedule and within 15 days or other reasonable time as

required by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) notify the Designated Entity of any issues regarding the development schedule identified by the Office of the Interconnection that may need to be addressed to ensure that the project meets its needed in-service date; and (ii) tender to the Designated Entity an executable Designated Entity Agreement setting forth the rights and obligations of the parties. To retain its status as a Designated Entity, within 60 days of receiving an executable Designated Entity Agreement (or other such period as mutually agreed upon by the Office of the Interconnection and the Designated Entity), the Designated Entity (both existing Transmission Owners and Nonincumbent Developers) shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection a letter of credit as determined by the Office of Interconnection to cover the incremental costs of construction resulting from reassignment of the project, and return to the Office of the Interconnection an executed Designated Entity Agreement containing a mutually agreed upon development schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Designated Entity is not required to provide a letter of credit to the extent (i) the Designated Entity is a Transmission Owner and (ii) the project was selected (A) pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.8(g), 1.5.8(h), or 1.5.8(m)(1); or (B) through a proposal window conducted pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) in which no Nonincumbent Developer submitted a competing proposal to address the need identified by the Office of the Interconnection. In the alternative, the Designated Entity may request dispute resolution pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 5, or request that the Designated Entity Agreement be filed unexecuted with the Commission.

(k) **Failure of Designated Entity to Meet Milestones.** In the event the Designated Entity fails to comply with one or more of the requirements of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(j); or fails to meet a milestone in the development schedule set forth in the Designated Entity Agreement that causes a delay of the project's in-service date, the Office of the Interconnection shall re-evaluate the need for the Short-term Project or Long-lead Project, and based on that re-evaluation may: (i) retain the Short-term Project or Long-lead Project in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan; (ii) remove the Short-term Project or Long-lead Project from the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan; or (iii) include an alternative solution in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. If the Office of the Interconnection retains the Short-term or Long-term Project in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, it shall determine whether the delay is beyond the Designated Entity's control and whether to retain the Designated Entity or to designate the Transmission Owner(s) in the Zone(s) where the project is located as Designated Entity(ies) for the Short-term Project or Long-lead Project. If the Designated Entity is the Transmission Owner(s) in the Zone(s) where the project is located, the Office of the Interconnection shall seek recourse through the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement or FERC, as appropriate. Any modifications to the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan pursuant to this section shall be presented to the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee for review and comment and approved by the PJM Board.

(l) **Transmission Owners Required to be the Designated Entity.** Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8, in all events, the Transmission Owner(s) in whose Zone(s) a project proposed pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) is to be located will be the Designated Entity for the project, when the Short-term Project or Long-lead Project is: (i) a Transmission Owner Upgrade; (ii) located solely within a Transmission Owner's Zone and the costs of the project are

allocated solely to the Transmission Owner's Zone; (iii) located solely within a Transmission Owner's Zone and is not selected in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan for purposes of cost allocation; or (iv) proposed to be located on a Transmission Owner's existing right of way and the project would alter the Transmission Owner's use and control of its existing right of way under state law. Transmission Owner shall be the Designated Entity when required by state law, regulation or administrative agency order with regard to enhancements or expansions or portions of such enhancements or expansions located within that state.

**(m) Immediate-need Reliability Projects:**

(m)(1) Pursuant to the expansion planning process set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.1 through 1.5.6, the Office of the Interconnection shall identify immediate reliability needs that must be addressed within three years or less. For those immediate reliability needs for which PJM determines a proposal window may not be feasible, PJM shall identify and post such immediate need reliability criteria violations and system conditions for review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and other stakeholders. Following review and comment, the Office of the Interconnection shall develop Immediate-need Reliability Projects for which a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m)(2) is infeasible. The Office of the Interconnection shall consider the following factors in determining the infeasibility of such a proposal window: (i) nature of the reliability criteria violation; (ii) nature and type of potential solution required; and (iii) projected construction time for a potential solution to the type of reliability criteria violation to be addressed. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website for review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and other stakeholders descriptions of the Immediate-need Reliability Projects for which a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m)(2) is infeasible. Stakeholders shall be afforded no less than ten days to review Immediate-need Reliability Project materials prior to providing comments at stakeholder meetings. However, PJM may review Immediate-need Reliability Project materials with stakeholders without the requisite ten-day notice so long as: (i) stakeholders do not object to reviewing the materials or (ii) PJM identifies in its posting to the meeting materials extenuating circumstances identified by PJM that require review of the materials at the stakeholder meeting. The descriptions shall include an explanation of the decision to designate the Transmission Owner as the Designated Entity for the Immediate-need Reliability Project rather than conducting a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m)(2), including an explanation of the time-sensitive need for the Immediate-need Reliability Project, other transmission and non-transmission options that were considered but concluded would not sufficiently address the immediate reliability need, the circumstances that generated the immediate reliability need, and why the immediate reliability need was not identified earlier. After the descriptions are posted on the PJM website, stakeholders shall have reasonable opportunity to provide comments to the Office of the Interconnection. All comments received by the Office of the Interconnection shall be publicly available on the PJM website. Based on the comments received from stakeholders and the review by Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee, the Office of the Interconnection shall, if necessary, conduct further study and evaluation and post a revised recommended plan for review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee. The PJM Board shall approve the Immediate-need Reliability Projects for inclusion in the recommended plan. In



January of each year, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website and file with the Commission for informational purposes a list of the Immediate-need Reliability Projects for which an existing Transmission Owner was designated in the prior year as the Designated Entity in accordance with this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m)(1). The list shall include the need-by date of Immediate-need Reliability Project and the date the Transmission Owner actually energized the Immediate-need Reliability Project.

(m)(2) If, in the judgment of the Office of the Interconnection, there is sufficient time for the Office of the Interconnection to accept proposals in a shortened proposal window for Immediate-need Reliability Projects, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the violations and system conditions that could be addressed by Immediate-need Reliability Project proposals, including an explanation of the time-sensitive need for an Immediate-need Reliability Project and provide notice to stakeholders of a shortened proposal window. Proposals must contain the information required in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) and, if the entity is seeking to be the Designated Entity, such entity must have pre-qualified to be a Designated Entity pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a). In determining the more efficient or cost-effective proposed Immediate-need Reliability Project for inclusion in the recommended plan, the Office of the Interconnection shall consider the extent to which the proposed Immediate-need Reliability Project, individually or in combination with other Immediate-need Reliability Projects, would address and solve the posted violations or system conditions and other factors such as cost-effectiveness, the ability of the entity to timely complete the project, and project development feasibility in light of the required need. After PJM Board approval, the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(i), shall notify the entities that have been designated as Designated Entities for Immediate-need Projects included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan of such designations. Designated Entities shall accept such designations in accordance with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(j). In the event that (i) the Office of the Interconnection determines that no proposal resolves a posted violation or system condition; (ii) the proposing entity is not selected to be the Designated Entity; (iii) an entity does not accept the designation as a Designated Entity; or (iv) the Designated Entity fails to meet milestones that would delay the in-service date of the Immediate-need Reliability Project, the Office of the Interconnection shall develop and recommend an Immediate-need Reliability Project to solve the violation or system needs in accordance with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m)(1).

(n) **Reliability Violations on Transmission Facilities Below 200 kV.** Pursuant to the expansion planning process set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.1 through 1.5.6, the Office of the Interconnection shall identify reliability violations on facilities below 200 kV. The Office of the Interconnection shall not post such a violation pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(b) for inclusion in a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) unless the identified violation(s) satisfies one of the following exceptions: (i) the reliability violations are thermal overload violations identified on multiple transmission lines and/or transformers rated below 200 kV that are impacted by a common contingent element, such that multiple reliability violations could be addressed by one or more solutions, including but not limited to a higher voltage solution; or (ii) the reliability violations are thermal overload violations identified on multiple transmission lines

and/or transformers rated below 200 kV and the Office of the Interconnection determines that given the location and electrical features of the violations one or more solutions could potentially address or reduce the flow on multiple lower voltage facilities, thereby eliminating the multiple reliability violations. If the reliability violation is identified on multiple facilities rated below 200 kV that are determined by the Office of the Interconnection to meet one of the two exceptions stated above, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the reliability violations to be included in a proposal window consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). If the Office of the Interconnection determines that the identified reliability violations do not satisfy either of the two exceptions stated above, the Office of the Interconnection shall develop a solution to address the reliability violation on below 200 kV Transmission Facilities that will not be included in a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). The Office of Interconnection shall post on the PJM website for review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and other stakeholders descriptions of the below 200 kV reliability violations that will not be included in a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). The descriptions shall include an explanation of the decision to not include the below 200 kV reliability violation(s) in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) proposal window, a description of the facility on which the violation(s) is found, the Zone in which the facility is located, and notice that such construction responsibility for and ownership of the project that resolves such below 200 kV reliability violation will be designated to the incumbent Transmission Owner. After the descriptions are posted on the PJM website, stakeholders shall have reasonable opportunity to provide comments for consideration by the Office of the Interconnection. With the exception of Immediate-need Reliability Projects under the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(m), PJM will not select an above 200 kV solution for inclusion in the recommended plan that would address a reliability violation on a below 200 kV transmission facility without posting the violation for inclusion in a proposal window consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). All written comments received by the Office of the Interconnection shall be publicly available on the PJM website.

(o) **[Reserved]**

(p) **Thermal Reliability Violations on Transmission Substation Equipment.** Pursuant to the regional transmission expansion planning process set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, sections 1.5.1 through 1.5.6, the Office of the Interconnection shall identify thermal reliability violations on existing transmission substation equipment. The Office of the Interconnection shall not post such thermal reliability violations pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(b) for inclusion in a proposal window pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) if the Office of the Interconnection determines that the reliability violations would be more efficiently addressed by an upgrade to replace in kind transmission substation equipment with higher rated equipment, excluding power transmission transformers, but including station service transformers and instrument transformers. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that the reliability violation does not meet the exemption stated above, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the reliability violations to be included in a proposal window consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). If the Office of the Interconnection determines that the identified thermal reliability violations satisfy the above exemption to the proposal window process, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website for

review and comment by the Transmission Expansion Advisory Committee and other stakeholders descriptions of the transmission substation equipment thermal reliability violations that will not be included in a proposal window pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c). The descriptions shall include an explanation of the decision to not include the transmission substation equipment thermal reliability violation(s) in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) proposal window, a description of the facility on which the thermal violation(s) is found, the Zone in which the facility is located, and notice that such construction responsibility for and ownership of the project that resolves such transmission substation equipment thermal violations will be designated to the incumbent Transmission Owner. After the descriptions are posted on the PJM website, stakeholders shall have reasonable opportunity to provide comments for consideration by the Office of the Interconnection. All written comments received by the Office of the Interconnection shall be publicly available on the PJM website.

### **1.5.9 State Agreement Approach.**

(a) State governmental entities authorized by their respective states, individually or jointly, may agree voluntarily to be responsible for the allocation of all costs of a proposed transmission expansion or enhancement that addresses state Public Policy Requirements identified or accepted by the state(s) in the PJM Region. As determined by the authorized state governmental entities, such transmission enhancements or expansions may be included in the recommended plan, either as a (i) Supplemental Project or (ii) state public policy project, which is a transmission enhancement or expansion, the costs of which will be recovered pursuant to a FERC-accepted cost allocation proposed by agreement of one or more states and voluntarily agreed to by those state(s). All costs related to a state public policy project or Supplemental Project included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan to address state Public Policy Requirements pursuant to this Section shall be recovered from customers in a state(s) in the PJM Region that agrees to be responsible for the projects. No such costs shall be recovered from customers in a state that did not agree to be responsible for such cost allocation. A state public policy project will be included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan for cost allocation purposes only if there is an associated FERC-accepted allocation permitting recovery of the costs of the state public policy project consistent with this Section.

(b) Subject to any designation reserved for Transmission Owners in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(l), the state(s) responsible for cost allocation for a Supplemental Project or a state public policy project in accordance with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9(a) may submit to the Office of the Interconnection the entity(ies) to construct, own, operate and maintain the state public policy project from a list of entities supplied by the Office of the Interconnection that pre-qualified to be Designated Entities pursuant to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(a).

### **1.5.10 Multi-Driver Project.**

(a) When a proposal submitted by an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c) meets the definition of a Multi-Driver Project and is designated to be included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan for purposes of cost allocation, the Office of the Interconnection shall designate the

Designated Entity for the project as follows: (i) if the Multi-Driver Project does not contain a state Public Policy Requirement component, the Office of the Interconnection shall designate the Designated Entity pursuant to the criteria in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8; or (ii) if the Multi-Driver Project contains a state Public Policy Requirement component, the Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate potential Designated Entity candidates based on the criteria in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8, and provide its evaluation to and elicit feedback from the sponsoring state governmental entities responsible for allocation of all costs of the proposed state Public Policy Requirement component (“state governmental entity(ies)”) regarding its evaluation. Based on its evaluation of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8 criteria and consideration of the feedback from the sponsoring state governmental entity(ies), the Office of the Interconnection shall designate the Designated Entity for the Multi-Driver Project and notify such entity consistent with the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(i). A Multi-Driver Project may be based on proposals that consist of (1) newly proposed transmission enhancements or expansions; (2) additions to, or modifications of, transmission enhancements or expansions already selected for inclusion in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan; and/or (3) one or more transmission enhancements or expansions already selected for inclusion in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

(b) A Multi-Driver Project may contain an enhancement or expansion that addresses a state Public Policy Requirement component only if it meets the requirements set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.9(a) and its cost allocations are established consistent with the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(xii)(B).

(c) If a state governmental entity(ies) desires to include a Public Policy Requirement component after an enhancement or expansion has been included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, the Office of the Interconnection may re-evaluate the relevant reliability-based enhancement or expansion, Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion, or Multi-Driver Project to determine whether adding the state-sponsored Public Policy Requirement component would create a more cost effective or efficient solution to system conditions. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that adding the state-sponsored Public Policy Requirement component to an enhancement or expansion already included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan would result in a more cost effective or efficient solution, the state-sponsored Public Policy Requirement component may be included in the relevant enhancement or expansion, provided all of the requirements of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(b) are met, and cost allocations are established consistent with the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(xii)(B).

(d) If, subsequent to the inclusion in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan of a Multi-Driver Project that contains a state Public Policy Requirement component, a state governmental entity(ies) withdraws its support of the Public Policy Requirement component of a Multi-Driver Project, then: (i) the Office of the Interconnection shall re-evaluate the need for the remaining components of the Multi-Driver Project without the state Public Policy Requirement component, remove the Multi-Driver Project from the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, or replace the Multi-Driver Project with an enhancement or expansion that addresses remaining reliability or economic system needs; (ii) if the Multi-Driver Project is retained in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan without the state Public Policy Requirement component, the costs

of the remaining components will be allocated in accordance with the Tariff, Schedule 12; (iii) if more than one state is responsible for the costs apportioned to the state Public Policy Requirement component of the Multi-Driver Project, the remaining state governmental entity(ies) shall have the option to continue supporting the state Public Policy component of the Multi-Driver Project and if the remaining state governmental entity(ies) choose this option, the apportionment of the state Public Policy Requirement component will remain in place and the remaining state governmental entity(ies) shall agree upon their respective apportionments; (iv) if a Multi-Driver Project must be retained in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and completed with the State Public Policy component, the state Public Policy Requirement apportionment will remain in place and the withdrawing state governmental entity(ies) shall continue to be responsible for its/their share of the FERC-accepted cost allocations as filed pursuant to the Tariff, Schedule 12, section (b)(xii)(B).

(e) The actual costs of a Multi-Driver Project shall be apportioned to the different components (reliability-based enhancement or expansion, Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion and/or Public Policy Requirement) based on the initial estimated costs of the Multi-Driver Project in accordance with the methodology set forth in the Tariff, Schedule 12.

(f) The benefit metric calculation used for evaluating the market efficiency component of a Multi-Driver Project will be based on the final voltage of the Multi-Driver Project using the Benefit/Cost Ratio calculation set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(d) where the Cost component of the calculation is the present value of the estimated cost of the enhancement apportioned to the market efficiency component of the Multi-Driver Project for each of the first 15 years of the life of the enhancement or expansion.

(g) Except as provided to the contrary in this Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8 applies to Multi-Driver Projects.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether a proposal(s) meets the definition of a Multi-Driver Project by identifying a more efficient or cost effective solution that uses one of the following methods: (i) combining separate solutions that address reliability, economics and/or public policy into a single transmission enhancement or expansion that incorporates separate drivers into one Multi-Driver Project ("Proportional Multi-Driver Method"); or (ii) expanding or enhancing a proposed single driver solution to include one or more additional component(s) to address a combination of reliability, economic and/or public policy drivers ("Incremental Multi-Driver Method").

(i) In determining whether a Multi-Driver Project may be designated to more than one entity, PJM shall consider whether: (i) the project consists of separable transmission elements, which are physically discrete transmission components, such as, but not limited to, a transformer, static var compensator or definable linear segment of a transmission line, that can be designated individually to a Designated Entity to construct and own and/or finance; and (ii) each entity satisfies the criteria set forth in the Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(f). Separable transmission elements that qualify as Transmission Owner Upgrades shall be designated to the Transmission Owner in the Zone in which the facility will be located.

## **1.6 Approval of the Final Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.**

- (a) Based on the studies and analyses performed by the Office of the Interconnection under Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, the PJM Board shall approve the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan in accordance with the requirements of Operating Agreement, Schedule 6. The PJM Board shall approve the cost allocations for transmission enhancements and expansions consistent with Tariff, Schedule 12. Supplemental Projects shall be integrated into the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan approved by the PJM Board but shall not be included for cost allocation purposes.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall publish the current, approved Regional Transmission Expansion Plan on the PJM Internet site. Within 30 days after each occasion when the PJM Board approves a Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, or an addition to such a plan, that designates one or more Transmission Owner(s) or Designated Entity(ies) to construct such expansion or enhancement, the Office of the Interconnection shall file with FERC a report identifying the expansion or enhancement, its estimated cost, the entity or entities that will be responsible for constructing and owning or financing the project, and the market participants designated under Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.6(l) to bear responsibility for the costs of the project.
- (c) If a Regional Transmission Expansion Plan is not approved, or if the transmission service requested by any entity is not included in an approved Regional Transmission Expansion Plan, nothing herein shall limit in any way the right of any entity to seek relief pursuant to the provisions of Section 211 of the Federal Power Act.
- (d) Following PJM Board approval, the final Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall be documented, posted publicly and provided to the Applicable Regional Entities.

## **1.7 Obligation to Build.**

- (a) Subject to the requirements of applicable law, government regulations and approvals, including, without limitation, requirements to obtain any necessary state or local siting, construction and operating permits, to the availability of required financing, to the ability to acquire necessary right-of-way, and to the right to recover, pursuant to appropriate financial arrangements and tariffs or contracts, all reasonably incurred costs, plus a reasonable return on investment, Transmission Owners or Designated Entities designated as the appropriate entities to construct, own and/or finance enhancements or expansions specified in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan shall construct, own and/or finance such facilities or enter into appropriate contracts to fulfill such obligations. Except as provided in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(k), nothing herein shall require any Transmission Owner to construct, finance or own any enhancements or expansions specified in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan for which the plan designates an entity other than a Transmission Owner as the appropriate entity to construct, own and/or finance such enhancements or expansions.
- (b) Nothing herein shall prohibit any Transmission Owner from seeking to recover the cost of enhancements or expansions on an incremental cost basis or from seeking approval of such rate treatment from any regulatory agency with jurisdiction over such rates.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall be obligated to collect on behalf of the Transmission Owner(s) or Designated Entity(ies) all charges established under Tariff, Schedule 12 in connection with facilities which the Office of the Interconnection designates one or more Transmission Owners or Designated Entity(ies) to build pursuant to this Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol. Such charges shall compensate the Transmission Owner(s) or Designated Entity(ies) for all costs related to such RTEP facilities under a FERC-approved rate and will include any FERC-approved incentives.
- (d) In the event that a Transmission Owner declines to construct an economic transmission enhancement or expansion developed under sections 1.5.6(d) and 1.5.7 of this Schedule 6 that such Transmission Owner is designated by the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan to construct (in whole or in part), the Office of the Interconnection shall promptly file with the FERC a report on the results of the pertinent economic planning process in order to permit the FERC to determine what action, if any, it should take.

## **1.8 Interregional Expansions**

- (a) PJM shall collect from Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc., for distribution to the applicable Transmission Owners, in accordance with Schedule 12 of the PJM Tariff, revenues collected by the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. under the Open Access Transmission Tariff of the Midwest Independent System Owner, Inc. with respect to transmission enhancements or expansions for which the Coordinated System Plan developed under the Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. assigns cost responsibility for transmission enhancements or expansions in the PJM Region to market participants in the region of the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc.
- (b) PJM shall disburse to the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc., for distribution to applicable transmission owners of the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc., revenues collected under Schedule 12 of the PJM Tariff which establishes a charge in connection with enhancements or expansions in the region of the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. the cost responsibility for which has been assigned to market participants in the PJM Region under the Coordinated System Plan developed under the Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
- (c) Nothing in this Section 1.8 shall affect or limit any Transmission Owners filing rights under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act as set forth in the PJM Tariff and applicable agreements.



## **1.9 Relationship to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff.**

Nothing herein shall modify the rights and obligations of an Eligible Customer or a Transmission Customer with respect to required studies and completion of necessary enhancements or expansions. An Eligible Customer or Transmission Customer electing to follow the procedures in the PJM Tariff instead of the procedures provided herein, shall also be responsible for the related costs. The enhancement and expansion study process under this Protocol shall be funded as a part of the operating budget of the Office of the Interconnection.

## **SCHEDULE 6-A**

### **Interregional Transmission Coordination Between the SERTP and PJM Regions**

The Office of the Interconnection, through its regional transmission planning process, coordinates with the public utility transmission providers of Southeastern Regional Transmission Planning (“SERTP,” and individually, “SERTP Transmission Provider,” and collectively, “SERTP Transmission Providers”), as the transmission providers and planners for the SERTP region to address transmission planning coordination issues related to interregional transmission projects. The interregional transmission coordination procedures include a detailed description of the process for coordination between the SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection, to identify possible interregional transmission projects that could address transmission needs more efficiently or cost-effectively than transmission projects included in the respective regional transmission plans. The interregional transmission coordination procedures are hereby provided in this Schedule 6-A with additional materials provided on the PJM Regional Planning website.

The Office of the Interconnection and each of the SERTP Transmission Providers shall:

- (1) Coordinate and share the results of the SERTP Transmission Providers’ and the Office of the Interconnection’s regional transmission plans to identify possible interregional transmission projects that could address transmission needs more efficiently or cost-effectively than separate regional transmission projects;
- (2) Identify and jointly evaluate transmission projects that are proposed to be located in both transmission planning regions;
- (3) Exchange, at least annually, planning data and information; and
- (4) Maintain a website and e-mail list for the communication of information related to the coordinated planning process.

The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection developed a mutually agreeable method for allocating between the two transmission planning regions the costs of new interregional transmission projects that are located within both transmission planning regions. Such cost allocation method satisfies the six interregional cost allocation principles set forth in Order No. 1000 and are included in Tariff, Schedule 12-B.

For purposes of this Schedule 6-A, each of the SERTP Transmission Provider’s transmission planning process is the process described in each of the SERTP Transmission Providers’ open access transmission tariffs; the Office of the Interconnection’s regional transmission planning process is the process described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6. References to the respective transmission planning processes in each of the SERTP Transmission Providers’ open access transmission tariffs are intended to identify the activities described in those tariff provisions. References to the respective regional transmission plans in this Schedule 6-A are intended to identify, for the Office of the Interconnection, the PJM Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (“RTEP”), as defined in applicable PJM documents and, for the

each SERTP Transmission Providers, the SERTP regional transmission plan which includes the applicable ten (10) year transmission expansion plan. Unless noted otherwise, section references in this Schedule 6-A refer to sections within this Schedule 6-A.

Nothing in this Schedule 6-A is intended to affect the terms of any bilateral planning or operating agreements between transmission owners and/or transmission service providers that exist as of the effective date of this Schedule 6-A or that are executed at some future date.

## **INTERREGIONAL TRANSMISSION PLANNING PRINCIPLES**

Representatives of the SERTP and the Office of the Interconnection will meet no less than once per year to facilitate the interregional coordination procedures described below (as applicable). Representatives of the SERTP and the Office of the Interconnection may meet more frequently during the evaluation of project(s) proposed for purposes of interregional cost allocation between the SERTP and the Office of the Interconnection. For purposes of this Schedule 6-A, an “interregional transmission project” means a facility or set of facilities that would be physically located in both the SERTP and PJM regions and would interconnect to transmission facilities in both the SERTP and PJM regions. The facilities to which the project is proposed to interconnect may be either existing transmission facilities or transmission projects included in the regional transmission plan that are currently under development.

### **1. Coordination**

**1.1 Review of Respective Regional Transmission Plans:** Biennially, the Office of the Interconnection and the SERTP Transmission Providers shall review each other’s current regional transmission plan(s) and engage in the data exchange and joint evaluation described in sections 2 and 3 below.

**1.1.1** The review of each region’s regional transmission plan(s), which plans include the transmission needs and planned upgrades of the transmission providers in each region, shall occur on a mutually agreeable timetable, taking into account each region’s transmission planning process timeline.

**1.2 Review of Proposed Interregional Transmission Projects:** The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection will also coordinate with regard to the evaluation of interregional transmission projects identified by the SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection as well as interregional transmission projects proposed for Interregional Cost Allocation Purposes (“Interregional CAP”), pursuant to section 3 below and Tariff, Schedule 12-B. Initial coordination activities regarding new interregional proposals will typically begin during the third calendar quarter. The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection will exchange status updates for new interregional transmission project proposals or proposals currently under consideration as needed. These status updates will generally include, if applicable: (i) an update of the region’s evaluation of the proposal; (ii) the latest calculation of Regional Benefits (as defined in Tariff, Schedule 12-B); (iii) the anticipated timeline for future assessments; and (iv) reevaluations related to the proposal.

**1.3 Coordination of Assumptions Used in Joint Evaluation:** The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection will coordinate assumptions used in joint evaluations, as necessary, which includes items such as:

- 1.3.1 Expected timelines/milestones associated with the joint evaluation
- 1.3.2 Study assumptions
- 1.3.3 Regional benefit calculations

**1.4 Posting of Materials on Regional Planning Websites:** The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection will coordinate with respect to the posting of materials related to the interregional coordination procedures described in this Schedule 6-A on each region's regional planning website.

## **2. Data Exchange**

2.1 At least annually, each of the SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection shall exchange power-flow models and associated data used in the regional transmission planning processes to develop their respective then-current regional transmission plan(s). This exchange will occur when such data is available in each of the transmission planning processes, typically during the first calendar quarter. Additional transmission-based models and data may be exchanged between the SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection as necessary and if requested. For purposes of the interregional coordination activities outlined in this Schedule 6-A, only data and models used in the development of the SERTP Transmission Provider's and the Office of the Interconnection's then-current regional transmission plans and used in their respective regional transmission planning processes will be exchanged. This data will be posted on the pertinent regional transmission planning process' websites, consistent with the posting requirements of the respective regional transmission planning processes, and is considered CEII. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the SERTP Transmission Providers of such posting.

2.2 The RTEP will be posted on the Office of the Interconnection's Regional Planning website pursuant to the Office of the Interconnection's regional transmission planning process. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the SERTP Transmission Providers of such posting so that the SERTP Transmission Providers may retrieve these transmission plans. Each of the SERTP Transmission Providers will exchange its then-current regional plan(s) in a similar manner according to its regional transmission planning process.

## **3. Joint Evaluation**

**3.1 Identification of Interregional Transmission Projects:** The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection shall exchange planning models and data and current regional transmission plans as described in section 2 above. Each SERTP Transmission Provider and the Office of the Interconnection will review one another's then-current regional transmission plan(s) in accordance with the coordination procedures described in section 1 above and their respective regional transmission planning processes. If through this review, a SERTP Transmission Provider and the Office of the Interconnection identify a

potential interregional transmission project that could be more efficient or cost effective than projects included in the respective regional plans, the SERTP Transmission Provider and the Office of the Interconnection will jointly evaluate the potential project pursuant to section 3.3 below.

### **3.2 Identification of Interregional Transmission Projects by Stakeholders:**

Stakeholders may propose projects that may be more efficient or cost-effective than projects included in the SERTP Transmission Providers' and the Office of the Interconnection's regional transmission plans pursuant to the procedures in each region's regional transmission planning processes. The SERTP Transmission Providers and Office of the Interconnection will evaluate interregional transmission projects proposed by stakeholders pursuant to section 3.3 below.

**3.3 Evaluation of Interregional Transmission Projects:** The SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection shall act through their respective regional transmission planning processes to evaluate potential interregional transmission projects and to determine whether the inclusion of any potential interregional transmission projects in each region's regional transmission plan would be more efficient or cost-effective than projects included in the respective then-current regional transmission plans. Such analysis shall be consistent with accepted planning practices of the respective regions and the methods utilized to produce each region's respective regional transmission plan(s). The Office of the Interconnection will evaluate potential interregional transmission projects consistent with Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals 14A entitled New Services Request Process and 14B entitled PJM Region Transmission Planning Process on the PJM Website at <http://www.pjm.com/documents/manuals.aspx>. To the extent possible and as needed, assumptions and models will be coordinated between the SERTP Transmission Providers and the Office of the Interconnection, as described in section 1 above. Data shall be exchanged to facilitate this evaluation using the procedures described in section 2 above.

**3.4 Evaluation of Interregional Transmission Projects Proposed for Interregional Cost Allocation Purposes:** Interregional transmission projects proposed for Interregional CAP must be submitted in both the SERTP and PJM regional transmission planning processes. The project submittals must satisfy the applicable requirements for submittal of interregional transmission projects, including those in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6 and Tariff, Schedule 12-B. The submittals in the respective regional transmission planning processes must identify the project proposal as interregional in scope and identify SERTP and PJM as the regions in which the project is proposed to interconnect. The Office of the Interconnection will determine whether the submittal for the proposed interregional transmission project satisfies all applicable requirements. Upon finding that the project submittal satisfies all such applicable requirements, the Office of the Interconnection will notify the SERTP Transmission Provider. Upon both regions so notifying one another that the project is eligible for consideration pursuant to their respective regional transmission planning processes, the SERTP Transmission Provider and the Office of the Interconnection will jointly evaluate the proposed interregional projects.

**3.4.1** If an interregional transmission project is proposed in the SERTP and Office of Interconnection for Interregional CAP, the initial evaluation of the project will

typically begin during the third calendar quarter, with analysis conducted in the same manner as analysis of interregional projects identified pursuant to sections 3.1 and 3.2 above. Further evaluation shall also be performed pursuant to this section 3.4. Projects proposed for Interregional CAP shall also be subject to the requirements of Tariff, Schedule 12-B.

3.4.2. Each region, acting through its regional transmission planning process, will evaluate proposals to determine whether the interregional transmission project(s) proposed for Interregional CAP addresses transmission needs that are currently being addressed with projects in its regional transmission plan(s) and, if so, which projects in the regional transmission plan(s) could be displaced by the proposed project(s).

3.4.3. Based upon its evaluation, each region will quantify a Regional Benefit based upon the transmission costs that each region is projected to avoid due to its transmission projects being displaced by the proposed project. For purposes of this Schedule 6-A, “Regional Benefit” means: (i) for the SERTP Transmission Providers, the total avoided costs of projects included in the then-current regional transmission plan that would be displaced if the proposed interregional transmission project was included and (ii) for the Office of the Interconnection, the total avoided costs of projects included in the then-current regional transmission plan that would be displaced if the proposed interregional transmission project was included. The Regional Benefit is not necessarily the same as the benefits used for purposes of regional cost allocation.

**3.5 Inclusion of Interregional Projects Proposed for Interregional CAP in Regional Transmission Plans:** An interregional transmission project proposed for Interregional CAP in the SERTP and Office of the Interconnection will be included in the respective regional plans for purposes of cost allocation only after it has been selected by both the SERTP and Office of the Interconnection regional processes to be included in their respective regional plans for purposes of cost allocation.

3.5.1. To be selected in both the SERTP and Office of the Interconnection regional plans for purposes of cost allocation means that each region has performed all evaluations, as prescribed in its regional transmission planning processes, necessary for a project to be included in its regional transmission plans for purposes of cost allocation.

- For SERTP: All requisite approvals are obtained, as prescribed in the SERTP regional transmission planning process, necessary for a project to be included in the SERTP regional transmission plan for purposes of cost allocation. This includes any requisite regional benefit to cost (“BTC”) ratio calculations performed pursuant to the respective regional transmission planning processes. For purposes of the SERTP, the anticipated allocation of costs of the interregional transmission project for use in the regional BTC ratio calculation shall be based upon the ratio of the SERTP’s Regional Benefit to the sum of the Regional Benefits identified for both the SERTP and the Office of the Interconnection; and
- For the Office of Interconnection: All requisite approvals are obtained, as prescribed in the PJM regional transmission planning process, necessary for a project to be included in the RTEP for purposes of cost allocation.

**3.6 Removal from Regional Plans:** An interregional transmission project may be removed from the SERTP's or Office of the Interconnection's regional plan for purposes of cost allocation: (i) if the developer fails to meet developmental milestones; (ii) pursuant to the reevaluation procedures specified in the respective regional transmission planning processes; or (iii) if the project is removed from one of the region's regional transmission plan(s) pursuant to the requirements of its regional transmission planning process.

3.6.1 The Office of the Interconnection, shall notify the SERTP Transmission Provider if an interregional project or a portion thereof is likely to be removed from its regional transmission plan.

#### 4. **Transparency**

4.1 The Office of the Interconnection shall post procedures for coordination and joint evaluation on the Regional Planning website.

4.2 Access to the data utilized will be made available through the Regional Planning website subject to the appropriate clearance, as applicable (such as CEII and confidential non-CEII). Both planning regions will make available, on their respective regional websites, links to where stakeholders can register (if applicable/available) for the stakeholder committees or distribution lists of the other planning region.

4.3 PJM will provide status updates of SERTP interregional activities to the TEAC including:

- Facilities to be evaluated
- Analysis performed
- Determinations/results.

4.4 Stakeholders will have an opportunity to provide input and feedback within the respective regional planning processes of SERTP and the Office of the Interconnection related to interregional facilities identified, analysis performed, and any determination/results. Stakeholders may participate in either or both regions' regional planning processes to provide their input and feedback regarding the interregional coordination between the SERTP and the Office of the Interconnection.

4.5 The Office of the Interconnection will post a list on the Regional Planning Website of interregional transmission projects proposed for purposes of cost allocation in both the SERTP and PJM that are not eligible for consideration because they do not satisfy the regional project threshold criteria of one or both of the regions as well as post an explanation of the thresholds the proposed interregional project failed to satisfy.

**SCHEDULE 6-B**  
**Interregional Transmission Coordination Between**  
**PJM, New York Independent System Operator, Inc. and ISO New England Inc.**

PJM, its Transmission Owners, and any other interested parties shall coordinate system planning activities with neighboring planning regions, (*i.e.*, New York Independent System Operator, Inc. and ISO New England Inc.) (“ISO/RTO Regions”) pursuant to the Northeastern Planning Protocol (“Protocol”) identified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.5(b).

The Interregional Planning Protocol includes a description of the committee structure, processes, and procedures through which system planning activities are openly and transparently coordinated by the ISO/RTO Regions. The objective of the interregional planning process is to contribute to the on-going reliability and the enhanced operational and economic performance of the ISO/RTO Regions through: (i) exchange of relevant data and information; (ii) coordination of procedures to evaluate certain interconnection and transmission service requests; (iii) periodic comprehensive interregional assessments; (iv) identification and evaluation of potential Interregional Transmission Projects that can address regional needs in a manner that may be more efficient or cost-effective than separate regional solutions, in accordance with the requirements of Order No. 1000.

Section 9 of the Protocol indicates that the cost allocation for identified interregional transmission projects between PJM and NYISO shall be conducted in accordance with the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. referenced in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.5(b).

The planning activities of the ISO/RTO Regions shall be conducted consistent with the planning criteria of each ISO/RTO Region. The ISO/RTO Regions shall periodically produce a Northeastern Coordinated System Plan that integrates the system plans of all of the ISO/RTO Regions.



**SCHEDULE 7 -  
UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATIONS AND CHARGES**

## **1. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATION**

## **1.1 Application.**

The obligations of this Schedule apply to each Member that is an Electric Distributor, whether or not that Member participates in the Electric Distributor sector on the Members Committee or meets the eligibility requirements for any other sector of the Members Committee.

### **1.1A Counterparty.**

PJMSettlement is the Counterparty to obligations and all payments and distributions associated with underfrequency relay obligations and charges pursuant to this Schedule 7.

## **1.2 Obligations.**

- (a) Each Electric Distributor in the PJM Mid-Atlantic Region shall install or contractually arrange for underfrequency relays to interrupt at least 30 percent of its peak load with 10 percent of the load interrupted at each of three frequency levels: 59.3 Hz, 58.9 Hz and 58.5 Hz. Upon the request of the Members Committee, each Electric Distributor in the PJM Mid-Atlantic Region shall document that it has complied with the requirement for underfrequency load shedding relays.
- (b) Each Electric Distributor in the PJM West Region shall install or contractually arrange for underfrequency relays to interrupt at least 25 percent of its peak load with 5 percent of the load interrupted at each of five frequency levels: 59.5 Hz, 59.3 Hz, 59.1 Hz, 58.9 Hz, and 58.7 Hz; provided, however, that each Electric Distributor in the Commonwealth Edison Company Zone shall install or contractually arrange for underfrequency relays to interrupt at least 30 percent of its peak load with 10 percent of the load interrupted at each of three frequency levels: 59.3 Hz, 59.0 Hz, and 58.7 Hz. Additionally, provided, however, that each Electric Distributor in the East Kentucky Power Cooperative Zone shall install or contractually arrange for underfrequency relays to meet requirements in the currently effective SERC underfrequency load shedding regional reliability standard, to interrupt 30 percent of its peak load including allowable tolerances identified in the SERC underfrequency load shedding regional reliability standard, with 5 percent of its peak load including allowable tolerances identified in the SERC underfrequency load shedding regional reliability standard at each of the frequency levels: 59.5 Hz, 59.3 Hz, 59.1 Hz, 58.9 Hz, 58.7 Hz and 58.5 Hz. Upon the request of the Markets and Reliability Committee established by the Reliability Assurance Agreement, each Electric Distributor in the PJM West Region shall document that it has complied with the requirement for underfrequency load shedding relays.
- (c) Each Electric Distributor in the PJM South Region shall install or contractually arrange for underfrequency relays to interrupt at least 30 percent of its peak load with 10 percent of the load interrupted at each of 3 frequency levels: 59.3 Hz, 59.0 Hz, 58.5 Hz. Upon the request of the Markets and Reliability Committee established by the Reliability Assurance Agreement, each Electric Distributor in the PJM South Region shall document that it has complied with the requirement for underfrequency load shedding relays.

## **2. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES**

If an Electric Distributor is determined to not have the required underfrequency relays, it shall pay an underfrequency relay charge of:

$$\text{Charge} = D \times R \times 365$$

where

D = the amount, in megawatts, the Electric Distributor is deficient; and

R = the daily rate per megawatt, which shall be based on the annual carrying charges for a new combustion turbine generator, installed and connected to the transmission system, which daily deficiency rate as of the Effective Date shall be \$58.400/per kilowatt-year or \$160 per megawatt-day.

### **3. DISTRIBUTION OF UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES**

### **3.1 Share of Charges.**

Each Electric Distributor that has complied with the requirements for underfrequency relays imposed by this Agreement during a Planning Period, without incurring an underfrequency relay charge, shall share in any underfrequency relay charges paid by any other Electric Distributor that has failed to satisfy said obligation during such Planning Period. Such shares shall be in proportion to the number of megawatts of a Electric Distributor's load in the most recently completed month at the time of the peak for the PJM Region during that month rounded to the next higher whole megawatt, as established initially on the Effective Date and as updated at the beginning of each month thereafter.



### **3.2 Allocation by the Office of the Interconnection.**

In the event all of the Electric Distributors have incurred underfrequency relay charges during a Planning Period, the underfrequency relay charges shall be distributed among the Electric Distributors on an equitable basis as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.

**SCHEDULE 8 -  
DELEGATION OF PJM REGION RELIABILITY RESPONSIBILITIES**

## **1. DELEGATION**

The following responsibilities shall be delegated to the Office of the Interconnection by the parties to the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **2. NEW PARTIES**

With regard to the addition, withdrawal or removal of a party to the Reliability Assurance Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall:

- (a) Receive and evaluate the information submitted by entities that plan to serve loads within the PJM Region, including entities whose participation in the Agreement will expand the boundaries of the PJM Region. Such evaluation shall be conducted in accordance with the requirements of the Reliability Assurance Agreement; and
- (b) Evaluate the effects of the withdrawal or removal of a party from the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **3. IMPLEMENTATION OF RELIABILITY ASSURANCE AGREEMENT**

With regard to the implementation of the provisions of the Reliability Assurance Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall:

- (a) Receive all required data and forecasts from the parties to the Reliability Assurance Agreement and other owners or providers of Capacity Resources;
- (b) Perform all calculations and analyses necessary to determine the Forecast Pool Requirement and the capacity obligations imposed under the Reliability Assurance Agreement, including periodic reviews of the capacity benefit margin for consistency with the Reliability Principles and Standards;
- (c) Monitor the compliance of each party to the Reliability Assurance Agreement with its obligations under the Reliability Assurance Agreement;
- (d) Keep cost records, and bill and collect any costs or charges due from the parties to the Reliability Assurance Agreement and distribute those charges in accordance with the terms of the Reliability Assurance Agreement;
- (e) Assist with the development of rules and procedures for determining and demonstrating the capability of Capacity Resources;
- (f) Establish the capability and deliverability of Generation Capacity Resources consistent with the requirements of the Reliability Assurance Agreement;
- (g) Establish standards and procedures for Planned Demand Resources;
- (h) Collect and maintain generator availability data;
- (i) Perform any other forecasts, studies or analyses required to administer the Reliability Assurance Agreement;
- (j) Coordinate maintenance schedules for generation resources operated as part of the PJM Region;
- (k) Determine and declare that an Emergency exists or has ceased to exist in all or any part of the PJM Region or announce that an Emergency exists or ceases to exist in a Control Area interconnected with the PJM Region;
- (l) Enter into agreements for (i) the transfer of energy in Emergencies in the PJM Region or in a Control Area interconnected with the PJM Region and (ii) mutual support in such Emergencies with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region; and
- (m) Coordinate the curtailment or shedding of load, or other measures appropriate to alleviate an Emergency, to preserve reliability in accordance with FERC, NERC or Applicable Regional

Reliability Council principles, guidelines, standards and requirements and the PJM Manuals, and to ensure the operation of the PJM Region in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

**SCHEDULE 9**

**[Reserved for Future Use]**

## **SCHEDULE 10 - FORM OF NON-DISCLOSURE AGREEMENT**

**THIS NON-DISCLOSURE AGREEMENT** (the “Agreement”) is made this \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 20\_\_, by and between \_\_\_\_\_, an Authorized Person, as defined below, and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company, with offices at 2750 Monroe Blvd., Audubon, PA 19403 (“PJM”). The Authorized Person and PJM shall be referred to herein individually as a “Party,” or collectively as the “Parties.”

### **RECITALS**

**Whereas**, PJM serves as the Regional Transmission Organization with reliability and/or functional control responsibilities over transmission systems involving fourteen states including the District of Columbia, and operates and oversees wholesale markets for electricity pursuant to the requirements of the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement, as defined below; and

**Whereas**, the Market Monitoring Unit serves as the monitor for PJM’s wholesale markets for electricity, and

**Whereas**, the Operating Agreement requires that PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit maintain the confidentiality of Confidential Information; and

**Whereas**, the Operating Agreement requires PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit to disclose Confidential Information to Authorized Persons upon satisfaction of conditions stated in the Operating Agreement, which may include, but are not limited to, the execution of this Agreement by the Authorized Person and the maintenance of the confidentiality of such information pursuant to the terms of this Agreement; and

**Whereas**, PJM desires to provide Authorized Persons with the broadest possible access to Confidential Information, consistent with PJM’s and the Market Monitoring Unit’s obligations and duties under the PJM Operating Agreement, the PJM Tariff and other applicable FERC directives; and

**Whereas**, this Agreement is a statement of the conditions and requirements, consistent with the requirements of the Operating Agreement, whereby PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit may provide Confidential Information to the Authorized Person.

**NOW, THEREFORE, intending to be legally bound, the Parties hereby agree as follows:**



## **1. Definitions.**

### **1.1 Affected Member.**

A Member of PJM which as a result of its participation in PJM's markets or its membership in PJM provided Confidential Information to PJM, which Confidential Information is requested by, or is disclosed to an Authorized Person under this Agreement.

### **1.2 Authorized Commission.**

(i) A State (which shall include the District of Columbia) public utility commission that regulates the distribution or supply of electricity to retail customers and is legally charged with monitoring the operation of wholesale or retail markets serving retail suppliers or customers within its State or (ii) an association or organization comprised exclusively of State public utility commissions described in the immediately preceding clause (i).

### **1.3 Authorized Person.**

A person, including the undersigned, which has executed this Agreement and is authorized in writing by an Authorized Commission to receive and discuss Confidential Information. Authorized Persons may include attorneys representing an Authorized Commission or consultants and/or contractors directly employed or retained by an Authorized Commission, provided however that consultants or contractors may not initiate requests for Confidential Information from PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit.

### **1.4 Confidential Information.**

Any information that would be considered non-public or confidential under the Operating Agreement.

### **1.5 FERC.**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission.

### **1.6 Information Request.**

A written request, in accordance with the terms of this Agreement for disclosure of Confidential Information pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

### **1.7 Operating Agreement.**

The Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., as it may be further amended or restated from time to time.

### **1.8 Market Monitoring Unit.**

The Market Monitoring Unit established under Tariff, Attachment M.

## **1.9 PJM Tariff.**

The PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, as it may be amended from time to time.

## **1.10 Third Party Request.**

Any request or demand by any entity upon an Authorized Person or an Authorized Commission for release or disclosure of Confidential Information. A Third Party Request shall include, but shall not be limited to, any subpoena, discovery request, or other request for Confidential Information made by any: (i) federal, state, or local governmental subdivision, department, official, agency or court, or (ii) arbitration panel, business, company, entity or individual.

## **2. Protection of Confidentiality.**

## **2.1 Duty to Not Disclose.**

The Authorized Person represents and warrants that he or she: (i) is presently an Authorized Person as defined herein; (ii) is duly authorized to enter into and perform this Agreement; (iii) has adequate procedures to protect against the release of Confidential Information, and (iv) is familiar with, and will comply with, all such applicable Authorized Commission procedures. The Authorized Person hereby covenants and agrees on behalf of himself or herself to deny any Third Party Request and defend against any legal process which seeks the release of Confidential Information in contravention of the terms of this Agreement.

## **2.2 Discussion of Confidential Information with Other Authorized Persons.**

The Authorized Person may discuss Confidential Information with employees of the Authorized Commission who have been designated Authorized Persons pursuant to the Operating Agreement and with such other third-party. Authorized Persons who have executed non-disclosure agreements with PJM containing the same terms and conditions as this Agreement.

## **2.3 Defense Against Third Party Requests.**

The Authorized Person shall defend against any disclosure of Confidential Information pursuant to any Third Party Request through all available legal process, including, but not limited to, seeking to obtain any necessary protective orders. The Authorized Person shall provide PJM, and PJM shall provide each Affected Member, with prompt notice of any such Third Party Request or legal proceedings, and shall consult with PJM and/or any Affected Member in its efforts to deny the request or defend against such legal process. In the event a protective order or other remedy is denied, the Authorized Person agrees to furnish only that portion of the Confidential Information which their legal counsel advises PJM (and of which PJM shall, in turn, advise any Affected Members) in writing is legally required to be furnished, and to exercise their best efforts to obtain assurance that confidential treatment will be accorded to such Confidential Information.

## **2.4 Care and Use of Confidential Information.**

### **2.4.1 Control of Confidential Information.**

The Authorized Person(s) shall be the custodian(s) of any and all Confidential Information received pursuant to the terms of this Agreement from PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit.

### **2.4.2 Access to Confidential Information.**

The Authorized Person shall ensure that Confidential Information received by that Authorized Person is disseminated only to those persons publicly identified as Authorized Persons on Exhibit "A" to the certification provided by the State Commission to PJM pursuant to the procedures contained in Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

### **2.4.3 Schedule of Authorized Persons.**

(i) The Authorized Person shall promptly notify PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit of any change that would affect the Authorized Person's status as an Authorized Person, and in such event shall request, in writing, deletion from the schedule referred to in section (ii), below.

(ii) PJM shall maintain a schedule of all Authorized Persons and the Authorized Commissions they represent, which shall be made publicly available on the PJM website and/or by written request. Such schedule shall be compiled by PJM, based on information provided by any Authorized Person and/or Authorized Commission. PJM shall update the schedule promptly upon receipt of information from an Authorized Person or Authorized Commission, but shall have no obligation to verify or corroborate any such information, and shall not be liable or otherwise responsible for any inaccuracies in the schedule due to incomplete or erroneous information conveyed to and relied upon by PJM in the compilation and/or maintenance of the schedule.

### **2.4.4 Use of Confidential Information.**

The Authorized Person shall use the Confidential Information solely for the purpose of assisting the Authorized Commission in discharging its legal responsibility to monitor the wholesale and retail electricity markets, operations, transmission planning and siting and generation planning and siting materially affecting retail customers within the State, and for no other purpose.

### **2.4.5 Return of Confidential Information.**

Upon completion of the inquiry or investigation referred to in the Information Request, or for any reason the Authorized Person is, or will no longer be an Authorized Person, the Authorized Person shall (a) return the Confidential Information and all copies thereof to PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, or (b) provide a certification that the Authorized Person has destroyed all paper copies and deleted all electronic copies of the Confidential Information. PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, as applicable, may waive this condition in writing if such Confidential Information has become publicly available or non-confidential in the course of business or

pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM rule or order of the FERC.

#### **2.4.6 Notice of Disclosures.**

The Authorized Person, directly or through the Authorized Commission, shall promptly notify PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, and PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any Affected Member, of any inadvertent or intentional release or possible release of the Confidential Information provided pursuant to this Agreement. The Authorized Person shall take all steps to minimize any further release of Confidential Information, and shall take reasonable steps to attempt to retrieve any Confidential Information that may have been released.



## **2.5 Ownership and Privilege.**

Nothing in this Agreement, or incident to the provision of Confidential Information to the Authorized Person pursuant to any Information Request, is intended, nor shall it be deemed, to be a waiver or abandonment of any legal privilege that may be asserted against subsequent disclosure or discovery in any formal proceeding or investigation. Moreover, no transfer or creation of ownership rights in any intellectual property comprising Confidential Information is intended or shall be inferred by the disclosure of Confidential Information by PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, and any and all intellectual property comprising Confidential Information disclosed and any derivations thereof shall continue to be the exclusive intellectual property of PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit (to the extent that it owns any intellectual property), and/or the Affected Member.

### **3. Remedies.**

### **3.1 Material Breach.**

The Authorized Person agrees that release of Confidential Information to persons not authorized to receive it constitutes a breach of this Agreement and may cause irreparable harm to PJM and/or the Affected Member. In the event of a breach of this Agreement by the Authorized Person, PJM shall terminate this Agreement upon written notice to the Authorized Person and his or her Authorized Commission, and all rights of the Authorized Person hereunder shall thereupon terminate; provided, however, that PJM may restore an individual's status as an Authorized Person after consulting with the Affected Member and to the extent that: (i) PJM determines that the disclosure was not due to the intentional, reckless or negligent action or omission of the Authorized Person; (ii) there were no harm or damages suffered by the Affected Member; or (iii) similar good cause shown. Any appeal of PJM's actions under this section shall be to FERC.

### **3.2 Judicial Recourse.**

In the event of any breach of this Agreement, PJM and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all Confidential Information to PJM. The Authorized Person expressly agrees that in the event of a breach of this Agreement, any relief sought properly includes, but shall not be limited to, the immediate return of all Confidential Information to PJM.

### **3.3 Waiver of Monetary Damages.**

No Authorized Person shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this Agreement for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of, or in connection with, the release of Confidential Information to persons not authorized to receive it. Nothing in this Section 3.3 is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not under contract to provide services to an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.

#### **4. Jurisdiction.**

The Parties agree that (i) any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Operating Agreement, Schedule 10, section 3.1 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 10, section 3.2(a) shall be submitted to FERC for hearing and resolution; (ii) any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Operating Agreement, Schedule 10, section 3.2(c) may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution; and (iii) jurisdiction over all other actions and requested relief shall lie in any court of competent jurisdiction.

## **5. Notices.**

All notices required pursuant to the terms of this Agreement shall be in writing, and served upon the following individuals in person, or at the following addresses or email addresses:

If to the Authorized Person:

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(email address)

with a copy to

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(email address)

If to PJM:

General Counsel  
2750 Monroe Blvd.  
Audubon, PA 19403  
GeneralCounsel@pjm.com

If to the Market Monitoring Unit:

Monitoring Analytics, LLC  
[address and contact information]

## **6. Severability and Survival.**

In the event any provision of this Agreement is determined to be unenforceable as a matter of law, the Parties intend that all other provisions of this Agreement remain in full force and effect in accordance with their terms. In the event of conflicts between the terms of this Agreement and the Operating Agreement, the terms of the Operating Agreement shall in all events be controlling. The Authorized Person acknowledges that any and all obligations of the Authorized Person hereunder shall survive the severance or termination of any employment or retention relationship between the Authorized Person and their respective Authorized Commission.



## **7. Representations.**

The undersigned represent and warrant that they are vested with all necessary corporate, statutory and/or regulatory authority to execute and deliver this Agreement, and to perform all of the obligations and duties contained herein.

## **8. Third Party Beneficiaries.**

The Parties specifically agree and acknowledge that each Member as defined in the Operating Agreement is an intended third party beneficiary of this Agreement entitled to enforce its provisions.

## **9. Counterparts.**

This Agreement may be executed in counterparts and all such counterparts together shall be deemed to constitute a single executed original.

**10. Amendment.**

This Agreement may not be amended except by written agreement executed by authorized representatives of the Parties.

**PJM INTERCONNECTION, L.L.C.**

By:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Name:

Title:

**AUTHORIZED PERSON**

By:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Name:

Title:

**SCHEDULE 10A -  
FORM OF CERTIFICATION**

**This Certification** (the “Certification”) is given this \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 200\_, by \_\_\_\_\_, a \_\_\_\_\_ (the “Authorized Commission”), to and for the benefit of PJM Interconnection, LLC (“PJM”) and its Members. The Authorized Commission and PJM shall be referred to herein collectively as the “Parties”.

**Whereas**, the Authorized Commission has designated the individuals on attached Exhibit “A” (the “Authorized Persons”) to receive Confidential Information from PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, such Exhibit A to be updated from time to time, and

**Whereas**, as a condition precedent to the provision of Confidential Information to the Authorized Persons, the Authorized Commission is required to make certain representations and warranties to PJM, and

**Whereas**, PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit will provide Confidential Information to the Authorized Commission subject to the terms of this Certification; and

**Whereas**, the Parties desire to set forth those representations and warranties herein.

**Now, therefore, the Authorized Commission** hereby makes the following representations and warranties, all of which shall be true and correct as of the date of execution of this Certification, and at all times thereafter, and with the express understanding that PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit, and any Affected Member shall rely on each representation and/or warranty:

## **1. Definitions.**

Terms contained, but not defined, herein shall have the definitions or meanings ascribed to such terms in the Operating Agreement.

## **2. Requisite Authority.**

- a. The Authorized Commission hereby certifies that it has all necessary legal authority to execute, deliver, and perform the obligations in this Certification.
- b. The Authorized Persons have, through all necessary action of the Authorized Commission, been appointed and directed by the Authorized Commission to receive Confidential Information on the Authorized Commission's behalf and for its benefit.
- c. The Authorized Commission will, at all times after the provision of Confidential Information to the Authorized Persons, provide PJM with: (i) written notice of any changes in any Authorized Person's qualification as an Authorized Person within two (2) Business Days of such change; (ii) written confirmation to any inquiry by PJM regarding the status or identification of any specific Authorized Person within two (2) Business Days of such request, and (iii) periodic written updates, no less often than semi-annually, containing the names of all Authorized Persons appointed by the Authorized Commission.

### **3. Protection of Confidential Information.**

- a. The Authorized Commission has adequate internal procedures, to protect against the release of any Confidential Information by the Authorized Persons or other employee or agent of the Authorized Commission, and the Authorized Commission and the Authorized Persons will strictly enforce and periodically review all such procedures.
- b. The Authorized Commission has legal authority to protect the confidentiality of Confidential Information from public release or disclosure and/or from release or disclosure to any other person or entity, either by the Authorized Commission or the Authorized Persons, as agents of the Authorized Commission.
- c. The Authorized Commission shall ensure that Confidential Information shall be maintained by, and accessible only to, the Authorized Persons.



#### **4. Defense Against Requests for Disclosure.**

The Authorized Commission shall, unless precluded from doing so by law, use reasonable efforts to defend against, and direct Authorized Persons to defend against, disclosure of any Confidential Information pursuant to any Third Party Request through all available legal process, including, but not limited to, obtaining any necessary protective orders. The Authorized Commission shall provide PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit with prompt notice of any such Third Party Request or legal proceedings, and shall consult with PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or any Affected Member in its efforts to deny the request or defend against such legal process. In the event a protective order or other remedy is denied, the Authorized Commission agrees to furnish only that portion of the Confidential Information which their legal counsel advises PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit (and of which PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall, in turn, advise any Affected Member) in writing is legally required to be furnished, and to exercise their best efforts to obtain assurance that confidential treatment will be accorded to such Confidential Information.

## **5. Use and Destruction of Confidential Information.**

a. The Authorized Commission shall use, and allow the use of, the Confidential Information solely for the purpose of discharging its legal responsibility to examine and evaluate wholesale and retail electricity markets, operations, transmission planning and siting and generation planning and siting materially affecting retail customers within their respective State, and for no other purpose.

b. Upon completion of the inquiry or investigation referred to in any Information Request initiated by or on behalf of the Authorized Commission, or for any reason any Authorized Person is, or will no longer be an Authorized Person, the Authorized Commission will ensure that such Authorized Person either (a) returns the Confidential Information and all copies thereof to PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, or (b) provides a certification that the Authorized Person and/or the Authorized Commission (i) has destroyed all paper copies and deleted all electronic copies of the Confidential Information or (ii) that any information required by any provision of state law to be retained will continue to be protected from disclosure.

**6. Notice of Disclosure of Confidential Information.**

The State Commission shall promptly notify PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit of any inadvertent or intentional release or possible release of the Confidential Information provided to any Authorized Person, and shall take all available steps to minimize any further release of Confidential Information and/or retrieve any Confidential Information that may have been released.

## **7. Release of Claims.**

PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon any Authorized Commission Certification, in providing Confidential Information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracies of such orders, or the inaccuracy of such certification of counsel, or PJM or the Market Monitoring Unit's reliance on such orders, and the Authorized Commission hereby waives any such claim, now or in the future, whether known or unknown.

## **8. Ownership and Privilege.**

Nothing in this Certification, or incident to the provision of Confidential Information to the Authorized Commission pursuant to any Information Request, is intended, nor shall it be deemed, to be a waiver or abandonment of any legal privilege that may be asserted against subsequent disclosure or discovery in any formal proceeding or investigation. Moreover, no transfer or creation of ownership rights in any intellectual property comprising Confidential Information is intended or shall be inferred by the disclosure of Confidential Information by PJM and/or the Market Monitoring Unit, and any and all intellectual property comprising Confidential Information disclosed and any derivations thereof shall continue to be the exclusive intellectual property of PJM, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member.

**Executed**, as of the date first set out above.

**[Commission]**

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
Its: \_\_\_\_\_

**SEE NEXT PAGE**

**EXHIBIT A –  
CERTIFICATION  
LIST OF AUTHORIZED PERSONS**

| <b><u>Name</u></b> | <b><u>Mailing Address</u></b> | <b><u>Email</u></b> | <b><u>Tel #</u></b> | <b><u>Scope and Duration of Authority</u></b> |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---|
|--------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---|

**SCHEDULE 11 -  
ALLOCATION OF COSTS ASSOCIATED  
WITH NERC PENALTY ASSESSMENTS**

References to section numbers in this Schedule 11 refer to sections of this Schedule 11, unless otherwise specified.

## **1.1 Purpose and Objectives.**

Under the NERC Functional Model and the NERC Rules of Procedure, Registered Entities within a specific function may be assessed penalties by NERC for violations of NERC Reliability Standards. Pursuant to the terms and conditions of the PJM Governing Agreements, certain tasks associated with Reliability Standards compliance may be performed either by PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("PJM") and/or the Members even when they are not the Registered Entity. This Schedule furnishes a mechanism by which either PJM or a Member may directly allocate monetary penalties imposed by NERC on the Registered Entity to the entity or entities whose conduct is determined by NERC to have lead to a Reliability Standards violation. The purpose of this schedule is to allow for cost allocation; nothing in this schedule is intended to affect the obligations of the Registered Entity for compliance with NERC Reliability Standards.



## **1.2 [Reserved for Future Use]**

### **1.3 Allocation of Costs When PJM is the Registered Entity**

- (a) If NERC assesses a monetary penalty against PJM as the Registered Entity for a violation of a NERC Reliability Standard(s), and the conduct of a Member or Members contributed to the Reliability Standard violation(s) at issue, then PJM may directly allocate such penalty costs or a portion thereof to the Member or Members whose conduct contributed to the Reliability Standards violation(s), provided that all of the following conditions have been satisfied:
  - (1) The Member or Members received notice and an opportunity to fully participate in the underlying Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program proceeding;
  - (2) This Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program proceeding produced a finding, subsequently filed with FERC, that the Member contributed, either in whole or in part, to the NERC Reliability Standards violation(s); and
  - (3) A root cause finding by NERC filed with the FERC identifying the Member's or Members' conduct as causing or contributing to the Reliability Standards violation charged against PJM as the Registered Entity.
- (b) PJM will notify the Member or Members found to have contributed to a violation, either in whole or in part, in the Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program. Such notification shall set forth in writing PJM's intent to invoke this section 1.3 and directly assign the costs associated with a monetary penalty to the Member or Members and the underlying factual basis supporting a penalty cost assignment including the conduct contributing to the violation and the violations of the PJM Governing Agreement assigned tasks leading to the issuance of a penalty against the Registered Entity.
- (c) A failure by a Member or Members to participate in the Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program proceedings will not prevent PJM from directly assigning the costs associated with a monetary penalty to the responsible Member or Members provided all other conditions set forth herein have been satisfied.
- (d) PJM shall notify the Members or Members that PJM believes the criteria for direct assignment and allocation of costs under this Schedule have been satisfied.
- (e) Where the Regional Entity's and/or NERC's root cause finds that more than one party's conduct contributed to the Reliability Standards violation(s), PJM shall inform all involved Members and shall make an initial apportionment for purposes of the cost allocation on a basis reasonably proportional to the parties' relative fault consistent with such NERC's root cause analysis.

- (f) Should Member or Members disagree with PJM regarding PJM's initial apportionment of the fault, the Dispute Resolution Procedures in Operating Agreement, section 5 shall not apply, but the parties' senior management shall first meet in an attempt to informally resolve the issue. If the disagreement cannot be resolved informally within ten (10) Business Days (or such other deadline as mutually agreed) then the following provisions shall apply:
  - (i) If an involved Member so elects, an informal non-binding proceeding shall be conducted within 30 days before a dispute resolution board consisting of officers of two (2) PJM Members who are not parties to the dispute and who are selected by a random drawing of names from the pool of available PJM Members and one (1) member of the PJM Board of Managers. Such dispute resolution board shall decide on the procedures to be used for the proceeding. The final recommendation of the dispute resolution board shall be made in private session within three (3) Business Days of the termination of the proceeding. The recommendation of the dispute resolution board shall be made by simple majority vote. The dispute resolution board may, but shall not be required to, provide a written basis for its recommendation; or
  - (ii) If an involved Member selects not to participate in the informal non-binding proceeding, then the matter shall be submitted to the FERC pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act. In the FERC proceeding, the involved Member shall request that FERC determine how the costs associated with the monetary penalty should be allocated. However, if there are multiple involved Members, and if any one of them desires a proceeding described in section 1.3(f)(i) above, such proceeding shall first be conducted with respect to the Member(s) desiring such a proceeding.
- (g) If PJM and the involved Member(s) agree on a proportion of penalty cost allocation, such agreement shall be submitted to the FERC pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act.
- (h) Notwithstanding anything to the contrary contained herein, if the Member or Members fail to pay their share of the Reliability Standard violation costs within 30 days of receipt of the notice required in paragraph 1.3(b) above, and the FERC issues a final order or orders which supports the NERC's root cause findings regarding the Member's or Members' conduct causing or contributing to the violation and PJM's initial determinations in paragraph 1.3(f) above, such payment shall be due with interest calculated at the FERC authorized rate from the date of payment of the penalty by the Registered Entity. Provided, however, if the Member or Members pays their share of the Reliability Standard violation costs within 30 days of receipt of the notice required in paragraph 1.3(b) above, and the FERC issues a final order or orders which does not support the NERC's root cause findings regarding the Member's or Members' conduct causing or

contributing to the violation and PJM's initial determinations in paragraph 1.3(f) above, such payment shall be refunded in full with interest calculated at the FERC authorized rate from the date of payment of the penalty by the Member or Members.

#### **1.4 Allocation of Costs When a PJM Member is the Registered Entity**

- (a) If NERC assesses a monetary penalty against a Member as the Registered Entity for a violation of a NERC Reliability Standard(s), and the conduct of PJM contributed to the Reliability Standard violation(s) at issue, then such Member may directly allocate such penalty costs or portion thereof to PJM to the extent PJM's conduct contributed to the Reliability Standards violation(s), provided that the following conditions have been satisfied:
  - (1) PJM received notice and an opportunity to fully participate in the underlying Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program proceeding;
  - (2) This Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program proceeding produced a finding, subsequently filed with FERC, that PJM contributed, either in whole or in part, to the NERC Reliability Standards violation(s); and
  - (3) A root cause finding by NERC has been filed at the FERC identifying PJM's conduct as causing or contributing to the Reliability Standards violation charged against the Member as the Registered Entity.
- (b) The Member shall notify PJM if PJM is found to have contributed to a violation, either in whole or in part in the Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program. Such notification shall set forth in writing the Member's intent to invoke this section 1.4 and directly assign the costs associated with a monetary penalty to PJM and the underlying factual basis supporting a penalty cost assignment including the conduct contributing to the violation and the violations of the PJM Governing Agreement assigned tasks leading to the issuance of a penalty against the Registered Entity.
- (c) A failure by PJM to participate in the Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program proceedings will not prevent the Member from directly assigning the costs associated with a monetary penalty to PJM provided all other conditions set forth herein have been satisfied.
- (d) The Member shall notify PJM that the Member believes the criteria for direct assignment and allocation of costs under this Schedule have been satisfied.
- (e) Where the Regional Entity's and/or NERC's root cause analysis finds more than one party's conduct contributed to the Reliability Standards violation(s), the Member shall inform PJM and make an initial apportionment for purposes of the cost allocation on a basis reasonably proportional to PJM's relative fault consistent with such root cause analysis.
- (f) Should PJM disagree with the Member regarding the Member's initial apportionment of the fault, the Dispute Resolution Procedures in Operating Agreement, Schedule 5 shall not apply, but the parties' senior management shall first meet in an attempt to informally resolve the issue. If the disagreement cannot be resolved informally within ten (10)

Business Days (or other such deadline as mutually agreed) then the following provisions shall apply:

- i. If PJM so elects, an informal non-binding proceeding shall be conducted within 30 days before a dispute resolution board consisting of officers of two (2) PJM Members who are not parties to the dispute and who are selected by a random drawing of names from the pool of available PJM Members and one (1) member of the PJM Board of Managers. Such dispute resolution board shall decide on the procedures to be used for the proceeding. The final recommendation of the dispute resolution board shall be made in private session within three (3) Business Days of the termination of the proceeding. The recommendation of the dispute resolution board shall be made by simple majority vote. The dispute resolution board may, but shall not be required to, provide a written basis for its recommendation; or
  - ii. If PJM selects not to participate in the informal non-binding proceeding, the matter shall be submitted to the FERC pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act. In the FERC proceeding, PJM shall request that the FERC determine how the costs associated with the monetary penalty should be assigned.
- (g) If the PJM and the involved Member(s) agree on a proportion of penalty cost allocation, such agreement shall be submitted to the FERC pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act.
- (h) Notwithstanding anything to the contrary contained herein, if PJM fails to pay its share of the Reliability Standard violation costs within 30 days of receipt of the notice required in paragraph 1.4(b) above, and the FERC issues a final order or orders which supports the NERC's root cause findings regarding PJM's conduct causing or contributing to the violation and the Member's initial determinations in paragraph 1.4(f) above, such payment shall be due with interest calculated at the FERC authorized rate from the date of payment of the penalty by the Registered Entity. Provided, however, if PJM pays its share of the Reliability Standard violation costs within 30 days of receipt of the notice required in paragraph 1.4(b) above, and the FERC issues a final order or orders which does not support the NERC's root cause findings regarding PJM's conduct causing or contributing to the violation and the Member's initial determinations in paragraph 1.4(f) above, such payment shall be refunded in full with interest calculated at the FERC authorized rate from the date of payment of the penalty by PJM.

## 1.5

Any and all costs associated with the imposition of NERC Reliability Standards penalties that may be assessed against PJM either directly by NERC or allocated by a Member or Members under this Schedule shall be (i) paid by PJM notwithstanding the limitation of liability provisions in Section 16 of the Operating Agreement; and (ii) recovered as set forth in Schedule 9 of the PJM Tariff, or as otherwise approved by the FERC.

## **SCHEDULE 12 - PJM MEMBER LIST**

7 Bridges Solar, LLC  
AC Energy, LLC  
Acciona Energy North America Corporation (AENAC)  
ACT Commodities Inc.  
Adams Solar LLC  
Advanced Energy Economy Inc.  
AEP Appalachian Transmission Company, Inc.  
AEP Energy Partners, Inc.  
AEP Energy, Inc.  
AEP Indiana Michigan Transmission Company, Inc.  
AEP Kentucky Transmission Company, Inc.  
AEP Ohio Transmission Company, Inc.  
AEP Retail Energy Partners, LLC  
AEP West Virginia Transmission Company, Inc.  
AES Energy Storage, LLC  
AES ES Holdings, LLC  
Aesir Power, LLC  
AES Integrated Energy, LLC  
AES Laurel Mountain, LLC  
AES Ohio Generation, LLC  
AES Solutions Management, LLC  
AEUG Madison Solar, LLC  
AEUG Union Solar, LLC  
Affirmed Energy LLC  
Aggressive Energy LLC  
Agile Energy Trading LLC  
Agway Energy Services, LLC  
Air Products & Chemicals, Inc.  
Alabama Power Company  
Alameda Solar I, LLC  
Alegria Fund, LP  
Algonquin Energy Services, Inc.  
All American Power and Gas, LLC  
All Choice Energy MidAmerica LLC dba Raava Energy  
Allegheny Electric Cooperative, Inc.  
Allegheny Energy Supply Company, LLC  
ALLETE, Inc. d/b/a Minnesota Power  
Alliant Energy Corporate Services, Inc.  
Alliant Energy Resources, LLC  
Alpaca Energy LLC  
Alpha Gas and Electric, LLC  
Alphataraxia Palladium LLC  
Alternative Transmission Inc.



Altop Energy Trading LLC  
Altop Energy Trading MidAtlantic LLC  
Altrock LLC  
Altro Power LLC  
Altus Power, Inc.  
AM Trading Solutions, LLC  
Amazand, LLC  
Amazon Energy LLC  
Ambit Northeast, LLC  
American Municipal Power, Inc.  
American Power & Gas of DC, LLC  
American Power & Gas of IL, LLC  
American Power & Gas of MD, LLC  
American Power & Gas of NJ, LLC  
American Power & Gas of Ohio, LLC  
American Power & Gas of Pennsylvania, LLC  
American PowerNet Management, L.P.  
American Transmission Systems Inc.  
Ameripro Energy Corp.  
Ames Energy, LLC  
AMP Transmission, LLC  
Anbaric Development Partners, LLC  
Antimo LLC  
AP Gas & Electric (IL), LLC  
AP Gas & Electric (MD), LLC  
AP Gas & Electric (OH), LLC  
AP Gas and Electric (NJ), LLC  
AP Gas and Electric (PA), LLC  
APN Starfirst, LP  
Apollo Power Inc.  
Apogee Energy Trading LLC  
Appalachian Power Company  
Appian Way Energy Partners MidAtlantic, LLC  
Approved Energy II LLC  
Aquenergy Systems LLC  
Archer Energy, LLC  
Armada Power, LLC  
Armenia Mountain Wind, LLC  
Aurora Trading Company, LLC  
Aspen Generating, LLC  
Aspen Gen Funding, LLC  
Aspire Power Ventures, LP  
Associated Electric Cooperative, Inc.  
Astral Energy LLC  
Atlantic City Electric Company  
Atlantic Energy MD, LLC

ATNV Energy, LP  
Aurora Energy Research LLC  
Automated Algorithms, LLC  
Avangrid Networks, Inc.  
Avangrid Renewables, LLC  
Axpo U.S. LLC  
Baltimore Gas and Electric Company  
Baltimore Power Company LLC  
Bancroft Energy LLC  
Barclays Capital Services Corporation  
Bath County Energy, LLC  
Bazinga, LLC  
Beaver Dam Energy LLC  
Beech Ridge Energy LLC  
Beech Ridge Energy II LLC  
Beech Ridge Energy Storage LLC  
Bellflower Solar 1, LLC  
Bernards Solar, LLC  
BHER Market Operations, LLC  
BIF II Safe Harbor Holding LLC  
BIF III Holtwood LLC  
Big Bend Trading, LLC  
Big Level Wind LLC  
Big Plain Solar, LLC  
Big Rivers Electric Corporation  
Big Sandy Peaker Plant, LLC  
Big Sky Wind, LLC  
Birch Creek Development, LLC  
Birchwood Power Partners, L.P.  
Birdsboro Power LLC  
Bishop Hill Energy LLC  
BITH Solar I, LLC  
Bitter Ridge Wind Farm, LLC  
BJ Energy, LLC  
Black Oak Capital, LLC  
Blackout Power Trading Inc.  
Black Rock Wind Force, LLC  
Blackstone Wind Farm II, LLC  
Blackstone Wind Farm, LLC  
Blooming Grove Wind Energy Center LLC  
Blossom Solar, LLC  
Bluebird Solar LLC  
Blue Harvest Solar Park LLC  
Blue Ridge Power Agency, Inc.  
Borough of Butler, Butler Electric Division  
Borough of Chambersburg

Borough of Columbia, PA  
Borough of Lavallette, New Jersey  
Borough of Madison, New Jersey  
Borough of Milltown  
Borough of Mont Alto  
Borough of Park Ridge, New Jersey  
Borough of Pemberton  
Borough of Pitcairn, Pennsylvania  
Borough of Seaside Heights  
Borough of South River, New Jersey  
Boston Energy Group, Inc.  
Boston Energy Trading and Marketing LLC  
Bowfin KeyCon Energy, LLC  
Bowfin KeyCon Power, LLC  
BP Alternative Energy North America Inc.  
BP Energy Company  
BP Energy Retail Company LLC  
Brandon Shores LLC  
BREG Aggregator LLC  
Brick Standard LLC  
Brookfield Power Piney & Deep Creek LLC  
Brookfield Renewable Energy Marketing US LLC  
Brookfield Renewable Trading and Marketing LP  
Brunner Island, LLC  
Buckeye Power, Inc.  
Caden Energix Axton LLC  
Caerus Commodities Trading LP  
Calpine Bethlehem, LLC  
Calpine Energy Services, L.P.  
Calpine Energy Solutions, LLC  
Calpine Mid Atlantic Marketing, LLC  
Calvert Cliffs Nuclear Power Plant, LLC  
Cambria Wind LLC  
Camden Plant Holding, L.L.C.  
Camden Solar LLC  
Camp Grove Wind Farm, LLC  
Capacity Markets Partners, LLC  
Cape May County Municipal Utilities Authority  
Carolina Power Partners, LLC  
Carroll County Energy LLC  
Castleton Commodities Energy Services LLC  
Castleton Commodities Energy Trading LLC  
Castleton Commodities Merchant Trading L.P.  
Catalyst Power & Gas LLC  
CCI U.S. Power Trading LLC  
Central Electric Power Cooperative, Inc.

Central Transmission, LLC  
Central Virginia Electric Cooperative  
Centre Lane Trading Limited  
Champion Energy, LLC  
Champion Energy Marketing LLC  
Champion Energy Services, LLC  
Chesapeake Transmission LLC  
Chief Conemaugh Power, LLC  
Chief Conemaugh Power II, LLC  
Chief Keystone Power, LLC  
Chief Keystone Power II, LLC  
Choice Energy, LLC dba 4 Choice Energy, LLC  
Cinnamon Bay, LLC  
Citadel Energy Marketing LLC  
Citadel FNGE Ltd.  
Citigroup Energy Inc.  
Citizens' Electric Company of Lewisburg, PA  
City of Batavia, Illinois  
City of Cleveland, Department of Public Utilities, Division of Cleveland Public Power  
City of Dover, Delaware  
City of Geneva (The)  
City of Hamilton  
City of Rochelle  
City Power & Gas, LLC  
Clarion Boards LLC  
CleanChoice Energy, Inc.  
Clean Energy Future – Lordstown, LLC  
Clearview Electric Inc.  
Clearview Solar I, LLC  
Cleveland-Cliffs Steel Corporation  
Cleveland-Cliffs Steel LLC  
Cleveland Electric Illuminating Company  
Click Energy, LLC  
CL-Viaduct Holding LLC  
CMS Energy Resource Management Company  
CN Lines Investments LLC  
Comity Inc.  
Coastal Strategies, LLC  
COI Energy Services, Inc.  
Collegiate Clean Energy, LLC  
Command Power Corp.  
Commonwealth Chesapeake Company, LLC  
Commonwealth Edison Company  
Community Energy, Inc.  
ConocoPhillips Company  
Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc.

Constellation Energy Generation, LLC  
Constellation NewEnergy, Inc.  
Consumer Protection and Advocate Division of the Tennessee Attorney General  
Consumers Energy Company  
Convergent Energy and Power LP  
Cordova Energy Company LLC  
Cork Oak Solar LLC  
Cornerstone Gas, L.L.C.  
Corona Power LLC  
Cottontail Solar 1, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 2, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 3, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 4, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 5, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 6, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 7, LLC  
Cottontail Solar 8, LLC  
County of Frederick, VA  
CP Energy Marketing (US) Inc.  
CPV Backbone Solar, LLC  
CPV Fairview, LLC  
CPV Keasbey, LLC  
CPV Maple Hill Solar, LLC  
CPV MARYLAND, LLC  
CPV Power Holdings, LP  
CPV Retail Energy LP  
CPV Shore, LLC  
CPV Three Rivers, LLC  
CPV Rogue's Wind, LLC  
Crescent Ridge LLC  
Crete Energy Venture, LLC  
Crossroads Solar I, LLC  
Cube Hydro Partners, LLC  
Current Energy and Renewables Inc.  
Customized Energy Solutions, Ltd.  
CWP Energy Inc.  
Cypress Creek Renewables, LLC  
CZ Solar Warren, LLC  
Danske Commodities US LLC  
Darby Energy, LLLP  
Darby Power, LLC  
Dare US LLC  
Dart Container Corporation of Pennsylvania  
David Energy Supply, LLC  
Dayton Power & Light Company (The)  
DC Energy LLC

DC Energy Mid-Atlantic, LLC  
DCET CENTRAL, LLC  
DCO Energy, LLC  
Decatur Energy Center, LLC  
Delaware Division of the Public Advocate  
Delaware Municipal Electric Corporation  
Delmarva Power & Light Company  
Denver Energy, LLC  
Deriva Energy Services, LLC  
Devonshire Energy, LLC  
Diamond State Generation Partners, LLC  
Direct Energy Business, LLC  
Direct Energy Services, LLC  
Discount Power, Inc.  
Dominion Energy Generation Marketing, Inc.  
Dominion Energy South Carolina, Inc.  
Domtar Paper Company, LLC  
Doral Renewables LLC  
Doswell Limited Partnership  
DPL Energy Resources, LLC  
Drake Power, LLC  
DRW Energy Trading LLC  
DTE Atlantic, LLC  
DTE Energy Trading, Inc.  
DTN, LLC  
Duke-American Transmission Company, LLC  
Duke Energy Business Services, LLC  
Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC  
Duke Energy Florida, LLC  
Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc.  
Duke Energy Ohio, Inc.  
Duke Energy Progress, LLC  
Duquesne Light Company  
Duquesne Light Energy, LLC  
Duquesne Power LLC  
DV Trading, LLC  
DXT Commodities North America Inc.  
Dynamix Energy Services Company, LLC  
Dynasty Energy California Inc.  
Dynasty Power Inc.  
Dynergy Energy Services, LLC  
Dynergy Marketing and Trade, LLC  
Dynergy Power Marketing, LLC  
Eagle Creek Hydro Holdings, LLC  
Eagle Point Power Generation LLC  
East Coast Power Linden Holdings L.L.C.

Eastern Shore Solar LLC  
East Kentucky Power Cooperative, Inc.  
Easton Utilities Commission  
Ebensburg Power Company  
eCap Network, LLC  
EcoGrove Wind, LLC  
EcoPlus Power, LLC  
EDF Trading North America, LLC  
Edgecombe Solar LLC  
EDP Renewables North America, LLC  
EF Kenilworth LLC  
Electranet REP I, LLC  
Eligo Energy, LLC  
Elkhart County Solar Project, LLC  
Elk Hill Solar 1, LLC  
Elk Hill Solar 2, LLC  
Elk Run Storage LLC  
Elliot Bay Energy Trading, LLC  
Elmagin Power Fund LLC  
Elm Line LLC  
Elmwood Park Power, LLC  
Elwood Energy LLC  
Emera Energy Services, Inc.  
Emporia Hydropower Limited Partnership  
Endurance Energy Midwest LLC  
Enel Green Power Hilltopper Wind, LLC  
Enel Trading North America, LLC  
Enel X North America, Inc.  
Energy Authority, Inc. (The)  
Energy Center Dover LLC  
Energy Cooperative Association of Pennsylvania  
Energy Cooperative of America, Inc.  
Energy Developments Honey Brook, LLC  
Energy Harbor LLC  
EnergyMark, LLC  
Energy Plus Holdings LLC  
Energy Services Providers, LLC  
Energy Technology Savings, Inc.  
Energy Transfer Retail Power, LLC  
EnerPenn USA, LLC  
Enersponse LLC  
Enerwise Global Technologies, LLC  
Engelhart CTP (US) LLC  
ENGIE Energy Marketing NA, Inc.  
ENGIE Power & Gas LLC  
ENGIE Resources LLC

Entergrid Fund I LLC  
Eoch Energy LLC  
Essential Power OPP, LLC  
Essential Power Rock Springs, LLC  
ETC Endure Energy L.L.C.  
Evergreen Gas & Electric, LLC  
Eversource Energy Kansas Central, Inc.  
Eversource Energy Metro, Inc.  
Everyday Energy, LLC  
Exelon Business Services Company, LLC  
Fairless Energy, L.L.C.  
Fanfare Energy, LLC  
Fantods LLC  
Fern Solar LLC  
FirstEnergy Pennsylvania Electric Company  
First Point Power, LLC  
FiTran Fund LP  
Five Elements Energy LLC  
Five Elements Energy II LLC  
Five Forks Solar, LLC  
Florida Power & Light Company  
Forest Investment Group, LLC  
Forked River Power LLC  
Fowler Ridge Wind Farm LLC  
Fowler Ridge II Wind Farm LLC  
Fowler Ridge IV Wind Farm LLC  
Foxhound Solar, LLC  
FP East Capital Partners LLC  
Franklin Power LLC  
Frasier Solar, LLC  
Freepoint Commodities LLC  
Freepoint Energy Solutions LLC  
Fresh Air Energy XVIII, LLC  
Fresh Air Energy XXXV, LLC  
G&G Energy, Inc.  
G&S Wantage Solar, LLC  
Gallus Capital LLC  
Galt Power, Inc.  
Gaucho Solar LLC  
Gavin Power, LLC  
GBE Energy Marketing Inc.  
GDF SUEZ Energy Resources NA, Inc.  
Geenex Solar LLC  
Gen IV Investment Opportunities, LLC  
GenOn Energy Management, LLC  
GenOn Mid-Atlantic, LLC



GenOn Power Midwest, LP  
GenOn REMA, LLC  
Geodesic 2 LLC  
Georgia Power Company  
Gerdau Ameristeel Energy, Inc  
Goldin LLC  
Grand Ridge Energy LLC  
Grand Ridge Energy II LLC  
Grand Ridge Energy III LLC  
Grand Ridge Energy IV LLC  
Grand Ridge Energy Storage, LLC  
Grange Solar, LLC  
Grays Ferry Cogeneration Partnership  
Great American Gas & Electric, LLC  
Great American Power, LLC  
Great Barrington Energy Fund LP  
Great Cove Solar I LLC  
Great Cove Solar II LLC  
Great Falls Hydroelectric Company Limited Partnership  
Green Energy NE LLC  
Greenlight Energy Inc.  
Green Mountain Energy Company  
Green River Holdings, LLC  
Greenville County Solar Project, LLC  
GRG ENERGY LLC  
GridBeyond US, LLC  
Gridforce Energy Management, LLC  
Gridmatic Inc.  
Gridmatic Panicum LLC  
Group628, LLC  
GSG, LLC  
GSG 6, LLC  
Guernsey Power Station LLC  
Guidehouse Inc.  
Gunvor USA LLC  
H.A. Wagner LLC  
H.Q. Energy Services (U.S.), Inc.  
Hagerstown Light Department  
Hamilton Liberty LLC  
Hamilton Patriot LLC  
Hammond Solar, LLC  
Handsome Lake Energy, LLC  
Harborside Energy, LLC  
Hardin Solar Energy LLC  
Hardin Solar Energy II LLC  
Hardin Wind LLC

Harrison REA, Inc. – Clarksburg, WV  
Hartree Partners, LP  
Harts Mill Solar, LLC  
Harvey Solar I, LLC  
Hawks Nest Hydro LLC  
Hazle Spindle, LLC  
Hazleton Generation LLC  
HD Project One, LLC  
Headwaters Wind Farm LLC  
Headwaters Wind Farm II LLC  
Hecate Energy Highland LLC  
Helix Ironwood, LLC  
Hemlock Solar, LLC  
Hemsworth Capital LP  
Hemsworth Capital Midwest LP  
Heritage Power Marketing, LLC  
Hexis Energy Trading, LLC  
Hickory Run Energy, LLC  
Highland North LLC  
High Point Solar LLC  
High Trail Wind Farm LLC  
Hillcrest Solar I, LLC  
Hill Top Energy Center, LLC  
Holcim (US), Inc.  
Holocene Finance, LLC  
Homer City Generation, LP  
Hoosier Energy REC, Inc.  
Horizon Power and Light, LLC  
Horus Renewables Corp.  
H-P Energy Resources, LLC  
Hudson Energy Services LLC  
Hudson Transmission Partners, LLC  
Hummel Station, LLC  
Hunlock Creek Generating LLC  
Hunterstown Generation, LLC  
HXNAir Solar One, LLC  
Icetec.com, Inc.  
Icetec Energy Services, Inc.  
IDT Energy, Inc.  
IHG Core Holdings, Ltd.  
IHS Global Inc.  
Illinois Citizens Utility Board  
Illinois Municipal Electric Agency  
Illinois Power Marketing Company  
IMG Midstream LLC  
In Commodities US LLC

Indeck Niles, LLC  
Independence Energy Group, LLC  
Independent Energy Consultants, Inc.  
Indiana Michigan Power Company  
Indiana Municipal Power Agency  
Indiana Office of Utility Consumer Counselor (IN OUCC)  
Inertia Power I, LLC  
Ingenco Wholesale Power, LLC  
Innergex Renewable USA LLC  
Innovative Power LLC  
Inspire Energy Holdings, LLC  
Intelligent Generation LLC  
International Paper Company  
Interstate Gas Supply, LLC  
Interstate Power and Light Company  
Invenergy Energy Management LLC  
Invenergy Nelson Expansion LLC  
Invenergy Nelson LLC  
IPKeys Power Partners, Inc.  
IR Energy Management LLC  
ISO 1, LLC  
ITC Mid-Atlantic Development LLC  
Jack Rich, Inc. d/b/a Anthracite Power & Light Company  
Jackson Generation, LLC  
Jane Street Energy Trading, LLC  
Janus Power LLC  
J. Aron & Company LLC  
Jersey-Atlantic Wind, LLC  
Jersey Central Power & Light Company  
Jersey Green Energy, LLC  
JP Morgan Ventures Energy Corporation  
Jupiter Energy, LLC  
Jupiter Power LLC  
Just Energy Limited  
K2SO LLC  
Karbene Energy LLC  
KDC Solar Green Power LLC  
Kendall Power Company LLC  
Keni Energy LLC  
Kentucky Municipal Energy Agency  
Kentucky Power Company  
KeyCon Power Holdings LLC  
Keystone Appalachian Transmission Company  
Keystone-Conemaugh Projects, LLC  
Keystone Wind Marketing LLC  
KeyTex Energy LLC

KeyTex Energy Solutions LLC  
KFW Energy, LLC  
Kimberly-Clark Corporation  
Kincaid Generation, LLC  
Kingsport Power Company  
Kiwi Energy NY LLC  
KMC Thermo, LLC  
KOREnergy, Ltd.  
Kuehne Chemical Company, Inc.  
kWantix Trading Fund I,LP  
L&P Electric Inc., d/b/a Leggett & Platt Electric Inc.  
Lackawanna Energy Center LLC  
Lafayette Power LLC  
Lancaster County Solid Waste Management Authority  
Landaj Investment, LLC  
Land O'Lakes, Inc.  
Lantar Energy LLC  
Lawrenceberg Power, LLC  
Lanyard Power Holdings, LLC  
LCP Energy LP  
Leapfrog Power, Inc.  
Lee County Generating Station, LLC  
Leeward Asset Management, LLC  
Legacy Energy Group, LLC (The)  
Lehigh Portland Cement Company  
Letterkenny Industrial Development Authority – PA  
Lexington Chenoa Wind Farm LLC  
Liberty Electric Power, LLC  
Liberty Madison Storage LLC  
Lightsource Renewable Energy Development, LLC  
Lightstone Marketing LLC  
Lily Pond Solar, LLC  
Lincoln Generating Facility, LLC  
Linden VFT LLC  
LM Power, LLC  
LMBE Project Company LLC  
Lone Tree Wind, LLC  
Long Island Lighting Company d/b/a LIPA  
Long Ridge Energy Generation LLC  
Longview Power, LLC  
Louisville Gas and Electric Company/Kentucky Utilities Company  
LQA, LLC  
LRE Energy Services, LLC  
LSP University Park, LLC  
LTSTE Investments, LLC  
Lyons Solar, LLC

Macquarie Energy LLC  
Macquarie Energy Trading LLC  
Madison Fields Solar Project, LLC  
MAG Energy Solution, Inc.  
Mahoning Creek Hydroelectric Company, LLC  
Major Energy Electric Services, LLC  
Manatee Transmission LLC  
Marginal Unit, Inc.  
Marina Energy, LLC  
Marion County Solar Project, LLC  
Martin County Solar Project, LLC  
Marubeni Power International, Inc.  
Maryland Office of People's Counsel  
Maryland Solar LLC  
MC Project Company LLC  
MC Squared Energy Services, LLC  
Meadow Lake Wind Farm, LLC  
Meadow Lake Wind Farm II, LLC  
Meadow Lake Wind Farm III, LLC  
Meadow Lake Wind Farm IV, LLC  
Meadow Lake Wind Farm V, LLC  
Meadow Lake Wind Farm VI LLC  
Median Energy Corp.  
Median Energy IL LLC  
Median Energy PA LLC  
Mehoopany Wind Energy LLC  
Mendota Hills, LLC  
Mercuria Energy America, LLC  
Mercuria SJAK Trading, LLC  
Merrill Lynch Commodities, Inc.  
Messer LLCsouth  
Messer Energy Services, Inc.  
MFT Energy US 1 LLC  
Miami Valley Lighting, LLC  
Mianus River Energy, LLC  
Michigan Department of Attorney General, Environment, Natural Resources & Agriculture  
Division  
Michigan Public Power Agency  
MidAmerican Energy Company  
MidAmerican Energy Services, LLC  
Mid-Atlantic Interstate Transmission, LLC  
MidAtlantic Power Partners, LLC  
Middlesex County Utilities Authorities  
Midwest Energy Trading East LLC  
Midwest Generation, LLC  
Milan Energy LLC

Milford Solar LLC  
Mississippi Power Company  
Mitsui Bussan Commodities Ltd.  
Mitsui & Co. Energy Marketing and Services (USA), Inc.  
Monongahela Power Company  
Monterey MA LLC  
Montour, LLC  
Montpelier Generating Station, LLC  
Monument Generating Station, LLC  
Morgan Stanley Capital Group Inc.  
Morgan Stanley Services Group Inc.  
Morris Cogeneration, L.L.C  
Mosaic Power, LLC  
Moundsville Power, LLC  
Moxie Freedom LLC  
MP2 Energy LLC  
MP2 Energy NE LLC dba Shell Energy Solutions  
MPower Energy NJ LLC  
MRP Elgin LLC  
MRP Rocky Road LLC  
Mt. Carmel Cogen, Inc.  
Nabla Technologies US, LLC  
National Gas & Electric, LLC  
Nautilus Power, LLC  
Nautilus Solar Energy, LLC  
NDC Partners Corp.  
NedPower Mount Storm, LLC  
NEPM II, LLC  
Neptune Regional Transmission System, LLC  
Nestlewood Solar I LLC  
Newark Energy Center, LLC  
New Covert Generating Company, LLC  
New Creek Wind LLC  
New Jersey Division of the Ratepayer Advocate  
New Wave Energy, LLC  
New York Power Authority  
New York State Electric & Gas Corporation  
Newark Bay Cogeneration Partnership, L.P.  
New Road Power, LLC  
NextEra Energy Bluff Point, LLC  
NextEra Energy Marketing, LLC  
NextEra Energy Services Illinois, LLC  
NextEra Energy Services New Jersey, LLC  
NextEra Energy Transmission, LLC  
NextEra Energy Transmission MidAtlantic, Inc.  
NextPower III US Holdco Inc.

Nexus Energy Inc.  
NG Renewables Energy Marketing, LLC  
NJR Clean Energy Ventures Corporation  
NJR Clean Energy Ventures II Corporation  
NJR Clean Energy Ventures III Corporation  
Nodal Exchange, LLC  
Nordic Energy Services LLC  
Norlys Energy Trading Americas LLC  
North 301 Solar, LLC  
North American Power and Gas, LLC  
North Carolina Electric Membership Corporation  
North Carolina Municipal Power Agency Number 1  
North Hanover Solar W2-082, LLC  
Northampton Generating Company, L.P.  
Northeastern REMC  
Northeast Maryland Waste Disposal Authority  
Northern Illinois Municipal Power Agency  
Northern Indiana Public Service Company  
Northern States Power Company  
Northern Virginia Electric Cooperative - NOVEC  
NorthPoint Energy Solutions, Inc.  
Northstar Trading Ltd.  
Northwest Ohio Wind, LLC  
NRG Business Marketing LLC  
NRG Curtailment Solutions, Inc.  
NRG Power Marketing, LLC  
NRGStream LLC  
NTE Ohio, LLC  
nTherm, LLC  
NuEnergen, LLC  
Oak Trail Solar, LLC  
OCI Energy, LLC  
Octopus Energy LLC  
Office of the Attorney General, Kentucky  
Office of the People's Counsel for the District of Columbia  
O.H. Hutchings CT, LLC  
Ohio Consumer's Counsel  
Ohio Edison Company  
Ohio Power Company  
Ohio Valley Electric Corporation  
Old Dominion Electric Cooperative  
Old Mission Energy Trading LLC  
Olympus Power, LLC  
Omnis Pleasants, LLC  
One Energy Enterprises LLC  
Ontario Power Generation Energy Trading, Inc.

Ontario Power Generation Inc.  
Ontelaunee Power Operating Company, LLC  
Open Road Renewables, LLC  
Oregon Clean Energy, LLC  
Orennia US LLC  
Orsted Onshore North America, LLC  
Osaka Gas USA Corporation  
Owensboro Municipal Utilities  
Oxbow Creek Energy LLC  
Pacific Summit Energy LLC  
Palladium Energy, LLC  
Palm Energy LLC  
Palmco Power DC, LLC  
PALMco Power DE, LLC  
Palmco Power IL, LLC  
Palmco Power MD, LLC  
Palmco Power NJ, LLC  
Palmco Power PA, LLC  
PALMco Power VA, LLC  
Panther Creek Power Operating, LLC  
Park Power LLC  
Parkway Generation Operating LLC  
Patton Wind Farm, LLC  
Paulding Wind Farm II LLC  
Paulding Wind Farm III LLC  
Paulding Wind Farm IV LLC  
Pay Less Energy, LLC  
PBF Power Marketing, LLC  
Peak Energy Capital LP  
Peakstone Energy, LLC  
PECO Energy Company  
Pedricktown Cogeneration Company LP  
Pegasus Energy Futures LLC  
PEI Power LLC  
PEI Power II, LLC  
Peninsula Power, LLC  
Penncat Corporation  
Pennoni Associates Inc.  
Pennsylvania Grain Processing LLC  
Pennsylvania Office of Consumer Advocate  
Pennsylvania Renewable Resources, Associates  
Perast Fund LP  
Philadelphia Energy Solutions Refining and Marketing LLC  
Phillips 66 Energy Trading LLC  
Phoenix Energy Group, LLC  
Piedmont Energy Fund, L.P.



Pine Gate Mid-Atlantic, LLC  
Pinesburg Solar LLC  
Pixelle Specialty Solutions LLC  
Plains Solar, LLC  
Plant-E Corp.  
Polaris Power Services LLC  
Potomac Electric Power Company  
Potomac Energy Center, LLC  
Power Analytics Software, Inc.  
Power Engineers, Incorporated  
Power Supply Services, LLC  
PowerTransitions LLC  
Power Up Energy, LLC  
Powervine Energy, LLC  
PPL Electric Utilities Corporation dba PPL Utilities  
Prairieland Energy, Inc.  
Praxair, Inc.  
Precept Power LLC  
Procter & Gamble Paper Products Company (The)  
Prospect Power, LLC  
Providence Heights Wind, LLC  
Provision Power and Gas, LLC  
PSEG Energy Resources & Trade LLC  
PSEG Energy Solutions LLC  
PSEG Nuclear LLC  
Public Service Electric and Gas Company  
Public Staff – North Carolina Utilities Commission  
Pure Energy, Inc.  
Pure Energy USA IL, LLC  
Pure Energy USA, LLC  
Quattro Energy LP  
Radford's Run Wind Farm, LLC  
Rainbow Energy Marketing Corporation  
Rainbow Energy Ventures LLC  
Rausch Creek Electric Power Holdings, LLC  
Realgy, LLC  
Recurrent Energy, LLC  
Red Oak Power, LLC  
Red Wolf TX2, LLC  
Refinitiv US LLC  
Reliant Energy Northeast, LLC  
Renaissance Power & Gas, Inc.  
Renewable Energy Aggregators Inc.  
Rensselaer Generating LLC  
ResCom Energy, LLC  
Residents Energy, LLC

Respond Power, LLC  
Reworld Union (NJ), LLC  
ReWorld REC, LLC  
Rhei Energy Partners LP  
Richfield Solar Energy LLC  
Richland-Stryker Generation LLC  
RI-Corp. Development, Inc.  
River Bay Commodities, LLC  
RiverCrest Power-South, LLC  
Riverside Generating Company, L.L.C.  
Riverstart Solar Park LLC  
Riverstart Solar Park III LLC  
Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation  
Rockfish Solar LLC  
Rockland Electric Company  
Rodan Energy Solutions (USA) Inc.  
Rolling Hills Generating, L.L.C.  
Rose Gold Solar, LLC  
Roseton Generating LLC  
Roth Rock Wind Farm, LLC  
Roundtop Energy LLC  
Royal Bank of Canada  
RPA Energy, Inc.  
RTP Controls, Inc  
RTR Energy Solutions LLC  
Rushmore Energy, LLC (new)  
RVA Energy, LLC  
RWE Clean Energy Solutions, Inc.  
RWE Clean Energy Wholesale Services, Inc.  
RWE Clean Energy QSE, LLC  
RWE Renewables Americas, LLC  
Safe Harbor Water Power Corporation  
Sanitas Power, LLC  
Santanna Energy Services  
Saracen Energy East LP  
Saracen Energy Midwest LP  
Saracen Energy West LP  
Saracen Power LP  
Saugatuck River Power Trading LLC  
S.C. Energy Partners LLC  
Schuylkill Energy Resources, Inc.  
Scout Storage LLC  
Scrubgrass Generating Company, L.P.  
Scylla Energy LLC  
Second Foundation US Trading, LLC  
Seneca Generation, LLC

Seneca Trading LLC  
SESCO ENTERPRISES LLC  
Seven Islands Environmental Solutions, LLC  
Severn River Power LLC  
Seward Generation, LLC  
SFE Energy, Inc.  
Shell Energy North America (U.S.), L.P.  
Shepard's Neck Point LLC  
Shipley Choice LLC  
Sidney, LLC  
Siemens Industry, Inc.  
Silver Run Electric, LLC  
S.J. Energy Partners, Inc.  
SmartEnergy Holdings, LLC  
SmartestEnergy US LLC  
Smart Wires Inc.  
SociVolta Inc.  
Solios Power Mid-Atlantic Trading LLC  
Southampton Solar LLC  
South Bay Energy Corp.  
Southeastern Chester County Refuse Authority  
Southeastern Power Administration  
Southern Indian Gas and Electric Company d/b/a Vectren Power Supply Inc.  
Southern Maryland Electric Cooperative, Inc.  
Southern Power Company  
South Field Energy LLC  
Spark Energy, LLC  
Sparta Energy Inc.  
Spartacus Energy Services LLC  
Spotlight Power LLC  
sPower Energy Marketing, LLC  
Spring Energy RRH, LLC dba Spring Power & Gas  
Spruance Operating Services, LLC  
Spruce Power Trading, LLC  
Standard Gas & Electric, LLC  
Star Jasmine Houston LLC  
STATARB INVESTMENTS LLC  
Statkraft US LLC  
Sterling Partners Energy Investors LLC  
St. Joseph Energy Center, LLC  
Stoney Creek Wind Farm, LLC  
Stream Energy Columbia, LLC  
Stream Energy Delaware, LLC  
Stream Energy Illinois, LLC  
Stream Energy Maryland, LLC  
Stream Energy New Jersey, LLC

Stream Energy Pennsylvania, LLC  
Stream Ohio Gas & Electric, LLC  
Strom Power, LLC  
Strong Tower Energy Analytics, LLC  
Summer Energy Midwest, LLC  
Summit Farms Solar, LLC  
SunCoke Energy, Inc  
Sunflower Solar LLC  
SunSea Energy LLC  
Sunshaw Power Trading, LLC  
Sun Tribe Development LLC  
Susquehanna Nuclear, LLC  
Sustaining Power Solutions LLC  
Syncarpha Solar, LLC  
SYSO Inc.  
Tait Electric Generating Station, LLC  
Talen Energy Marketing, LLC  
Tangent Energy Solutions, Inc.  
TarHawk Energy, LP  
Tatanka Wind Power, LLC  
Taurus Power LLC  
TC Energy Marketing Inc.  
TEC Energy Inc.  
TEC Trading, Inc.  
Tenaska Pennsylvania Partners, LLC  
Tenaska Power Management, LLC  
Tenaska Power Services Co.  
Tenaska Virginia Partners, L.P.  
Tennessee Valley Authority (The)  
TerraForm IWG Acquisition Holdings II, LLC  
Texas Retail Energy, LLC  
Teza Technologies LLC  
The Highlands Energy Group, LLC  
The Potomac Edison Company  
Think Energy, LLC  
Thordin ApS  
Thunderhead Power, LLC  
Tidal Energy Marketing (U.S.) L.L.C.  
Timber Road Solar Park LLC  
TimberRock Consulting LLC  
Tios Capital, LLC  
Titan Gas and Power  
Todd Solar LLC  
Toledo Edison Company (The)  
Tomorrow Energy Corp  
Town of Berlin, Maryland

Town of Thurmont  
Town of Williamsport  
Town Square Energy East, LLC  
Tradewind Energy, Inc.  
Trafigura Trading LLC  
TrailStone Energy Marketing, LLC  
Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company  
TransAlta Energy Marketing (US) Inc.  
Transource Energy, LLC  
Transource Maryland, LLC  
Transource Pennsylvania, LLC  
Transource West Virginia, LLC  
Tri-County Rural Electric Cooperative, Inc.  
TriEagle Energy, LP  
Tri Global Energy, LLC  
TrueLight Commodities, LLC  
Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania  
Tupelo Solar I, LLC  
TWE Myrtle Solar Project, LLC  
Twin Eagle Resource Management, LLC  
Twin Ridges LLC  
Tyne Hill Investments LP  
Tyr Energy, LLC  
UGI Energy Services, LLC  
UGI Utilities, Inc.  
Uncia Energy LP – Series B  
Union Electric Company d/b/a Ameren Missouri  
Union Ridge Solar, LLC  
University Park Energy, LLC  
UN-School House Holding LLC  
Urban Grid Solar Projects, LLC  
U.S. Power Supply, LLC  
VECO Power Trading, LLC  
Velocity American Energy Master I, LP  
Verde Energy USA DC, LLC  
Verde Energy USA Illinois, LLC  
Verde Energy USA Maryland, LLC  
Verde Energy USA Ohio, LLC  
Verde Energy USA, Inc.  
Vineland Municipal Electric Utility  
Virginia Division of Consumer Counsel  
Virginia Electric and Power Company  
Virginia Solar 2017 Projects LLC  
Virginia State Corporation Commission  
Viribus Fund LP  
Viridian Energy Ohio LLC

Viridian Energy PA, LLC  
Viridity Energy Solutions Inc.  
Vista Energy Marketing, L.P.  
Vitol, Inc.  
Volta Energy Designated Activity Company  
Voltus, Inc.  
Wabash Valley Power Association, Inc.  
Volunteer Energy Services, Inc.  
Walden Renewables Development LLC  
Walnut Ridge Wind, LLC  
Walleye Power, LLC  
Waterford Power, LLC  
Waverly Solar, LLC  
Wellsboro Electric Company  
West Deptford Energy, LLC  
WestRock MWV, LLC  
West Virginia Consumer Advocate Division  
WGL Energy Services, Inc.  
Wheelabrator Baltimore, L.P.  
Wheelabrator Falls Inc.  
Wheelabrator Gloucester Company, L.P.  
Wheelabrator Portsmouth, Inc.  
Wheeling Power Company  
White Peak Energy LLC  
Whitetail Solar 1, LLC  
Whitetail Solar 2, LLC  
Whitetail Solar 3, LLC  
Whitmore Solar, LL  
Whitney Hill Wind Power, LLC  
Wildcat Wind Farm I, LLC  
Wilkinson Solar LLC  
Willey Battery Utility, LLC  
Willowbrook Solar I, LLC  
WinPower LLC  
Wisconsin Power and Light Company  
WM Renewable Energy, LLC  
Wolf Hills Energy, LLC  
Wolf Run Energy LLC  
Wolverine Holdings, L.P.  
Wolverine Power Supply Cooperative, Inc.  
Wolverine Trading, LLC  
WPPI Energy  
Wrigley Capital LLC  
Wyandot Solar LLC  
XO Energy MA, LP  
XO Energy MA2, LP

Xoom Energy Maryland, LLC  
Xoom Energy New Jersey, LLC  
XOOM Energy Ohio, LLC  
XOOM Enegy Washington D.C., LLC  
Xoom Energy, LLC  
Yankee Street, LLC  
Yellow Jacket Energy, LLC  
Yes Energy LLC  
York County Solid Waste and Refuse Authority  
York Generation Company LLC  
York Haven Power Company, LLC  
Zongyi Solar America Co. Ltd.

## **Schedule 13**

### **Rates, Terms, and Conditions of Service for PJM Settlement, Inc.**

In accordance with the order of the Commission, dated September 3, 2010, in Docket No. ER10-1196-000, this Schedule 13 establishes as a shared tariff the rates, terms, and conditions of PJMSettlement services as set forth below.

- a) Under the Tariff and Operating Agreement, PJM administers the provision of transmission service and associated ancillary services to customers and operates and administers various centralized electric power and energy markets.
- b) Under the Tariff and Operating Agreement, PJMSettlement is the entity that (i) contracts with customers and conducts financial settlements regarding the use of the transmission capacity of the Transmission System that PJM, as the Transmission Provider, administers under the PJM Tariff and this Agreement; (ii) is the Counterparty with respect to the agreements and “pool” transactions in the centralized markets that PJM, as the Transmission Provider, administers under the PJM Tariff and this Agreement; and (iii) is the Counterparty to Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights instruments held by a Market Participant.
- c) In accordance with Operating Agreement section 3.3, unless otherwise expressly stated in the Tariff or Operating Agreement, PJMSettlement is the Counterparty to the customers purchasing Transmission Service and Network Integration Transmission Service, and to the other transactions with customers and other entities under the PJM Tariff or this Agreement. Accordingly, all rates, terms, and conditions of Transmission Service, Network Integration Transmission Service, and other transactions with entities under this Agreement, set forth throughout this Agreement, shall constitute rates, terms, and conditions of PJMSettlement service.
- d) Each seller shall be deemed to warrant that it holds good title to the products that are the subject of transactions it undertakes with PJMSettlement as a buyer. In accordance with and consistent with this warranty, PJMSettlement in turn warrants that it holds good title to the products that are the subject of transactions it undertakes with each buyer. The warranties set forth in this paragraph are provided only in connection with the requirements established by the FERC for PJMSettlement to serve as a Counterparty. Accordingly, any enforcement of, or challenge to, the warranties set forth in this paragraph shall be heard exclusively before the FERC. This paragraph is not intended to create independent rights or obligations for any party under the Uniform Commercial Code or common law that might be enforceable in federal or state courts or in any forum other than FERC.
- e) In accordance with Operating Agreement, section 3.3, PJMSettlement shall not be the contracting party to other non-transmission transactions that are (1) bilateral transactions between market participants reported to the Transmission Provider, and (2) self-supplied or self-scheduled transactions reported to the Transmission Provider.



f) In accordance with Operating Agreement, section 3.3, PJMSettlement shall not be the Counterparty with respect to agreements and transactions regarding the Transmission Provider's administration of Tariff, Part IV Tariff, Part VI, Tariff, Schedule 1, Tariff, Schedule 9 through Tariff, Schedule 9-MMU, Tariff, Schedule 10-NERC, Tariff, Schedule 10-RFC, Tariff, Schedule 14, Tariff, Schedule 16, Tariff, Schedule 16-A, and Tariff, Schedule 17.

g) The costs of services provided by PJMSettlement for the benefit of Market Participants and Transmission Customers shall be collected by PJMSettlement through the charge set forth in Tariff, Schedule 9-PJMSettlement.

h) Billing and payment provisions applicable to PJMSettlement are set forth in Tariff, section 7 and Operating Agreement, section 14, 14A, and 14B.

**RESOLUTION TO AMEND THE  
PROCEDURES REQUIRING THE RETENTION OF  
AN INDEPENDENT CONSULTANT TO  
PROPOSE A LIST OF CANDIDATES  
FOR THE BOARD OF MANAGERS ELECTION FOR 2001**

1. For the election of Board Members at the Annual Meeting in 2001, an independent consultant to prepare a list of persons qualified and willing to serve on the PJM Board in accordance with Section 7.1 of the Operating Agreement shall not be required.
2. Section 7.1 of the Operating Agreement shall be deemed to be amended by the foregoing for the election at the Annual Meeting in 2001.
3. PJM shall make the necessary regulatory filings with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission to implement the foregoing.